*Leo Tuai
A comparative lexical study of North and Central Vanuatu languages
Pacific Linguistics is a publisher specialising in grammars and linguistic descriptions, dictionaries and other materials on languages of the Pacific, Taiwan, the Philippines, Indonesia, East Timor, southeast and south Asia, and Australia.

Pacific Linguistics, established in 1963 through an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund, is associated with the Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies at The Australian National University. The authors and editors of Pacific Linguistics publications are drawn from a wide range of institutions around the world. Publications are refereed by scholars with relevant expertise, who are usually not members of the editorial board.

FOUNDING EDITOR: Stephen A. Wurm

EDITORIAL BOARD: John Bowden and I Wayan Arka (Managing Editors), Mark Donohue, Nicholas Evans, David Nash, Andrew Pawley, Malcolm Ross, Paul Sidwell, Jane Simpson, and Darrell Tryon

EDITORIAL ADVISORY BOARD:
Karen Adams, Arizona State University
Alexander Adelaar, University of Melbourne
Peter Austin, School of Oriental and African Studies
Byron Bender, University of Hawai‘i
Walter Bisang, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz
Robert Blust, University of Hawai‘i
David Bradley, La Trobe University
Lyle Campbell, University of Utah
James Collins, Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia
Bernard Comrie, Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology
Soenjono Dardjowidjojo, Universitas Atma Jaya
Matthew Dryer, State University of New York at Buffalo
Jerold A. Edmondson, University of Texas at Arlington
Margaret Florey, Monash University
William Foley, University of Sydney
Karl Franklin, SIL International
Charles Grimes, SIL International
Nikolaus Himmelmann, Ruhr-Universität Bochum
Lillian Huang, National Taiwan Normal University
Bambang Kaswanti Purwo, Universitas Atma Jaya
Marian Klamer, Universiteit Leiden
Harold Koch, The Australian National University
Frantisek Lichtenberk, University of Auckland
John Lynch, University of the South Pacific
Patrick McConvell, Australian Institute of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Studies
William McGregor, Aarhus Universitet
Ulrike Mosel, Christian-Albrechts-Universität zu Kiel
Claire Moyse-Faurie, Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique
Bernd Nothofer, Johann Wolfgang Goethe-Universität Frankfurt am Main
Ger Reesink, Universiteit Leiden
Lawrence Reid, University of Hawai‘i
Jean-Claude Rivierre, Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique
Melenaite Taumoefolau, University of Auckland
Tasaku Tsunoda, University of Tokyo
John Wolff, Cornell University
Elizabeth Zeitoun, Academica Sinica
*Leo Tuai
A comparative lexical study of North and Central Vanuatu languages

Ross Clark
4 Some further implications
  4.1 Problem cognate sets 53
  4.2 Alternatives to PNCV 54
    4.2.1 Multiple origins 55
    4.2.2 Brief unity 58
  4.3 Conclusion 66

5 PNCV Lexicon 68
  5.1 Form of entries 68
  5.2 The Corpus 73

Appendix 1: Alphabetical list of PNCV reconstructions 242
Appendix 2: English finderlist to PNCV glosses 254
Appendix 3: Semantic Index of PNCV reconstructions 266

References 280
Preface

A few words about the origins of this book may help to explain both its existence and some aspects of its structure.

I first came to what was then the New Hebrides Condominium in 1974, to study the Polynesian Outlier language of Imere and Ifira (Mele-Fila), near Port Vila. It quickly became apparent that this language had been profoundly influenced on all levels by its non-Polynesian neighbours, the dialects of Efate (in today’s terms, South Efate, Lelepa and Nakanamanga). For these no dictionary existed, apart from the problematic work of McDonald (1907). I began to make comparative notes on Efate from the scattered sources available, as well as my own brief field enquiries (see Clark 1985b). Comparison of these with their next closest relative, Namakir, proved illuminating, but inevitably raised further questions.

About this time, Darrell Tryon’s linguistic survey of the entire archipelago (Tryon 1976) made available, for the first time, basic vocabularies for almost all Vanuatu languages. Using Tryon’s lists and my Efate-Namakir material, around 1980 I began filling a notebook with cognate sets from the whole North and Central Vanuatu (NCV) area, with tentative reconstructed protoforms. This collection of cognate sets formed part of the basis for a comparative investigation (Clark 1985a) which presented some evidence for the unity of NCV, and its possible internal subgrouping. Eventually the expanding corpus was transferred to computer, and in the late 1980s I began making copies available to interested colleagues. References to this unpublished body of reconstructions inevitably found their way into the published literature, which made me feel an obligation to put them into a more finished form.

Over the many years that this has taken, I have been assisted and encouraged by many people. Particularly important have been those linguists and anthropologists who made unpublished data available and answered questions about the sample languages: Tomas Ludvigson, Dorothy Jauncey, Jacques Guy, Greg Fox, Ross McKerras, Terry Crowley, Robert Early, Wolfgang Sperlich, Jean-Claude Rivierre, Ellen Facey and Albert J. Schütz. Others not forgotten, whose contributions are too various to detail, include John Lynch, Catriona Malau (Hyslop), Martin Paviour-Smith, Elizabeth Pearce, and of course Darrell Tryon. The Linguistics Department, Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies, The Australian National University, provided support and facilities for a period of intensive work in 1997 which ought to have brought this book to publication. The fact that it had to await the next century is entirely my responsibility.

vii
## Abbreviations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CV</td>
<td>Central Vanuatu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Er</td>
<td>Eromanga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fij</td>
<td>Fijian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MM</td>
<td>Meso-Melanesian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td>noun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NC</td>
<td>New Caledonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NCV</td>
<td>North and Central Vanuatu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NNG</td>
<td>North New Guinea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NV</td>
<td>North Vanuatu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P</td>
<td>Proto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PCE</td>
<td>Proto Central Eastern (Polynesian)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PCEMP</td>
<td>Proto Central-Eastern Malayo-Polynesian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PCM</td>
<td>Proto Cristobal-Malaitan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PCPc</td>
<td>Proto Central Pacific</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PCPp</td>
<td>Proto Central Papuan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fj</td>
<td>Proto Fijian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PMc</td>
<td>Proto Micronesian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PMI</td>
<td>Proto Malaitan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNP</td>
<td>Proto Nuclear Polynesian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POc</td>
<td>Proto Oceanic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PPn</td>
<td>Proto Polynesian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRO</td>
<td>Proto Remote Oceanic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PSO</td>
<td>Proto Samoic Outlier (Polynesian)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PSV</td>
<td>Proto South Vanuatu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PSS</td>
<td>Proto Southeast Solomonic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pt</td>
<td>Proto Tanna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PWOC</td>
<td>Proto Western Oceanic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SS</td>
<td>Southeast Solomonic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sy</td>
<td>Sye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v</td>
<td>verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vi</td>
<td>intransitive verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vt</td>
<td>transitive verb</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

viii
1 The North and Central Vanuatu languages

1.1 The North and Central Vanuatu (NCV) region

The region that is the focus of this study comprises all the islands of Vanuatu from the Banks and Torres islands in the far north to Efate in the center of the country. About 150 km north of the Torres group lie Vanikoro and the other islands of Te Motu Province of the Solomon Islands, an area of considerable linguistic complexity, but apparently not closely related to NCV. South of Efate is the largest inter-island gap within Vanuatu, some 110 km to Eromanga. The Southern Vanuatu (SV) languages, spoken on Eromanga, Tanna and Anejom, will be referred to collaterally throughout this study, but their relation to the NCV languages remains to be clarified. (Lynch (2001) summarizes the results of much recent research.) The term ‘NCV languages’ will be used to denote all the indigenous languages of the NCV region with the exception of two (Emae and Imere-Ifira) which are known to belong to the Polynesian subgroup of Oceanic.

The NCV region has a language density among the highest in the world. Within a land area of a little over 10,000 square km are spoken some 94 languages, according to the first comprehensive linguistic survey of the country (Tryon 1976). A more recent review (Lynch and Crowley 2001) reduced this to 82, mainly by treating what were previously considered groups of closely related languages as dialects of a single language.2

1.2 Areas and local groups

The large number of NCV languages makes it impracticable to compare them all at once. Fortunately it is fairly easy to divide them into groups which are both geographically and linguistically coherent.

A convenient large-scale division of the NCV region is into five areas:

---

1 This total is comparable to the areas of single islands such as Hawai‘i and Viti Levu, Jamaica and Cyprus. Although numerous, the NCV islands are hardly scattered. With some exceptions in the Banks and Torres area, all of the 70-odd inhabited islands in the region are connected in a single chain of intervisibility, and travel between neighbouring islands has not been an obstacle to communication.

2 One or two smaller languages were judged by Lynch and Crowley to have become extinct during the intervening three decades; but during the same time a few previously unknown languages had come to light, particularly thanks to Crowley’s research on Malakula.
Chapter 1

Area I: Banks and Torres, Maewo, Ambae and north Pentecost
Area II: Espiritu Santo
Area III: Malakula
Area IV: Central and south Pentecost, Ambrym, Paama and Epi
Area V: Shepherd Group and Efate

Areas I and II together make up North Vanuatu (NV), while areas III, IV and V comprise Central Vanuatu (CV). Some evidence that NV and CV may be linguistically significant groups is discussed in Clark (1985a). In the same paper I place the NCV languages in 22 ‘local groups’, based on cognacy in basic vocabulary (as computed by Tryon 1976). Table 1.1 shows this grouping, with language definitions and names revised to follow Lynch and Crowley (2001). The core of each group is a set of languages connected by cognate percentages of 69 or greater. Languages which do not share as much as 69 percent cognacy with any other language are attached as ‘outliers’ to the group containing the language with which they have their highest percentage.3

Table 1.1: The 22 local groups

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Group</th>
<th>Core languages</th>
<th>Outliers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Torres</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Hiw, Loh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banks</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Ureparapara, Mwotlav, Vera’a, Vurës,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mota, Nume, Lakona, S Gaua, Merlav</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Duidui, NE Ambae, Suñwadia,</td>
<td>Raga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Suñwadaga, Baetora</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maewo</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Cape Cumberland [Nokuku]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Wusi, SW Santo, C Santo, Kiai,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SC Santo, Mafea, Tutuba, Aore, Tamabo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>SE Santo, Shark Bay</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S Pentecost</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Seke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Apma, Sa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santo</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Cape Cumberland [Nokuku]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Wusi, SW Santo, C Santo, Kiai,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SC Santo, Mafea, Tutuba, Aore, Tamabo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SE Santo, Shark Bay</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malakula</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Northeast Malakula [Uripiv], Vao, Vovo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Unua-Pangkumu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Banam Bay, Aulu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Lendamboi</td>
<td>Nasarian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Axamb, Avok, Maskelynes, Port Sandwich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Sinesip, Naha’ai</td>
<td>Ninde</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3 As a result of Lynch and Crowley’s language consolidation, Groups 4, 5, 13 and 15 now have a core consisting of a single language, where previously there was a small group of closely related languages. Four Malakula groups have no core, consisting entirely of outliers, which accurately reflects the lexical diversity of this island. The table does not include a few languages newly identified since Tryon (1976).
### 1.3 Previous Classifications

Three reconstructions presented here are assigned to a putative ancestral language, Proto North and Central Vanuatu (PNCV), from which the attested NCV languages may be derived. On the surface, however, the NCV languages exhibit considerable phonological, grammatical and lexical diversity. Cognate percentages on Tryon’s basic vocabulary list range as low as 16% (between Sakao and Ninde). The unity of NCV cannot therefore be taken as self-evident, and certainly it has by no means been the unanimous opinion of previous writers.

The NCV languages have been recognized as Austronesian since the 19th century (Codrington 1885), though with some qualifications in the case of adherents of the pidginization theory. (See Pawley 2006 for a recent discussion.) With the successive recognition of Oceanic and Eastern Oceanic subgroups, NCV languages were assigned a more precise place within the Austronesian family. A recent synthesis (Lynch, Ross and Crowley 2002:92ff.) places NCV in a ‘Central/Eastern Oceanic Linkage’ along with the following other groups: Southeast Solomonic, Utupua-Vanikoro, Southern Vanuatu, New Caledonia-Loyalties, Central Pacific (Fijian-Rotuman-Polynesian) and Micronesian. Something like this can be taken as the present consensus. Here I will review what has been said about the next finest level of classification, namely whether NCV languages constitute a subgroup (or similar unit), their major internal divisions, and their relation to other Central–Eastern Oceanic languages.

Probably the earliest attempt to classify the languages of Vanuatu was that published by Sidney Ray in 1893. Ray states that his classification is ‘founded upon the grammatical structure of the languages and not upon the vocabulary alone’ (1893:103). Though he does not lay out his actual evidence, he did have some lexical, phonological and grammatical data on at least 28 of the languages, with a fairly good distribution from north to south. The entire group⁴ falls into three divisions: Northern, Central and Southern. This division recurs in other classifications right to the present day (with the Torres-Banks languages added to the North). However, Ray did not suggest any closer connection between the Northern and Central divisions, and connections with languages outside the New Hebrides were not systematically treated.
After half a century in which no comparable studies appear to have been attempted, George Grace, in his preliminary grouping of Malayo-Polynesian (1955) postulated two groups within NCV. One (‘Northeastern New Hebrides–Banks’) corresponds to Area 1 as defined above, and the other (‘Central and Northwestern New Hebrides’) to the remainder of NCV. The only group including both is ‘New Hebrides–Banks’, which also includes South Vanuatu, Central Pacific, and possibly Micronesian.

In a later reconsideration, Grace (1961:364, 1968:72) placed the Epi and Shepherds-Efate languages together and suggested a particularly close relation of these to his proposed subgroup comprising Fijian, Rotuman and Polynesian (now known as Central Pacific). The remaining NCV languages were loosely grouped, and again there was no unity except as part of a group including Southern Vanuatu, Central Pacific and Micronesian.
During the same period, Arthur Capell published the results of a large-scale linguistic survey of the Southwest Pacific (Capell 1954, 1962) In the earlier version, there is a kind of core NCV group labelled ‘Northern’, but the northern and southern extremities (Torres-Banks and Shepherds-Efate) are placed in separate groups:

Capell describes his groupings as being derived ‘partly geographically and partly ... by natural linguistic groups’. Specifically with respect to Northern–Central division shown above, he remarks, ‘If the dividing line is placed immediately south of Epi, the division will then represent a break both in language types and in anthropological set-up’ (Capell 1954:97)

In the 1962 version of his survey, Capell at one point appeared to postulate a single ‘Banks Islands and Northern New Hebrides’ group, equivalent to NCV (Capell 1962:xi). But in his more detailed discussion (204–206) he lists five separate groups coordinate with Southern New Hebrides and Polynesian:
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Capell (1962)</strong></th>
<th><strong>Torres</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>NORTH-EASTERN</strong></td>
<td><strong>Banks</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Ambae-Maewo-Raga</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NORTH-WESTERN</strong></td>
<td><strong>Santo</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Malakula</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ambrym-Paama</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Epi</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Shepherds-Efate</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SOUTHERN</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>POLYNESIAN</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ray, Grace and Capell all had at least basic descriptions of a fairly wide sample of NCV languages, but none of them spelled out the actual evidence underlying their classifications. The first study to be based on explicit (albeit unpublished) data and methods was the lexicostatistical classification of the Austronesian languages by Isidore Dyen (1965). This massive exercise, however, included only four representatives from NCV, and no two of them fall into a subgroup that does not include languages outside Vanuatu. Mota and Efate were included in Dyen’s ‘Heonesian Linkage’, along with Fijian, Polynesian, Motu and others; while Paamese and Nale (= Atchin, Northeast Malakula) comprised two of the 39 first-order subgroups co-ordinate with the ‘Malayo-Polynesian Linkage’. Lexicostatistically, it thus appeared, Paamese and Atchin were less closely related than, say, Hawaiian and Javanese.

Andrew Pawley’s study of the Eastern Oceanic languages (1972) was based on classical comparative reasoning about innovations, in numerous points of lexicon and morphology, for which evidence was actually presented. Though NCV languages are very unevenly represented in his sample, he gives evidence for a ‘North Hebridean’ subgroup, coextensive with NCV, which is coordinate with Central Pacific (Pawley 1972: 113ff.). This is divided into a ‘Northern New Hebrides–Banks’ group and a ‘Central’ group, echoing Ray’s North/Central division.5

---

5 Pawley placed the division between Northern and Central where Ray had placed it — between Santo and Malakula, and somewhere between Raga and Ambrym. The position of the languages of Pentecost has always been problematic in dividing North from Central Vanuatu languages. Raga, at the north end of the island, a large and well known language, has been included in almost every study from Ray onwards, and its close relation to the Ambae and Maewo languages has been recognized. For the lesser known languages of central and south Pentecost, Ray apparently had some data on Sa (1893:108), but it did not appear in his comparative vocabulary. Capell had information on Raga, Apma and Sa. He included Pentecost as a whole in the same section with Ambae and Maewo, but suggested that Apma and Sa actually belonged with the Ambrym languages to the south (1954:101–102). Grace grouped Pentecost as a whole with Ambae and Maewo, but did not itemize which languages he had information on. Pawley’s sample included only Raga. Since Tryon (1976), basic vocabulary has been available on five Pentecost languages, and the consensus has been to divide Raga (NV) from the remaining languages (CV). (See most recently Tryon 1996a, Fig.206.) The exception is Guy (1982b), who includes all languages of Pentecost in his northern grouping.
The classification proposed by Darrell Tryon in 1976 was the first to be based on a nearly exhaustive sample of extant NCV languages. From lexicostatistical calculations on basic vocabularies, Tryon included most of NCV in a ‘North and Central New Hebrides Group’. However, two groups — one consisting of five East Santo languages, and the other of 12 Interior Malakula languages — were excluded from this, and said to be related to the larger group only at the level of a pan-Vanuatu unit (Tryon 1976:80–93).6

In a later discussion of these findings (Tryon 1978), even this degree of unity was called into question. Lexicostatistical calculations applied to a sample of NCV and other Oceanic languages showed that the smallest group which would include V’ênen Taut (Big Nambas), Northeast Ambae, Mota and Sakao, would also include not only three South Vanuatu languages but also Kwaio (Southeast Solomons) and Nakanai (New Britain). However, two later processes applied to the same data seemed to provide some basis for isolating these four NCV languages from the rest of Oceanic (Tryon 1978:892–896).

---

6 In the revised nomenclature of Lynch and Crowley (2001), Tryon’s East Santo Group consists of Sakao, Southeast Santo and Shark Bay (all in my Local Group 7); the Malakula Interior Group comprises V’ênen Taut, Tape, Larevat, Neve’ei, Naman, Navava, Nevwervwer, Lendamboi, Nasarian (Local Groups 10, 11, 12 and 15) and Ninde (an outlier of Group 17).
Two studies have subsequently applied still other methods to the data from Tryon (1976) and come up with different results. Guy (1982b) found three groups: North (Areas I and II plus south Pentecost), Central (Areas III and IV minus south Pentecost) and ‘Hebrido-Polynesian’ (Area V plus the Polynesian Outliers). The union of these three would be coterminous with NCV, but with two Polynesian languages included. Dyen (n.d.), again reworking the same figures from Tryon, has identified a ‘North Hebridean Cluster’ which coincides with NCV.

Since the work of Pawley and Tryon in the 1970s, little new evidence has been added to the discussion, but the existence of an NCV subgroup appears to have become almost a consensus position, as has its division into Northern and Central. Reviewing Pawley’s evidence in the 1980s, I found some of it wanting in the light of more adequate sampling, but nevertheless continued to treat NCV as a unity and provided some additional evidence for the division into North and Central (Clark 1985a). In the same volume, Lynch and Tryon (1985:33) recognized a single NCV subgroup as a component of Eastern Oceanic. In more recent writings, Tryon has stated that ‘all of the languages of the northern and central parts of Vanuatu are members of a single large subgroup’ (Tryon 1994:14); and in his synthesis of 1996 he has a Vanuatu Group dividing into North-Central and Southern, with North and Central dividing along the familiar line (Tryon 1996a:170; see also Naito and Tryon 2001:114). In neither case is there any indication of a special position for the deviant Santo and Malakula language groups of Tryon (1976).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tryon (1996)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>VANUATU</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NORTH-CENTRAL VANUATU</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Vanuatu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Central Vanuatu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOUTH VANUATU</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A small but startling departure from this modern consensus is suggested by Lynch (2000a; see also Lynch, Ross and Crowley 2002:112–114), who proposes that the South Efate language, alone in the NCV region, subgroups with the languages of Southern Vanuatu and New Caledonia/Loyalty Islands in a ‘South Efate–Southern Melanesian Linkage’. The remaining NCV languages are divided into a Northern and a Central group along the usual line, but the Central Vanuatu languages group with South Efate–Southern Melanesian in a ‘Nuclear Southern Oceanic Linkage’ which does not include Northern Vanuatu. Thus once again there is no unit corresponding to NCV.
To summarize this survey, we may say that the existence of a NCV subgroup has gradually achieved consensual status among linguists, as has the division within NCV between North and Central. However, various groups of languages within the region have been excluded from NCV at various times: Torres-Banks, East Santo, Interior Malakula, Epi and Efate-Shepherds. On the other hand, some writers (Grace, Capell, Lynch) have claimed that a minimal subgroup including all the NCV languages would also have to include some languages outside the region: Central Pacific, Micronesian, South Vanuatu or New Caledonia/Loyalties.
2 Outline of comparative phonology

2.1 The PNCV sound system

2.1.1 Consonants

The PNCV consonants used in reconstructions in the present work are the following:

* b * b w * d * q
* t * k *
* v * v w * s
* z
* m * m w * n * g
* l
* r * R
* w * y

The voiced stops were prenasalized. Cognate stops in, for example, Fijian and Southeast Solomonic languages are prenasalized, and prenasalization is preserved in at least some languages in each one of the five areas of NCV — e.g. Raga, Tamabo, Port Sandwich, West Ambrym, Namakir. Evidence of prenasalization can also be seen in developments such as PNCV *d > Mota n and PNCV *q > Nguna g [ŋ]. In the majority of languages, however, some loss of this feature, usually accompanied by devoicing, has taken place.

A number of languages palatalize *t (and often *d) to an affricate or s before *i. *k undergoes weakening to y, x, ʔ or Ø in most NCV languages. Among the sample languages, it is fully preserved as a voiceless stop only in Nokuku, Namakir and Nguna. There are also voiceless-stop reflexes in Sakao, Port Sandwich, Ninde, West Ambrym and Lewo, though some of these may be secondary developments in verb-initial position.

The glottal stop is lost in all NCV languages except Namakir.\(^1\) Although there are some problems (discussed by Sperlich 1989b), it is clear that Namakir ʔ is an authentic reflection

---

1 Lynch and Crowley (2003) present arguments for [x] and [i,y] as reflexes of POc *q in several languages of Malakula, including the sample language V’enen Taut. (See also Lynch n.d.) Details of the developments are unclear, but this evidence could support addition of PNCV *ʔ initially in several reconstructions given here, and finally in a couple of others.
of POc *q. Since retention of this consonant is rare in Eastern Oceanic languages, I have included it in my reconstructions for its wider interest, despite difficulties with some of the Namakir data. However, in keeping with the NCV-internal orientation of this study, I reconstruct it only when a Namakir cognate positively attests to its presence. Some of my reconstructions (e.g. PNCV *leo, *mwane, *vituu) are probably defective because of this narrow criterion.

A contrast between labial (*b *m) and labiovelar (*bw *mw) consonants is historically clear, as witness such pairs as PNCV *mata ‘eye’ and *mwata ‘snake’, *bati ‘canine tooth’ and *bwatu ‘head’. The contrast is well preserved in such items in Mota, Raga, Namakir and Nguna; it can also be seen indirectly in Sakao and V’ënen Taut, where the labials shift to dentals or linguo-labials, while the labiovelars become plain labials. However, some languages, such as Vara Kiai and Paamese, have lost the distinction, and in others there is a disconcerting amount of crossover between reflexes of the two orders, so that in some cases my choice of one or the other in my reconstruction was somewhat hesitant. The third labial-labiovelar pair, *v and *vw, is less securely based. While *v is very common, *vw is reconstructed in only a handful of items here, and system symmetry was as much a reason for postulating it as clear distinct reflexes.

Labial and labiovelar do not appear to contrast before rounded vowels, so I have reconstructed only plain labials in this neutralizing environment, even though in some languages such as Mota and Nguna the reflexes are labiovelar. Thus PNCV *vose ‘paddle’ becomes Mota wose, Nguna na-wose, but Paamese vati-hose, Tamabo i-vose; PNCV *bogi ‘night’ > Mota qong, Nguna pwoogi, but Nokuku poni, Paamese vongi-ene.

The contrast of *z (affricate) and *s (fricative) is preserved as such in several languages in Santo and Malakula. In some other languages, such as V’ënen Taut, there is evidence for the distinction in the preservation of *z as a fricative while *s is lost. Thus *s/*z is not as well supported as one could wish within NCV, and correlation with apparently related contrasts such as Fijian c/s is by no means straightforward.

PNCV *l and *r are relatively unproblematic (though the contrast is lost in a group of languages in Areas III and IV), but the interpretation of *R is a notorious problem. (See Geraghty (1990) for a detailed discussion.) PNCV *R is reconstructed here only where Mota r corresponds to Ø in all other sample languages.

The semivowels *w and *y are detectable as often by their effects on adjacent vowels as by overt reflexes. Many of my placings of these consonants in PNCV reconstructions are rather speculative, or based as much on external cognates as on NCV forms. Note, however, that despite its rarity and phonetically evanescent character, *y actually survives as s in some Efate dialects. (See Clark 1985b for details.)

**Further distinctions**

In two respects this system may not represent all the consonant contrasts possible in PNCV. As Blust (1978:45) has pointed out, some languages of Epi appear to preserve reflexes of POc *n distinct from those of *n. Lacking extensive documentation of any of these languages, I have not attempted to represent this contrast in my reconstructions.

There is also some evidence of the persistence in NCV languages of the contrast between POc *d (prenasalized voiced stop) and *dr (prenasalized trill). For example, South Efate, at least in some environments, apparently reflects the stop as t and the trill as nr; compare atmat ‘and (joining tens to units in numerals)’ (POc *dumwa) with nra-n.
‘blood’ (POc *draRa). Some Malakula languages may also retain distinct reflexes, as in Aulua reflexes of the same two POc words: *ne-ntimu-hte ‘teen’ vs *ne-nrie-*n ‘blood’. However, as this distinction does not seem to be preserved in any of the sample languages, I reconstruct only PNCV *d for both.

Most local consonant changes are either restricted to a single language, or are so commonplace as to be of little interest for the comparativist (e.g. *s > h in Raga, Sakao, West Ambrym and Namakir). A few, however, are of more interest, and may suggest a shared local history. (Some further discussion is found in Clark 1985b:205–207). Merger of *d to *q takes place in a number of West Santo languages, including Nokuku and Vara Kiai (ultimately giving ʔ and k respectively). Merger of *l and *r and subsequent partial loss of the resulting liquid covers parts of Areas III and IV, affecting Port Sandwich, Paamese and Lewo. In Santo and north Malakula a number of languages reflect original labials before unrounded vowels either as dentals (Sakao) or with the very rare linguolabial articulation (V’ënên Taut). It is quite likely that the linguo-labial shift happened in a larger class of languages in the past, but was then reversed leaving no traces.

The regular developments from the PNCV consonants into the 15 sample languages are set out for convenience in Tables 2.1–2.4. Details of each language are discussed below.

### Table 2.1: Consonant correspondences – 1

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*b</th>
<th>*bw</th>
<th>*t</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>*q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mota</td>
<td>p/q</td>
<td>q</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>g/w,Ø</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>bw</td>
<td>t/s</td>
<td>d/s</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>ngg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nokuku</td>
<td>p</td>
<td>pw/p</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vara Kiai</td>
<td>p</td>
<td>p</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>Ø</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamabo</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>bu, b</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>h</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sakao</td>
<td>v/d</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>d/t</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>g/k/Ø</td>
<td>g/k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uripiv</td>
<td>p/b/bb</td>
<td>pw/bw</td>
<td>t/d/j</td>
<td>rr/dr/j</td>
<td>Ø</td>
<td>k/g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V’ënên Taut</td>
<td>p/p”</td>
<td>p</td>
<td>t/s</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>h/Ø</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Port Sandwich</td>
<td>mb</td>
<td>mb/mbw</td>
<td>r/c/t</td>
<td>ndr/c</td>
<td>x/k</td>
<td>ngg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ninde</td>
<td>mb, p</td>
<td>mb, p/mbw</td>
<td>t/s</td>
<td>nd</td>
<td>k, Ø</td>
<td>ngg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Ambrym</td>
<td>b/Ø (m)</td>
<td>b, bw</td>
<td>t/r/s</td>
<td>d/r</td>
<td>Ø/k</td>
<td>g/k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paamese</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>Ø</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewo</td>
<td>p</td>
<td>pw/p</td>
<td>t/s</td>
<td>t/s</td>
<td>k/Ø</td>
<td>k/Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Namakir</td>
<td>b/m</td>
<td>bw/mw</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>d/n</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>q/g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nguna</td>
<td>p</td>
<td>pw</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>g</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

2 Two other languages of the region, which do not merge *l and *r, nevertheless have changes affecting liquids (Ninde *l > lh and West Ambrym *r > Ø) which are suggestive of some possible connection with the liquid-merger area.
### Table 2.2: Consonant correspondences – 2

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*v</th>
<th>*vw</th>
<th>*s</th>
<th>*z</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mota</td>
<td>v/w, Ø</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>vw</td>
<td>h</td>
<td>h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nokuku</td>
<td>v/w</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>j</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vara Kiai</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamabo</td>
<td>v, vu</td>
<td>vu, w</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>j</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sakao</td>
<td>w/y/Ø/d</td>
<td>w, Ø</td>
<td>s/h/Ø</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uripiv</td>
<td>v/w</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>j</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V’ënen Taut</td>
<td>v/v&quot;, Ø</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>s, Ø</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Port Sandwich</td>
<td>v/p</td>
<td>v/vw</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ninde</td>
<td>v, w, Ø/p</td>
<td>v/w</td>
<td>Ø/s</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Ambrym</td>
<td>v/Ø/f</td>
<td>w/Ø/f</td>
<td>h</td>
<td>h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paamese</td>
<td>h</td>
<td>h</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewo</td>
<td>v/w, Ø</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Namakir</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>h</td>
<td>h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nguna</td>
<td>v/w/Ø</td>
<td>w, v</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table 2.3: Consonant correspondences – 3

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*m</th>
<th>*mw</th>
<th>*n</th>
<th>*g</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mota</td>
<td>m/mw</td>
<td>mw</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>mw</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nokuku</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>mw/m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vara Kiai</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamabo</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>mu, m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sakao</td>
<td>m/n</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ŋ/g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uripiv</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>mw</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V’ënen Taut</td>
<td>m/m&quot;</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Port Sandwich</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>m/mw</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ninde</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>m/mw</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ng, Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Ambrym</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paamese</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewo</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>mw, m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Namakir</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>mw</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nguna</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>mw</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>g</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
2.1.2 Oral-nasal pairs and verb-initial consonants

PNCV consonants include several pairs that can be recognized as reflecting the POc opposition between ‘oral grade’ and ‘nasal grade’:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*l</th>
<th>*r</th>
<th>*w</th>
<th>*y</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mota</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w, Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nokuku</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w/Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vara Kiai</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamabo</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w, u, Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sakao</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w, Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uripiv</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w/Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V’ënen Taut</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w/u/Ø</td>
<td>i/Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Port Sandwich</td>
<td>l/Ø/r</td>
<td>l/Ø/r</td>
<td>Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ninde</td>
<td>l/lh</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>w,Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Ambrym</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r/Ø</td>
<td>w/Ø</td>
<td>j/Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paamese</td>
<td>l/Ø</td>
<td>l/Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewo</td>
<td>l, Ø</td>
<td>l, Ø</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Namakir</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nguna</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w, Ø</td>
<td>Ø/s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Oral

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Oral</th>
<th>*v</th>
<th>*vw</th>
<th>*t</th>
<th>*r</th>
<th>*s</th>
<th>*k</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Nasal

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nasal</th>
<th>*b</th>
<th>*bw</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*z</th>
<th>*q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As elsewhere in Oceanic, there is a certain amount of fluctuation between members of these pairs, as can be seen from variant PNCV reconstructions such as: *bea/*vea ‘where?’; *tagi-si/*dagi-si ‘weep’, *ma-didi/*ma-riri ‘cold’, *gisa/*giza ‘smile’; *noqo/*noko ‘finished’.

In addition to this sporadic variation, there is in certain languages a regular grammatically conditioned pattern of alternation between the reflexes of oral and nasal grade in initial position in verbs. The choice of consonant is governed by tense/aspect/modal categories, but involves sometimes complex local morphological conditions in particular languages. For example Nguna *e pano ‘he went’ and *pwa *vano ‘go!’ show two forms of the same verb which would imply PNCV *bano and *vano respectively.

Languages for which such an alternation has been described extend from Raga to South Efate (Crowley 1991; Lynch 1975; Tryon 1986; Walsh 1982a). Not all the above pairs of consonants participate in such alternations, in some cases because their reflexes have fallen together, and in others through analogical levelling. Among the sample languages in this study the following systematic alternations in verb-initial consonants have been noted:
Crowley (1998:124) describes a similar alternation in Nāti (southwest Malakula), and others exist in some Southern Vanuatu languages as well (Crowley 1999:148ff.). It is not clear whether these can all be traced to a single early innovation, or represent a recurrent trend in the region, with the nasal consonant of a tense-aspect marker fusing with the initial consonant of the verb. Whatever the truth may be, the result is that in certain languages both an oral-initial and a nasal-initial version of a verb will be found.

Even in some languages where no such synchronic alternation exists, verb-initial consonants show dual reflexes. For example, Guy notes of Sakao: ‘Generally, stops became fricatives ... but in some cases, mainly in initial position in verbal stems, stops resisted the shift’ (1978:790). Thus PNCV *b, *t, *q regularly develop to Sakao v, d, g, but also appear initially in some verbs as p, t, k. A similar pattern appears to hold with PNCV *s, which becomes Sakao h in most cases but is reflected as s initially in some verbs.

For Port Sandwich, a large class of exceptions to the regular development of consonants occur in verb initial position:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Port Sandwich</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Regular</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*t</td>
<td>r/c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*k</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*v</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*l, *r</td>
<td>r/Ø</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In West Ambrym, the reflexes PNCV *v *vw > f and PNCV *k *q > k are restricted to verb-initial position. In all these cases verb-initial position apparently favours a stronger consonant than what is otherwise regular. No general explanation is offered here for these anomalies. Both the above mentioned phenomenon of fusion with pre-verbal tense-aspect markers, and the possible role of CV- reduplication (with subsequent syncope of the reduplicated vowel) ought to be considered.

### 2.1.3 Vowels and stress

PNCV appears to have had the same five-vowel system as POc: i e a o u. Each of these vowels survives unchanged in at least some items in every one of the sample languages. When vowels do change they tend to do so in complex conditioned ways unsuited to

---

3 As explained below (3.16), Schütz (1969a) does not recognize a phonemic contrast between t and d in Nguna, so this alternation does not exist for him. It is, however, clearly present in the northern dialects.
tabular presentation. Thus there is no vowel table corresponding to Tables 2.1–2.4. Regular vowel changes in the individual languages are discussed below.

Though phonetically long vowels may result from gemination after consonant loss, or across morpheme boundaries, vowel length does not appear to be structurally important in most NCV languages. Word stress in PNCV was most likely on the penultimate vowel. This is its position in almost all daughter languages for which phonological descriptions exist, where the historic final syllable is intact. It is further supported by the tendencies in phonological change, unstressed vowels being more likely to be assimilated, elided and so on. Thus in addition to widespread loss of final post-consonantal vowels, syncope of interconsonantal antepenultimate vowels is fairly widespread, particularly adjacent to resonants. Thus PNCV *itatamate > Raga atmate ‘ghost’, PNCV *sagavulu > Raga hangvulu ‘ten’.

Certain types of vowel change are extremely frequent in the histories of the languages studied here. They include single-feature changes of vowels such as *u > i or *a > e, dissimilation and assimilation of successive high-vowel syllables, loss of initial and final (especially post-consonantal) vowels, and syncope of antepenultimate vowels. Vowel sequences do appear to be preserved well in Mota, Raga, Kiai, Tamabo, and Nguna. Elsewhere there are sometimes complex processes of assimilation, fusion and deletion, which cannot be fully grasped owing to poor instantiation of certain sequences.

An unusual vowel change, in which *a dissimilates to e before *a in the following syllable, is surprisingly widespread in NCV. It occurs in Nok, Upv and Wam and Paa in the present sample, as well as in South Efate (Clark 1985b; see also Blust 1996; Lynch 2003).

In addition to unstable developments in words with sequences of high vowels, the vowel *u after labial obstruents fronts to i frequently but without clear regularity. For examples see *avu, *batavu, *baravu, *barovu, *kabu, *makobu.

### 2.2 PNCV and Proto Oceanic

The correspondences between Proto Oceanic consonants, as reconstructed by Ross (1988:93) and those reconstructed here for PNCV, are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>POC</th>
<th>*b</th>
<th>*bw</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*j</th>
<th>*g</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>*b</td>
<td>*bw</td>
<td>*d</td>
<td>*s, *z</td>
<td>*q</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>POC</th>
<th>*p</th>
<th>*t</th>
<th>*c</th>
<th>*s</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>*q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>*v</td>
<td>*t</td>
<td>*s</td>
<td>*s, *z</td>
<td>*k</td>
<td>*Ø, *Ø</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>POC</th>
<th>*m</th>
<th>*mw</th>
<th>*n</th>
<th>*ñ</th>
<th>*ŋ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>*m</td>
<td>*mw</td>
<td>*n</td>
<td>*n</td>
<td>*g</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>POC</th>
<th>*r</th>
<th>*dr</th>
<th>*l</th>
<th>*R</th>
<th>*w</th>
<th>*y</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>*r</td>
<td>*d</td>
<td>*l</td>
<td>*r, *R, *Ø</td>
<td>*w</td>
<td>*y, *Ø</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Some of the apparent changes in the table are purely notational — this is the case with POc *g > PNCV *q, POc *q > PNCV *ʔ and POc *ŋ > PNCV *ɡ, for which no phonetic change is postulated. Others reflect accidental characteristics of the present study. As explained above, some evidence exists for a contrast between PNCV *n and *n̠, and possibly also *d and *d, but it has been ignored in my reconstructions. A somewhat similar situation exists with respect to the POc glottal stop, which is retained by only one NCV language, Namakir. Although it is very likely that PNCV regularly retained this consonant as *ʔ, I have included it in reconstructions only where a reflex in Namakir positively confirms it.

Thus the actual POc > PNCV consonant changes indicated above amount to:

(i) merger of the palatals *j, *c and *s and emergence of a new contrast of *z and *s (see Blust 1978);
(ii) complex attrition of POc *R (Geraghty 1990); and
(iii) some loss of the rare POc *y.

POc final consonants are regularly lost in PNCV. However, in a dozen or so words the expected CVCV form exists alongside an extended form CVCCVCV, representing the full POc form with an added vowel. For example, from POc *kurat ‘Morinda citrifolia’, Nguna kuura reflects the regular form (PNCV *kura) and Raga guresi the extended (PNCV *kuratti). Other reconstructions showing this type of variability include PNCV *meme-re ‘urine’, *rara-vi ‘coral tree’, *tuʔa-r(ii) ‘stand’, *ʔulo-si ‘maggot’, *uRa-ti ‘vein’ and *ʔuRi-si ‘Spondias dulcis’. The extended forms are found throughout North Vanuatu and north Malakula, but without much consistency in any one language. Of the sample languages, V‘enen Taut preserves the largest number of extended forms.4

About 50 items include a PNCV consonant which matches its POc antecedent in position, but not in voice/prenasalization. For example, POc *taliŋa > PNCV *daliga (rather than expected *taliga) ‘ear’. The broad tendency is for POc voiceless consonants to change to PNCV voiced, but examples of the contrary do occur: POc *ginit > PNCV *kini-ti ‘pinch, nip’. As mentioned elsewhere, this ‘nasal crossover’ is also a frequent sporadic change within NCV.

The development of POc *R in NCV is very difficult to account for in terms of regular sound changes. (See Geraghty (1990) for an abundance of examples and some discussion.) The following all occur: (i) *R is retained as *r throughout NCV (POc *mawiRi > PNCV *mawiri ‘left hand’); (ii) *R is lost throughout NCV (POc *piRaq > PNCV *via ‘wild taro’); (iii) *R is retained as r in the languages of the Banks-Torres area (including the sample language Mota) but lost elsewhere. The last case is reconstructed here as PNCV *R (POc *kuRiRə > PNCV *kuRiRə ‘octopus’). A few items show different patterns of retention and loss. No obvious phonological condition accounts for these different treatments.

In a small number of cases, a lexical split appears to have taken place, so that there are two cognate sets in NCV, one with *r and one with *R. Examples: *ka(rR)i, *ka(rR)a, *ko(rR)i. The similarity of these three exceptional etyma is interesting. If *R in fact originally had a velar quality, this could be seen as a highly restricted local dissimilation effect.

4 This variation is to be distinguished from the common pattern in verbs, where both CVCV and CVCCVI occur, the longer form bearing the transitive suffix -i, which preserves the historic final consonant from loss.
Initial POc semivowels are retained in PNCV. Medial semivowels appear to be lost with modification of adjacent vowels as exemplified by POc *galawa > PNCV *aloa ‘mother’s brother’, POc *bayan > PNCV *bea ‘bait’, but the number of examples is too small to be sure of the robustness of these patterns.
3  
The sample languages

3.1  Introduction

A sample of 15 NCV languages has been selected for detailed study. They are primarily languages for which reasonably extensive lexical documentation is available. Given the small number of languages for which this is the case, they provide a reasonably good distribution in terms of the geography and apparent linguistic diversity of the region. Table 3.1 shows the distribution of the sample languages relative to the subgrouping proposed by Tryon (1976, 1981). It will be seen that only Tryon’s Small Nambas and Southeast Santo subgroups are unrepresented.

Table 3.1: The sample languages in Tryon’s subgroups

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>GROUP (TRYON 1976, 1981)</th>
<th>SAMPLE LANGUAGES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>North and Central Vanuatu group</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>– East Vanuatu subgroup</td>
<td>Mota, Raga, West Ambrym, Paamese</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>– West Santo subgroup</td>
<td>Nokuku, Vara Kiai, Tamabo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>– Malekula Coastal subgroup</td>
<td>Uripiv, Port Sandwich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>– Epi subgroup</td>
<td>Lewo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>– Central Vanuatu subgroup</td>
<td>Namakir, Nguna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Malekula Interior group</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>– Small Nambas subgroup</td>
<td>(not represented)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>– Malekula Central subgroup</td>
<td>V’ênen Taut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>– Ninde isolate</td>
<td>Ninde</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>East Santo group</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>– Sakao isolate</td>
<td>Sakao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>– Southeast Santo subgroup</td>
<td>(not represented)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3.2 presents the sample languages in the framework of the 22 local lexical groups defined in Clark (1985a). Thirteen of the 22 groups are represented in the sample Groups not represented are Torres, South Pentecost, Southwest Epi, and several from Malakula (9, 11–15). For most of the languages in the unrepresented groups, no material was available beyond Tryon’s basic vocabulary.
The following sections present basic information on the sample languages. For each language, there is first a brief summary of location, number of speakers, nomenclature and subgrouping. Population figures are based on the new survey (Lynch and Crowley 2001; see also Crowley 2000). The Lynch and Crowley survey introduces many new language names more reflective of local usage, and the names used for the sample languages follow this, with three exceptions — Nokuku (Cape Cumberland), Uripiv (Northeast Malakula), and Nguna (Nakanamanga) — where I continue to use a dialect name to indicate the specific provenance of my data within a dialectally complex continuum.

‘Sources’ are the descriptions and other texts from which I have drawn the data used in this study. For each language there is a primary or default source, and usually one or more alternative sources introduced by ‘Also’. The sources are identified in citations by capital letters in square brackets, generally the initial of the author’s surname. Where forms are cited without such marking they are from the primary source. For some languages there is a note on ‘Variation’ indicating choice of dialects.

---

1 Vanuatu has had a very healthy rate of population increase in recent decades, and earlier sources (such as Tryon 1972) often give much smaller figures.
A phonemic inventory is presented for each language, using phonetically perspicuous symbols. This is followed by an explanation of the orthographic conventions I follow in actually presenting the supporting evidence. Where the primary source is based on a phonemic analysis or established practical orthography, I have generally followed it, exceptions being made mainly for practical convenience. When citing material from the sample languages for which no phonemic analysis exists (Nokuku, Ninde, West Ambrym), and from sources such as Tryon (1976), which are in a kind of broad phonetic transcription, I have eliminated superscripts and normalized such phonetic symbols as [ɛ], [ɔ], [ʌ] and [ß] to [e], [o], [a] and [v] respectively. Vowel length is represented throughout with double vowels.

Following the descriptive section, the sound changes from PNCV to each sample language are set out. The consonant reflexes are summarized in a table,\(^2\) then details of conditioned changes and various problems are discussed. Where more than one reflex is given for a PNCV consonant, reflexes separated by a slash ( / ) are phonologically conditioned, while for those separated by a comma, no explanation is offered for the differing reflexes. Vowel changes in general do not lend themselves to tabular presentation, but regularities in the development of at least stressed and post-stress vowels are discussed in a following section of text. Pre-stress vowels are often not instantiated sufficiently to support a complete analysis; the same is true for vowel sequences. For these only occasional regularities are noted.

### 3.2 Mota (Mta)

Mota is spoken by about 900 people on the small island of Mota, east of Vanua Lava in the Banks group. Not a large language even by Vanuatu standards, it has nevertheless become one of the best known in the NCV region. Codrington’s dictionary has been a source for comparative linguists for the past century, and the use of Mota as a lingua franca by the Anglican Melanesian Mission resulted in the publication of a considerable amount of religious literature in the language. Some knowledge of Mota was once widespread among Anglicans in northern Vanuatu and the southeast Solomon Islands.

Within the Banks Islands languages (Group 2), Mota’s closest relations are with the languages of Vanua Lava to the west and Motalava to the north.

**Sources:** Dictionary by Codrington (Codrington and Palmer 1896).\(^3\) Also Tryon (1976) (List 6), Gowers (1976).

**Variation:** Many of the entries in the Mota dictionary are marked as belonging to one of the two dialects, Veverau (V) and Maligo (M). Codrington says that V is more like the Merelava (Merlav) language and is perceived by M dialect speakers as ‘thick’, whereas M is closer to the languages of Motalava and sounds ‘thin’ to speakers of V (Codrington and Palmer 1896:xxiii). The two dialects are still recognized today, under the local designations *ira we nao* (V) and *ira we tak* (M) (Tryon 1972:47).

The differences between V and M appear to be mainly phonological, and most fall into a few recurrent types:

---

\(^2\) Reflexes of PNCV *R* and *ʔ* are not shown in the tabular representations, since all reflexes are zero except in a single language (*R* > r in Mota and *ʔ* > ʔ in Namakir).

\(^3\) A few items or glosses are marked [E-M] to indicate that they appear in the English-Mota finderlist of the dictionary, but no Mota-English entry can be found.
(i) V u: M i (V sur, M sir ‘follow’). The u appears to be historically original.
(ii) V w: M g (V tawur, M tagir ‘back’) This is consequent on (i). In V, PNCV *k > w in the environment of u, while in M, where the vowel has been fronted, *k develops regularly to g.
(iii) V -ai: M -ag (V rusai, M rusag ‘reward’) These examples contain the transitive suffix, PNCV *-aki. In the V dialect *k is irregularly lost in this suffix, whereas M shows the regular changes of *k > g and loss of final postconsonantal high vowel.
(iv) V -ui: M -iu (V natui, M nattu ‘child’, V sului, M suliu ‘shoot (n)’) These forms include the ‘independent’ noun suffix -i. The suffixed form of a noun with a historic final high vowel becomes -ui in V and -iu in M, whether the original vowel was front or back, as illustrated by the reflexes of PNCV *nattu ‘child’ and *suli ‘shoot’.
(v) V -C: M -Ca (V pun, M puna ‘smell’) These are verbal forms historically ending in -*i. The vowel has been regularly lost in V. The origin of the -*a in M is unclear.

Phonemes and spelling

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p^w</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m^w</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Stress is on the first syllable of a two-syllable word.

My spelling follows Codrington in using <q> for pw and <g> for γ. For m^w and η, however, I avoid his diacritic use of italics by writing <mw> and <ng> respectively.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phoneme</th>
<th>p^w</th>
<th>γ</th>
<th>m^w</th>
<th>η</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Written</td>
<td>q</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>mw</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Changes: consonants

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV Mota</th>
<th>*b</th>
<th>*b_w</th>
<th>*l</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>*q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>p/q</td>
<td>q</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>g/w,Ø</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV Mota</td>
<td>*v</td>
<td>*v_w</td>
<td>*s</td>
<td>*z</td>
<td>s</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>v/w,Ø</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>s</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV Mota</td>
<td>*m</td>
<td>*m_w</td>
<td>*n</td>
<td>*g</td>
<td>ng</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m/mw</td>
<td>mw</td>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV Mota</td>
<td>*l</td>
<td>*r</td>
<td>*w</td>
<td>*v</td>
<td>Ø</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w,Ø</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The sample languages

*b, *v and *m are velarized to q, w and mw before o: *boe > qoe ‘pig’, *vose > wose ‘paddle’, *moli > mwol ‘orange’.

*k is normally reflected as Mta g, but before *u it becomes w: *kutu > wut(u) ‘louse’, *bakura > pawura ‘Calophyllum (tree sp.)’. Before final *u, which would normally be lost in Mta, *k > g is the most common development: *buku > pug ‘debt’, *tuku > tug ‘loosen’. This would imply final vowel loss before labialization of g (assuming a progression *k > g > g” > w). Final vowel loss, as noted below, is incomplete, and it appears that labialization of g is also a recent process. This is supported by dialect differences. *k persists as g in the M dialect in words where the following *u has been fronted to i: *takuRu > M tagir ‘back’, cf. V tawur. The opposite order (labialization before vowel loss) seems to be implied in *vaku > vau ‘pandanus type’ and *mataku > V mataw=taw ‘afraid’ (but cf. M matag=tag). One example appears to show a similar labializing effect of a preceding u, with the same dialect split: *suka > V suwa, M suga ‘move backwards’.

Development of *v in the environment of *u is similarly problematic. Before *u, it may either persist as v or be lost, without apparent phonological condition, e.g. *vuru > vur ‘cough’, but *vunu > un ‘finish’; *tavuni > tavun ‘bury’, but *tavua > tauwe ‘mountain’; *gouv > kov ‘obscure’, but *tovu > tou ‘sugarcane’. After *u, *v becomes w or is lost: *kasuve > gasuwe ‘rat’, but *tuva > tua ‘fish poison plant’.

It appears that weakening and loss of *v before *u is a change originating in the northern Banks-Torres languages, while the change of *k before *u originates in the languages of Vanua Lava and Gaua (and Merig Merlav). Both processes have affected Mota, and borrowing is undoubtedly responsible for some of the inconsistent results.

Changes: vowels

The most noticeable regular vowel change in Mota is loss of final postconsonantal high vowels (see examples above). This seems to be a variable result, particularly with *u, as Codrington often lists forms with and without the vowel as apparently equivalent, e.g. *ʔasu > asu, as ‘smoke’.

As noted above, in a number of cases with original final high vowels, M dialect forms show an unexpected final -a instead of zero, e.g. *kani > V gan, M gana ‘eat’. There are also words in which the M dialect has i < *u corresponding to retained u in the V dialect. In forms not marked for dialect provenience, instances of i < *u, particularly before *u in the following syllable, are not infrequent: *ruru > rir ‘earthquake’, *turu > tir ‘drip’, *tugu > ting ‘dam up water’.

See François (2005) for a detailed treatment of Mota vowel changes in relation to its closest neighbours.

3.3 Raga (Rag)

Raga (sometimes spelled Raxa, referred to as Hano by Grimes (1999), and Lamalanga in some earlier literature) is spoken by about 7000 people at the north end of Pentecost island. It appears to be most closely related to the languages of Maewo and Ambae, to the

---

4 Dialect borrowing may be involved in the case of *tuvi > V uw, M ug ‘blow’, compare V mataw=taw, M matag=tag above. The same process may also be invoked to account for the unexpected final consonant of matig ‘coconut’, supposing that *matui > *matiu > *matiw > matig.
north and west (Group 3 in Clark 1985a), though it also has important relations with Apma
and the other languages of southern Pentecost.

**Sources:** Typescript vocabulary by Hardacre (1924). Also Yoshioka and Leona (1992)

**Phonemes and spelling**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b&lt;sup&gt;w&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>k</td>
<td>o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v&lt;sup&gt;w&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m&lt;sup&gt;w&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>η</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Stress is mainly penultimate (Walsh 1966:19).
The voiced stops are variably prenasalized; the fricatives v, v<sup>w</sup> and γ are variably
voiced.
Spelling is as above, except that g, y and η are written respectively as <ngg>, <g> and <ng>.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phoneme</th>
<th>g</th>
<th>γ</th>
<th>η</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Written</td>
<td>ngg</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Changes: consonants**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*b</th>
<th>*b&lt;sub&gt;w&lt;/sub&gt;</th>
<th>*t</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>*q&lt;sub&gt;ngg&lt;/sub&gt;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>b&lt;sub&gt;w&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>t/s</td>
<td>d/s</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>ngg</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*v</th>
<th>*v&lt;sub&gt;W&lt;/sub&gt;</th>
<th>*s</th>
<th>*h</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>v&lt;sub&gt;W&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>h</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*m</th>
<th>*m&lt;sub&gt;W&lt;/sub&gt;</th>
<th>*n</th>
<th>*g</th>
<th>*ng</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>m&lt;sub&gt;W&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*l</th>
<th>*r</th>
<th>*w</th>
<th>*y</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>y</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*t* and *d* palatalize to s before i: *kaRati > gasi* ‘bite’, *madidi > masisi* ‘cold’.
Verb-initial consonants in Raga show productive alternation between the pairs v/b, v<sub>W</sub>/b<sub>W</sub>, t/d, and g/ngg.
Changes: vowels

PNCV vowels are on the whole well preserved in Raga. However, pre-stress \( *a \) is often reflected as \( i \): \( *\)tas\(i\)-\(n\)a > \( t\)hi-\(n\)a ‘his/her younger sibling’, \( *\)nan\(\o\)\(v\)i > \( n\)in\(o\)vi ‘yesterday’. Root-final vowels are regularly lost in full reduplication, e.g. \( t\)ava ‘cut’, \( t\)av=tava ‘carve’. Word-final vowels are lost only occasionally.

Against this pattern of general conservatism, a few anomalies in common words stand out. Some of these may find an explanation in internal differences within the large Raga speech community, a matter on which nothing has so far been written. Others may be the result of borrowing either from the other languages of Pentecost, or from the Ambae-Maewo languages to the north and west, with which Raga has close links. It is interesting to note, for example, that a few words in which PNCV \( *vu > Rag \ i \) have parallels in these neighbouring languages: \( *b\)atav\(u\) > Rag patai ‘breadfruit’, cf. Baetora (Maewo) mbatai, Sowa (Pentecost) bezai; \( *v\)usu > Rag i\(h\)u ‘bow’, cf. Baetora is, Sa (Pentecost) is. Instances of raising of final \( *\)\(a\) to \( e \) or \( o \) likewise find parallels nearby: \( *\)ika > Rag i\(g\)e ‘fish’, \( *\)\(\dot{h}\)usa > u\(\dot{h}\)e ‘rain’, \( *\)siv\(w\)a > sivo ‘nine’ (also irregular in preserving \( s \)), cf. NE Ambae i\(k\)e, u\(h\)e, si\(w\)o.

3.4 Nokuku (Nok)

Nokuku (spelled Nogugu in earlier sources) is spoken by about 500 people (based on 1999 census figures) on the northern west coast of Espiritu Santo. Its closest relative (close to the language limit) is Valpei to the north. The five core languages of the Northwest Santo group (Clark 1985a) — Nokuku, Valpei, Tasmate, Vunapu and Piamatsina are treated by Lynch and Crowley (2001) as dialects of the ‘Cape Cumberland’ language, which has about 2400 speakers.

Sources: The material on Nokuku is the least satisfactory in quality of any of the sample languages. Here the default source is the work of J. Noble Mackenzie, missionary at Nokuku from 1895 to 1909 (Mark, Luke and Acts, London, 1906; John and Epistles, Melbourne, 1918, reprinted Sydney, 1946; \( T\)avet ki Jura (Children’s Gospel), 1918) and Ray (1926), which is based on the translations and unpublished notes from Mackenzie. These indicate final vowels which have since been lost. Mackenzie’s orthography, however, does not show the glottal stop, and conflates the vowels \( o \) and \( \sigma \). I have enhanced his spellings to show these distinctions where I was able to determine them. Other sources are a large vocabulary collected by the Rev. J.D. Gordon in the 1860s (Miller 1981:57ff.; Ray 1926:348), and subsequently published by MacDonald (1889) [G]; Tryon (1976) (List 37) [T]; Deacon (1929) [D]; Gowers (1976) [Gw]; and my own field notes from 2005–2007 [C].

Phonemes and spelling

No published description of Nokuku phonology exists, but my own investigation together with the sources listed suggests the following phonemic inventory.
I take <j>, <z>, and <ts> in the published sources to be orthographic variants of the alveolar-palatal affricate phoneme j (also spelled as <d> in Gordon’s vocabulary). Likewise <d> (except in Gordon) and <g> are assumed to be variants of t and k. (Note for example the word for ‘small’ given as <takariki> by Tryon and <tagerigi> by Gordon.)

In presenting the supporting data, the orthography of the sources has been followed, except for two highly idiosyncratic conventions used by Gordon (1889:96n.); Gordon’s <d> and <x> are transcribed <j> and <au> respectively.

**Changes: consonants**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Nokuku</th>
<th>*b</th>
<th>*bw</th>
<th>*t</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>*q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>p</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>j</td>
<td>s</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The labiovelars *bw and *mw are de발리zed before secondary rounded vowels, notably from pre-stress *a, e.g. *bwatu-na > potu-n ‘his head’, *mwalue > molu ‘come out’.

The most notable consonant change is that both *d and *q become ?. Exactly how this happened, phonetically, without occasioning a merger between these two stops and *t or *k, is a question not yet answered. Merger of PNCV *d to *q is reflected in several languages of western Santo, including Kiai (see below), but in most of these *k is either lost (as in Kiai) or weakened to a fricative (as in Hukua-Valpei), so that *d/*q shifts to k or ? without merger.

*V becomes w before rounded vowels: *lav > lawo ‘to plant’, *vula > wula ‘moon’. *w appears to be retained initially and lost medially, a process which must predate the formation of new w from *v. The published sources show some confusion between Nokuku (bilabial) v and w, which has not been entirely clarified by my own fieldwork.
Changes: Vowels

Post-consonantal final vowels are lost in present day Nokuku, but are present in the early records by Gordon and McKenzie. In these sources final vowel loss appears to be syntactically conditioned: compare Gordon’s *loni ‘wind’, but *lon lus ‘hurricane’ (PNCV *lagi). The same alternation persists today with final -VV sequences: *wea ‘pot’, but we lep ‘clay pot’.

Stressed (penultimate) vowels are generally unchanged except that *a > ɔ before a final high vowel: *damu > ʔɔm ‘yam’, *avi > ɔv ‘fire’.

Pre-stress (antepenultimate) *a is assimilated to a following high vowel: to e when the following vowel is i, and to o when the following vowel is u: *kani-a > kenia ‘eat (vt)’, *avua > ovua ‘turtle’, *natu-na > notua ‘his/her child’. However, after labial consonants *a > e even when the following vowel is u: *bakura > pekur ‘Callophyllum’, *vanua > venu ‘house’, *malumu > melum ‘soft’.

A dissimilation process (see Lynch 2003) shifts antepenultimate *a to e before another *a: *atamate > temat ‘ghost’, *mata-na > metana ‘his/her eye’. A few instances where *a > o in this environment may be conditioned by adjacent labiovelars: *pwakaRe > pokar ‘blowfish’, *vwavwa-na > wowa-n ‘his/her mouth’.

Examples suggest that the dissimilation of *a > e is the earliest of these changes, followed by the shift of stressed *a to ɔ and then final vowel deletion. Thus *baravu > *beravu > *ber ɔvu > per ɔv ‘long’, *vatali > *vetali > *vet ɔli > vetɔl ‘banana’.

3.5 Vara Kiai (Vki)

Vara Kiai (or Kiai for short) is spoken by about 450 people in the southern interior of Espiritu Santo. In Tryon (1976) it is referred to as ‘Fortsenal’, a village name. Vara Kiai is the self-designation, from vara ‘language’ and kiai ‘no’, several local languages being identified by reference to their distinctive forms of the negative. Kiai’s closest relatives are its southern neighbours Tasiriki and Wailapa (now dialects of Southwest Santo).

Sources: Tomas Ludvigson (1989 and pers. comm.). Also Tryon 1976 (List 53).

Phonemes and spelling

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>p t k</td>
<td>i u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d g</td>
<td>e o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t̪</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v s h</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m n n̥</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l r</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The voiced stops are prenasalized; p and k are variably voiced.

In accordance with Ludvigson’s orthography, I write <ngg> for g, <z> for t̪, and <ng> for ƞ.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phoneme</th>
<th>g</th>
<th>t*</th>
<th>ñ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Written</td>
<td>ngg</td>
<td>z</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Changes: consonants**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Vara Kiai</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*b</td>
<td>p</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*bw</td>
<td>p</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*t</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*d</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*k</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*q</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Vara Kiai</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*v</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vw</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*s</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*z</td>
<td>z</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Vara Kiai</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*m</td>
<td>m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mw</td>
<td>m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*n</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*g</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Vara Kiai</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*l</td>
<td>l</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*r</td>
<td>r</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*w</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*y</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Kiai shares with Nokuku the merger of *d and *q, except that the result in Kiai is k rather than ʔ. The two languages are also alike in devoicing all stops and merging the velar to the dental nasal. The contrast of labial and labiovelar is completely lost in Kiai.

**Changes: vowels**

Some final high vowels are lost, without obvious system: *bogi > pon ‘night’, *damu > kam ‘yam’, *moli > mol(i) ‘citrus’, cf. *kabu > apu ‘fire’, *lagi > lani ‘wind’. Ludvigson’s vocabulary shows a few instances of apparent final *-u > -o; in some cases Tryon has the expected vowel: *qoru > koro [L], koru [T] ‘dry’, *tovu > tovo [L], tovu [T] ‘sugarcane’.

Unstressed initial *a- > e-: *abé-na > epe-na ‘body’, *ʔaváto > evato ‘wood grub’.

### 3.6 Tamabo (Tbo)

Tamabo (referred to in earlier literature as Malo) is spoken by as many as 4000 people on the large island of Malo off the southeast coast of Espiritu Santo. It is most closely related to the languages of the other offshore islands Mafea, Tutuba and Aore, Group 6(d) in Clark (1985a).

**Sources:** Dorothy Jauncey and Vomuranda Baniuri (pers. comm., see also Jauncey (1997, 1999, 2002)). Also vocabulary in MacDonald (1891), collected by J.D. Landels [M], Tryon (1976) (Lists 72–73) [T], Walter and Sam (1993) [W].

**Variation:** The dialect used here is the majority dialect, called ‘Malo North’ in Tryon (1976), but considered ‘Western’ by Malo people.
The sample languages

Phonemes and spelling

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b b\textsuperscript{w} d</td>
<td>i u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t j k</td>
<td>e o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v v\textsuperscript{w} s</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m m\textsuperscript{w} n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>\texteta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w</td>
<td>y</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The spelling here follows the prevailing orthography on Malo. The velar fricative \(\gamma\) is written \(<h>\) (in earlier sources, \(<c>\)), and \(\eta\) is written \(<ng>\). The labiovelars \(b\textsuperscript{w}, v\textsuperscript{w}\) and \(m\textsuperscript{w}\) are represented as digraphs \(<bu>, <mu>\) and \(<vu>\).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phoneme</th>
<th>(b\textsuperscript{w})</th>
<th>(v\textsuperscript{w})</th>
<th>(\gamma)</th>
<th>(m\textsuperscript{w})</th>
<th>(\eta)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Written</td>
<td>bu</td>
<td>vu</td>
<td>h</td>
<td>mu</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Changes: consonants

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Tamabo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*(b)</td>
<td>(b)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(b)</td>
<td>(bu, b)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(t)</td>
<td>(t)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(d)</td>
<td>(d)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(k)</td>
<td>(h)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(q)</td>
<td>(k)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>Tamabo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(v)</td>
<td>(v, vu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(v)</td>
<td>(vu, w)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(s)</td>
<td>(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(z)</td>
<td>(j)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>Tamabo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(m)</td>
<td>(m)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(m)</td>
<td>(mu, m)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(n)</td>
<td>(n)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(g)</td>
<td>(ng)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>Tamabo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(l)</td>
<td>(l)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(l)</td>
<td>(r)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(w)</td>
<td>(w, u, \emptyset)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(y)</td>
<td>(\emptyset)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tamabo is phonologically a very conservative language. Labiovelarity is lost sporadically, *\(v\) > \(vu\) in a few items, and the semivowels are often lost.

Changes: vowels

There appear to be no systematic vowel changes from PNCV to Tamabo.

3.7 Sakao (Sak)

Sakao is spoken by about 4000 people on the northeastern peninsula of Espiritu Santo. It is perhaps the most phonologically innovative and lexically isolated language in the NCV region. Its highest cognate percentages (about 50 percent) connect it with Group 7 (East Santo) in Clark (1985a).
Sources: Jacques Guy (1974, 1977, 1978 and pers. comm.). Also Tryon (1976) (List 65), Guillaumin (1938) [Gm], Gowers (1976) [Gw], Mark Luk Ion (Bible selections) [B].

Variation: There are two main dialects, the northern spoken at Port Olry, and the southern at Hog Harbour. Unmarked forms cited here are from the northern dialect as described by Guy; southern dialect forms are marked (H), a few of them from Guy and the rest from Ronald Warsal (pers. comm.).

**Phonemes and spelling** (Guy 1974:12–13)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t</td>
<td>y</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>k</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>β</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δ</td>
<td>ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γ</td>
<td>o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s</td>
<td>ε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h</td>
<td>œ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td>o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>η</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w</td>
<td>ü</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>y</td>
<td>õ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Stress is word-final. **rr** is a trill contrasting with the flap **r**.

The present transcription uses some of Guy’s conventions to minimize use of special phonetic symbols. The fricatives **β**, **δ** and **γ** are written <v> <d> <g> respectively. The mid-close/mid-open contrast is represented by writing <e> and <o> for **ɛ** and **œ**, while the less frequent **ɛ** and **o** are written <ê> and <ô>. The front rounded vowels **y** and **œ** are written <ü> and <ö>, while **ø** is <å>.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phoneme</th>
<th><strong>β</strong></th>
<th><strong>δ</strong></th>
<th><strong>γ</strong></th>
<th><strong>y</strong></th>
<th><strong>ɛ</strong></th>
<th><strong>o</strong></th>
<th><strong>ɛ</strong></th>
<th><strong>œ</strong></th>
<th><strong>œ</strong></th>
<th><strong>o</strong></th>
<th><strong>å</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Written</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>ü</td>
<td>é</td>
<td>ó</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>õ</td>
<td>o</td>
<td>å</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The combination of vowel changes and syncope in Sakao has given rise to complex alternations in nouns with suffixed possessives. Most forms cited here are either third person possessed forms, cited with the suffix -n, or ‘construct’ forms (Guy 1974:34, 63), cited here with a final hyphen. Thus from PNCV *bwatu- ‘head’, Sakao has ō-vdô-n ‘his/her/its head’, and ō-viid- ‘head of’ (as in ōvüd-amarkar ‘children’s heads’). A few morphologically different forms are glossed as they occur.

Changes

Sakao has undoubtedly the most complex phonological history of any NCV language, involving extensive weakening and loss of consonants as well as vowel assimilations and dissimilations leading to a great expansion of the vowel inventory. The basic processes have been explained by Guy (1977, 1978), and this account agrees in broad outline with his findings.

The consonant changes are summarized in the table below.
Since consonant and vowel changes interact, with crucial relative chronology at a number of points, the changes will be dealt with in a single sequence.

Diphthong fusion: Final diphthongs are lost in Sakao. A plausible scenario is that they were reduced to a single vowel, followed by a regularization of stress to the penultimate vowel. Thus *na-qarái > *na-qaré > * na-qare > a-gar ‘flying fox’, *na-bóe > *na-bó > *no-bó > *nó-bo > nov ‘pig’. This appears to apply to rising and level vowel sequences but not to *-ia or *-ua (*na-búa > o-ve ‘hole’, *kabatía > addi ‘moon’). Final *-ea > -é appears to be regular (*tea > yé ‘where?’, *na-bwea > ò-vé ‘slitgong’), but *-oa may be fused and lost (one example *na-toa > nod ‘fowl’).

Syncope: Pre-stress vowels between consonants are lost. This is ordered before the Linguo-labial Shift (*matá-na > mdan ‘his/her eye’). However, there appear to be counterexamples (*na-bagé-na > ḍ-dỳ-n ‘his/her belly’), and more examples would be needed to determine the exact interaction of these changes. (Cases such as *ba=báva > dda ‘pregnant’, *kabatía > addi ‘moon’ could be explained by secondary assimilation.)

Linguo-labial shift: Before unrounded vowels, the labials *b *m *v become linguo-labials *b˝ *m˝ *v˝ before unrounded vowels. (On the linguo-labial articulation see §3.9) With further phonetic changes below, this gives such changes as: *na-baga > a-dag ‘banyan’, *na-leba > ò-låd ‘earth’, *mere > når ‘urinate’, *lima > lån ‘five’.

Develarization: The labiovelars *bw *mw *vw merge with the corresponding labials.

Obstruent weakening I

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*b</th>
<th>*bw</th>
<th>*t</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>*q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sakao</td>
<td>v/d</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>d/t</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>g/k</td>
<td>g/k</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*v</th>
<th>*vw</th>
<th>*s</th>
<th>*z</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sakao</td>
<td>w/y/Ø</td>
<td>w,Ø</td>
<td>s/h/Ø</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*m</th>
<th>*mw</th>
<th>*n</th>
<th>*g</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sakao</td>
<td>m/n</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>η/g</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>*l</th>
<th>*r</th>
<th>*w</th>
<th>*y</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sakao</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w, Ø</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Obstruent weakening I

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>*t</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>*s</th>
<th>*v</th>
<th>*v˝</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>becomes</td>
<td>*d [ð]</td>
<td>Ø</td>
<td>*h/Ø</td>
<td>*w/Ø</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The fricatives show the weakened reflexes before stressed vowels, and are lost before unstressed vowels.

Examples: *na-tási > e-de ‘sea’, *na-sála > a-hal ‘road’, *na-tóvu > ò-do ‘sugarcane’, *na-vóse > a-wé ‘paddle’, *na-vátu > a-yed ‘stone’. These changes represent an earlier stage than the following, since certain other obstruents move into or beyond these positions without merger.
Obstruent weakening II

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>*b</th>
<th><em>b</em></th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*q</th>
<th>*z</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>becomes</td>
<td>*v</td>
<td><em>v</em></td>
<td>*r</td>
<td>*g [y]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Stressed vowel shifts: Pre-consonantal stressed vowels are affected by a series of mutations conditioned by high or non-high vowel in the following syllable. These are summarized in the following table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>*i *u</th>
<th>*e</th>
<th>*o</th>
<th>*a</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>before *i *u</td>
<td>ü</td>
<td>ö</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>before *e *a *o</td>
<td>ö</td>
<td>å</td>
<td>o</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Stressed high vowel before high vowel > ü: *lígi > lüg ‘pour’, * bútu > vüd ‘deaf’
Stressed high vowel before non-high vowel > ö: *na-zígo > ó-sõŋ ‘mouth’, *mule > möl ‘go back’
Stressed mid vowel before high vowel > ö: *na-rébu > ó-rqv ‘wave’, *bóni > vön ‘stink’
Stressed e before non-high vowel > à: *mère > nár ‘urinate’, *na-léba > ó-låd ‘earth’
Stressed a before high vowel > e: *kabáni > aden ‘sail’, *káru > ger ‘swim’

Note that this rule provides no source for the mid-high vowels é, ó, and ø. They appear to result from fusion of secondary vowel sequences arising from consonant loss, most commonly in final position: *reve > ré ‘pull’, *tova > tó ‘chop’, *na-tovu > ó-dø ‘sugarcane’. Note also medial -aú- > ø (*na-kutu > nød ‘louse’, *na-vulu > nøl- ‘hair’, *laʔuta > lød ‘outside’).

Some apparent exceptions to Vowel Shift may result from persistence of geminate vowels resulting from the preceding weakening rules, e.g. *na-kadi > nør ‘black ant’, instead of expected *ner. Compare *saʔati > hed ‘bad’, where earlier loss of *ʔ may have led to reduction of the geminate before Vowel Shift.


Apocope: Unstressed final vowels are lost.

Delabialization: *v* > d [Ø], *m* > n

Denasalization of *g*: Final *g [n] > g [y]

Loss of *n-*: In the northern (HH) dialect, *n- of the noun prefix is lost when the following vowel is unstressed: *na-báqa > a-dag ‘banyan’, but *na-ára > *nára > nar ‘fence’.
3.8 Uripiv (Upv)

Uripiv is spoken on the island of that name off the northeast coast of Malakula. It forms part of a chain of closely related languages or dialects along the north and northeast coast of the island. These formed Group 8 (Northeast Malekula) in Clark (1985a). Uripiv was included by Tryon (1976) in the ‘Uripiv-Wala-Rano’ language, whose closest relative is Atchin to the north. Lynch and Crowley (2001) treat the entire Uripiv-Wala-Rano-Atchin chain as the ‘Northeast Malakula’ language, with about 9000 speakers.

Sources: Ross MacKerras (pers. comm.). Also Tryon (1976) (Lists 93–95).

**Phonemes and spelling**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b b̊ d j g</td>
<td>i u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bb</td>
<td>e ö o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p p̊ t k</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v s</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m m̊ n r ̃</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Stress is generally penultimate.

bb is a bilabial trill.

Spelling follows the conventions above, with <ng> for η. Verbs beginning with a hyphen are underlying (root) forms; those beginning with e- or o- are third person singular present tense.

**Changes: consonants**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Uripiv</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*b</td>
<td>p/b/bb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*bw</td>
<td>pw/bw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*t</td>
<td>t/d/j</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*d</td>
<td>rr/dr/j</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*k</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*q</td>
<td>k/g</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Uripiv</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*v</td>
<td>v/w</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vw</td>
<td>vw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*s</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*z</td>
<td>j</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Uripiv</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*m</td>
<td>m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mw</td>
<td>mw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*n</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>g</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Uripiv</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*l</td>
<td>l</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*r</td>
<td>r</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*w</td>
<td>w/Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*y</td>
<td>Ø</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For the stops *b, *bw, *d, *q and *t, the first reflex given is the default case. The second reflex — the voiced (prenasalized) counterpart of the first — occurs only initially in nouns (with or without the noun prefix nṼ-).


Note also the differing reflexes in reduplicated nouns such as \*biri=biri > bir=pir ‘Hernandia’, \*do=dodo > drro=rrorr ‘black cloud’.

The bilabial trill \*bb develops from \*b before \*u: \*na-buga > na-bböng ‘type of coral’, \*na-kabu > nabb ‘fire’. Uripiv j is a palatalized reflex of both \*t and \*d before \*i: \*tiana > e-jien ‘pregnant’, \*na-kadi > naj ‘black ant’.

\*v > w before o and u: \*na-voda > navorr ‘stone wall’, \*vue > na-wu=wu ‘beach creeper’.

The few instances of \*w are preserved except in the environment \*a___a, where it disappears. This loss precedes dissimilation (see below), so that \*-awa sequences are reflected as Upv -a (not \*-ewa): \*na-lawa > nila ‘spider web’, \*masawa > mesa ‘open sea’.

Velarization is lost when vowel shifts produce new rounded vowels: \*mwasu > o-mus ‘bald’, \*bwero > nabor ‘mushroom’.

**Changes:** vowels

Stressed \*a dissimilates to e before a following a (\*na-kabá-na > naben ‘its wing’, \*na-báqa > nu-bek ‘banyan’).

Stressed non-high vowels assimilate to a following high vowel, with \*e and \*o preserving their backness feature (\*buéli > o-bbil ‘empty’, \*wénu > e-win=win ‘whistle’, \*ʔalóvi > o-luv ‘beckon’, \*ʔolu > i-tul ‘three’), while \*a assimilates totally: \*na-kabáni > nabin ‘sail’, \*ʔasu > o-us ‘it smokes’.

Long vowels resulting from medial consonant loss do not undergo this assimilation, but are subsequently shortened, so that \*na-kari > \*naari > nar ‘cockle’, \*na-kabu > \*naabu > nabb ‘fire’.

The vowel \*o arises from \*u following a labial consonant, as in \*ʔavua > ne-vö ‘turtle’. This applies also to secondary u resulting from the assimilation process described in the preceding paragraph (\*manu > mun > nu-mön ‘bird’). This change of \*u > \*o also follows the formation of the bilabial trill \*bb (\*buga > \*bbug > na-bböng ‘coral’), but precedes the shift of \*v > \*w, which occurs before o and u but not \*ö (\*vula > na-völ ‘moon’). The shift is not complete, in that there are apparent exceptions (compare \*butu > o-bböt ‘take a step’ with \*butu > o-bbut ‘unable to speak’), as well as alternating pairs such as \*mabusi > mabbus ~ mabbös ‘sigh’.

The vowel \*i reduces to i: \*na-kuiba > nib ‘pigeon’. This follows the appearance of \*bb, so that \*buéli > \*butil > \*bbuil > -bbil ‘empty’. It must also follow palatalization of \*t, to account for the lack of palatalization in \*vatu-i > -vati ‘weave’, compared with \*kaRati > -aji ‘bite’.

Unstressed final vowels are regularly lost (see examples above). The final vowels that survive in Upv are historically stressed (PNCV penultimate), as in \*na-katóu > \*naatúu > natu ‘hermit crab’, \*karáka > \*aráa > era ‘crawl’, and were putatively stressed at this time. The shift to penultimate stress must have taken place at quite a late stage.
The vowel of the noun prefix *na- is most commonly *a, but has variants with all the other vowels as well. Though these show some correlation with the form of the following noun, this does not seem to be reducible to regularity, and there are numerous pairs such as ne-sip (*siba) ‘knife’ vs na-si (*siko) ‘kingfisher’, ne-me-n (*mea) ‘tongue’ vs na-bwe (*bwea) ‘slitgong’, nu-mer (*maro) ‘hunger’ vs na-mér (*mara) ‘preserved breadfruit’, nu-mwet (*mwata) ‘snake’ vs na-mwel (*mwele) ‘cycas’.

A few regularities may be noted. ni- is normal as a result of a dissimilation before nouns beginning with historic *a-, the original *a- being subsequently lost when unstressed: *na-áka > ni-a ‘Pueraria’, *na-ʔáto > ni-at ‘thatch’, *na-abé-na > ni-be-n ‘body’. At a later date, loss of *k gave rise to na-a- sequences which remain and are not subject to vowel assimilation: *na-kabu > *na-abu > nabb ‘fire’, *na-kabani > nabin ‘sail’. Some instances of no- appear to result from fusion of na- with noun initial u- (*na-ʔutí-na > nojí-n ‘penis’, *na-ʔutí > nov ‘type of yam’), but compare *na-ʔutá > na-ut ‘yam garden’. nu- occurs almost exclusively before labial and labiovelar consonants.

3.9 V’ënen Taut (Vnt)

V’ënen Taut (known in earlier literature as Big Nambas) has over 3000 speakers, who live in northwestern Malakula. In the classification of Clark (1985a), it is placed in Group 10 along with the nearly extinct Maragus (Tape) language, but like many Malakula languages it is lexically at a distance from most others.


Phonemes and spelling

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>p p ̰ t k</td>
<td>i  u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>e  ə</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b y s γ</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m m n</td>
<td>l r</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Stress is mainly penultimate (Fox 1979a:7–9).

The labials p and m are described as having rounded allophones before i and e (Fox 1979a:2). This is presumably a direct retention of the labiovelar character of their historical antecedents, but since they are not now in contrast with plain labials in the same position, this feature is not phonemic in Vnt. The consonants p, y, and m share an articulation in which the tongue articulates with the upper lip. They are referred to as ‘apico-labials’ by Fox (1979a:1) and ‘linguo-labials’ by Maddieson (1989). The voiceless stops have aspirated allophones in final position. The fricatives b, y and γ are voiced medially and voiceless initially and finally, whereas s is voiceless in all positions. d is prenasalized.
The early vocabulary of Corlette (1947), though non-phonemic, suggests a more conservative version of the language, in which prenasalization of the labial stops is preserved.

The spelling of V’ënen Taut forms here takes some hints from the practical orthography of the New Testament translation. The apico-labials are written \( <p^\prime> <v^\prime> <m^\prime> \). Other consonants are as above except for \( \beta \) written as \( <v> \) and \( \gamma \) as \( <h> \). The vowel analyzed as \( \varepsilon \) in Fox (1979a) is, in many cases, not written in Fox (1979b) or the New Testament (1986), being a predictable transition vowel, and I have followed this practice here. Forms cited from Corlette are given in their original spelling.

### Changes: consonants

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phoneme</th>
<th>Written</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>V’ënen Taut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*b</td>
<td>*bp/p^\prime</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*bw</td>
<td>*bw/p</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*t</td>
<td>*t/s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*d</td>
<td>*d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*k</td>
<td>*k/h/Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*q</td>
<td>*q/k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V’ënen Taut</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*v</td>
<td>*v/v^\prime, Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*v̅</td>
<td>*v_v, s,Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*n</td>
<td>*n/s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*g</td>
<td>*g/n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V’ënen Taut</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*l</td>
<td>*l</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*r</td>
<td>*r</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*w</td>
<td>*w/w/u/Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*y</td>
<td>*y/i/Ø</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The PNCV labials *b, *v and *m, before unrounded vowels, become the linguo-labials *p, *v and *m. *bito-na > p∲tn ‘navel’, *vatu > v∲et ‘stone’, *maligo > m∲alk ‘dark’.

These phonetically unusual consonants are found in several languages of Espiritu Santo and north Malakula, though there seems to be no other evidence for considering the languages involved to be a subgroup (Clark 1985a:205–206). Other languages in the same area such as Sakao (§3.7) have apical reflexes of PNCV labials before unrounded vowels, presumably via an intermediate linguo-labial stage.

Before the rounded vowels, *b and *m remain labial, and thus fall together with the original labiovelars *bw and *mv, which develarize before *a: *butu > pt ‘dumb’, *bwatu-na > pt-n ‘head’, *mule > ml ‘return’, *mwala=mwala > ml=mal ‘naked’. *v before rounded vowels is lost: *livo-na > lun ‘tooth’, *na-vulu > nil ‘hair’.

*i* is palatalized to *s* before *i*: *tivu > si ‘grow’, *tia > n-s-n ‘excrement’.

*k* is lost in the environment *a___aC: *vakalo > v˘l= v˘al ‘quarrel’, *na-kayu > nai ‘tree’, *ka=kani > i-ha=an ‘sharp’.

*s* is lost intervocally: *na-tasi > nata ‘sea’, *laso-na > lan ‘his testicles’. This also applies to *s* resulting from palatalization of *t*: *vati > vasi > -v˘a ‘four’. Since most nouns and verbs are preceded by prefixes or particles ending in vowels, this change eliminates a large proportion of all PNCV *s*. Instances of preservation of *s* appear to be mainly in initial position or adjacent to another consonant: *sagavulu > snal ‘ten’, *lisa-ra > lser ‘their nits’, *suRi-na > sun ‘bone’.

*w* appears to become *w* initially (written <u> in an alternative phonemicization), *u* finally and Ø medially. *y* follows a similar pattern.
Changes: vowels

The most striking change in the vowels is the reduction of all interconsonantal non-low vowels to a neutral transitional vowel. (As noted above, the transcription followed here treats this vowel as non-phonemic.) Thus *ligi > ln ‘leave’, *na-leba > na-lp ‘lake’, *rogo > rn ‘hear’, *na-kutu > naht ‘louse’, *lima-na > lm’a-n ‘his hand’, *kumwi-na > hm-n ‘his beard’.

After this general vowel reduction, stressed *a > e except adjacent to a labial or velar. Differently expressed, the shift occurs in ‘lingual environments’, when the vowel is both preceded and followed by a dental or linguo-labial. Lingual environments are illustrated by *kamali > na-m’el ‘men’s house’, *tali > ni-tel ‘sling’, compare *mwalamwala > ml=mal ‘naked’, *damu > n-dam ‘yam’, *kani > hani ‘eat’. This condition is apparently defined after the shift of *g > n, thus *lago > na-len ‘fly’, but *bilake > p’lah ‘banded rail’. Before historic *s, which is regularly lost, *a is always preserved: *na-tasi > na-ta ‘sea’, *malaso > m’la ‘cold’. This could be accounted for by a plausible transition *s > *h > Ø, with the *a > e shift taking place during the *h phase. With suitable definition of the environment, the above rule might also account for another group of words in which *a > e following a vowel or semivowel: *miala > m’iel ‘red’, *ato > neiet ‘thatch’, *walu > m’ih+uel ‘valley’, but *waqa > nauak ‘canoe’.

Final post-consonantal vowels are lost. The following table shows some apparently regular developments of final -VV sequences:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>V’ënen Taut</th>
<th>Example</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*-iu, *-ui</td>
<td>-u</td>
<td>*mariu &gt; m’ru ‘Acacia’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*-ai</td>
<td>-ei</td>
<td>*qarai &gt; krei ‘flying fox’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*-au, *-ao</td>
<td>-au</td>
<td>*sau &gt; a-au ‘far’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*-oa, *-ua</td>
<td>-u</td>
<td>*rua &gt; i-ru ‘two’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*-ea, *-ia</td>
<td>-i</td>
<td>*bea &gt; i-p’i ‘where?’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.10 Port Sandwich (Psw)

This language is spoken by about 1200 people around Lamap, on the south side of Port Sandwich harbour, south-east Malakula. Its closest relatives are the Axamb and Maskelynes languages to the south.


Phonemes and spelling

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b’w</td>
<td>ü</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mb</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mb’w</td>
<td>ü</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p’w</td>
<td>ö</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>k</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>l</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m’w</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>η</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Consonants</td>
<td>Vowels</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b’w</td>
<td>ü</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mb</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mb’w</td>
<td>ü</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p’w</td>
<td>ö</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>k</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>l</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m’w</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td>η</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>η</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Stress is penultimate.

The plain voiced stops are rare or marginal, and not clearly in contrast with the prenasalized series (Charpentier 1979); at any rate the distinction is not made intervocically, where only the prenasalized stops occur (Charpentier 1995:832).

The spellings used here follow those of the sources, which are as above except that superscripts are written in-line, and \(<ng>\) replaces \(<ŋ>\).

### Changes: consonants

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>(*b)</th>
<th>(*bw)</th>
<th>(*t)</th>
<th>(*d)</th>
<th>(*k)</th>
<th>(*q)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Port Sandwich</td>
<td>(mb)</td>
<td>(mb/mbw)</td>
<td>(r/c/t)</td>
<td>(ndr/c)</td>
<td>(x/k)</td>
<td>(ngg)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(*bw, *vw and *mw lose velarization before *a and in final position. \(*t and \(*d palatalize to c before front vowels.\)

\(*l and \(*r merge. The resulting liquid is preserved as \(r\) before \(*i: *lima > erim ‘five’, *daliga > ndaringa ‘ear’, *na-biri > namber ‘seed’. Elsewhere the liquid is lost (*marazi > meac ‘heavy’, *maloku > maix ‘kava’, *rovo > ov ‘fly’, *laki > ax ‘(get) married’), except for fairly common \(*r \(*l > \(l\) in verb-initial position: \(*rogo > l(o)ngoni ‘hear’, *lua > \(lü ‘vomit’.\)

Other reflexes confined to verb-initial position in Psw are \(*v > p, \(*t > t\) and \(*k > k: \(*vaga > pang ‘burn’, \(*tago=tago > tongo=tang ‘grope about’, \(*kini > kin ‘nip off’.\)

### Changes: vowels

\(*i > e before r, which can derive from PNCV \(*r, \(*l or \(*t: *biri > na-mber ‘tree sp.’, *bwili > bwér ‘close eyes’, *kUrita > *kita > \(xer ‘octopus’.\)

Loss of an intervocalic liquid is accompanied by fronting of an adjacent vowel. In the environment \(*a_\_\_a, the unstressed \(*a > e: *baravu > mbeav ‘long’, *qarái > man-nggeai ‘flying fox’. A similar fronting effect on \(*o and \(*u can be seen, for example, in \(*taróa > raö ‘white-throated pigeon’, *valúse > paüs ‘to paddle’, though here it is the stressed vowel which is fronted.

Stressed \(*o and \(*u are also fronted to \(ö and \(ü under other conditions which are only partly clear. The change is most regular between dental consonants: \(*nono > xa+nön ‘small fly’, *susu > na-süs ‘breast’. Fronting of \(*o is also regular between dental and labial: \(*tobu > tömb ‘swollen’, \(*tovu > na-röv ‘sugarcane’, whereas \(*u does not front in this environment: \(*kasuve > xasuv ‘rat’. Fronting of \(*u, on the other hand, is normal between labial and dental: \(*bune > na-vi+mbün ‘green pigeon’, *vusu > na-vüs ‘bow’, whereas \(*o does not front in this environment: \(*voie > na-vos ‘paddle’.\)

Final post-consonantal vowels are lost. This also applies to \(*-Va sequences: \(*kabatia > (xa)mbaci ‘moon’, \(*bwea > na-mbwe ‘slitgong’, \(*tavoRa > ravo ‘almond’. Other \(*-VV
sequences for which regular development can be discerned include */-ai, */-oi* unchanged, */-ei, */-ae > */-e, */-au > */-ao* and */-ou > */-eu*. */-uV* sequences show loss of second vowel with or without fronting unpredictably: */tavui > ravu* ‘conch’, */na-ʔavua > ni-vü* ‘turtle’. Intervocalic loss of liquid appears to have a fronting effect on the post-stress vowel, as suggested by */yaru > ni-ʔō* ‘Casuarina’, but the evidence is not clear. Final */-aa*, with or without an intervening liquid, regularly develops to Psw */-e*: */daRa > na-dre* ‘blood’, */nasala > na-se* ‘road’, */tavara > rave* ‘wave’.

3.11 Ninde (Nde)

Ninde is spoken in the villages of Labo, Lawa and Windua, southwest Malakula, by about 1100 people. It has also been referred to in the literature as Labo (Tryon 1976) and as Mewun (Tryon 1972) or Meaun (Ray 1926). This last name refers to the territory where the speakers lived before moving to coastal villages after World War II (Charpentier 1982:45). Ninde is lexically one of the most isolated languages in NCV. Its highest cognate percentages appear to connect it with Southwest Bay (Sinesip) and Malfaxal (Naha’ai) in Group 17 (Southwest Malekula).5


Phonemes and spelling

There is no published modern phonemic analysis of Ninde. From the material available, however, it would appear that the following phonemes exist:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>m b</td>
<td>m b w</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>p w</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>m w</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l</td>
<td>lh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

m b w and p w occur in only one or two items each and may be better considered clusters. Nasal + voiceless stop clusters (m p, ng k, etc.), which occur in a handful of items, are assumed to be variants of the prenasalized stop phonemes. Glottal stop is noted in at least some items by both Charpentier (as < ’>) and Tryon (as < ʔ>). However, forms written with geminate vowel sequences, such as < koone > ‘bitter’ and < maas > ‘carefully’, suggest that there may be some additional unrecognized glottals. I use lh to represent a consonant

5 The highest cognate percentages for Ninde (Labo-Windua) in Tryon (1976) are with Southwest Bay (Sinesip) dialects (Windua-Benour 54, Windua-Lembinwen 55), but these are from sub adequate lists and likely to be inflated. The highest percentage from an adequate list is Labo-Malfaxal 42. This would make Ninde even more lexically isolated than Sakao, though phonologically more conservative.
written as \(<l,>\) by Charpentier, who describes it as a retroflex lateral, and as \(<\partial>\) by Tryon. It occurs only before non-high vowels, but appears to be synchronically in contrast with \(l\).

Three other vowels \((\partial, \ddot{u}, \partial)\) appear in the sources, but are of doubtful phonemic status, particularly in view of frequent fluctuation among these, the phonemic vowels, and zero. Examples from Charpentier: \(n-ej-kopou\) ‘post’ \([3.1.2]\), \(n-ej-kopou\) ‘stay (wud blong stikim)’ \([3.1.3]\); \(nggonos\) ‘to pinch’ \([1.9.18.3]\), \(nggonis\) (kitip luo) ‘to break with fingers’ \([1.9.30.3]\); \(nu-oxxs, nu-oxxs\) ‘skirt’ \([1.4.1]\); \(rasi-k\) (ndu-pwil) ‘to draw together’, \(resi-k\) (pwil sangasanga) ‘draw something near’ \([1.9.6]\); \(mulus\) ‘fold one’s arms’, \(mulis\) (nggoxo) ‘put one’s arms around’ \([1.9.1]\); \(n-ej\) mbötëmbëte ‘step (of stairs)’ \([3.1.6]\), n-ej mbötëmbëte ‘ladder’ \([3.1.8]\). The vowel \(<\partial>\) occurs in only a few forms in Tryon; \(<\ddot{u}>\) is more common, but occurs mostly after labial consonants, and may be a variant of some other vowel; \(<\partial>\) is the most common of the three, and may represent a mid-central vowel phoneme variously heard. But it is also possible that all three of these are no more than unstressed variants of the five undoubted phonemic vowels, or predictable transition vowels.

Citation of Ninde here follows the phonemic inventory above for consonants, except for the superscripts, and with \(<\text{ngg}\>\) and \(<\text{ng}\>\), respectively, for \(\eta\) and \(\eta\). Charpentier’s \(<Vj>\) sequences have been interpreted as \(Vi\). In view of the uncertainty as to the system of vowel phonemes, the three (possibly sub-phonemic) vowels discussed above are written as given in the sources.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phoneme</th>
<th>(\eta)</th>
<th>(\eta)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Written</td>
<td>ngg</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Changes: consonants**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Ninde</th>
<th>b</th>
<th>bw</th>
<th>t</th>
<th>d</th>
<th>k</th>
<th>q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>Ninde</td>
<td>mb, p</td>
<td>mb, p/mbw</td>
<td>t/s</td>
<td>nd</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>ngg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>Ninde</td>
<td>v, w, (\emptyset/p)</td>
<td>v/w</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>s</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>Ninde</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>mw</td>
<td>m/mw</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>(\eta)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>Ninde</td>
<td>l/lh</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>w, (\emptyset)</td>
<td>(\emptyset)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Exact conditions for devoicing of *b* and *bw* are unclear, but the voiced reflexes are strongly associated with initial position in nouns, following the noun marker *na- (> nV-).* The condition postdates certain consonant losses which have brought *b* or *bw* into this position. Thus *na-baqa > ne-mbangge ‘banyan’, *na-kabu > n-emb ‘fire*. Compare the nominal and verbal reflexes of PNCV *bwara > pa=paxa ‘to thunder’, na-mbax ‘noise of the rain on the forest*. Reduplicated forms often show both reflexes: *ba=bata > ne-mbe=pete ‘yam storehouse’, *kabakaba > na-n-embepe ‘swallow (bird)*. (Compare the differing reflexes in reduplicated forms in Uripiv above.)

Labiovelars merge with labials except before *i* and *e.* *t* is palatalized to s before *i.*
Intervocalic *k is frequently weakened to ŋ or Ø. (These are considered together because of the uncertainty about notation of glottal stop in Ninde (§3.11).) Overtly marked glottal stops are most commonly in ultimate final position, following a or o: *baki *la-i? ‘be married’, *noko *noʔ ‘finished’. *k is always weakened in the environment *a___a, and usually not weakened between high vowels. For the remaining cases there are too few examples for the conditions to be clear.

Initial *s (always in verbs) is lost before back vowels. Intervocalic *s is lost except before *i. After final vowel loss, resulting word-final *-v > -p: *lavo *lap ‘plant yams’, *tovu *ti-ti ‘grow’. Elsewhere development of *v is unclear.

Loss of *ŋ before final vowel occurs in a few words, but conditions are unclear, and in two cases doublets exist: *digi > ding-ding ‘to resound (a drum)’, but also di-di ‘to drum’; *lagi > na-lhai, na-lhang ‘wind’.

When both preceded and followed by a or o, l acquires the interdental articulation represented here as <lh>: *malaso *me=malha ‘cool’, *vakalo > ne-valhe ‘fight’, *bolo > no-mbolho ‘penis wrapper’.

**Changes: vowels**

Among stressed vowels, *i and *u adjacent to velar consonants are the most common source of Nde ø: *biribiri > na-mbaxapax ‘tree sp.’, *maligqo > milongqo ‘cloud’, *tuki > tɔk=tɔk ‘fight with fists’. Stressed *u is also regularly lowered to Nde o adjacent to x < *r: *ruru > oox ‘tremble’, *maŋbru > muox ‘healthy’. Clearly these two rules are in competition, and differences such as *maturu > mitox ‘sleep’ vs *turu > tɔx ‘give an injection’ are unexplained.

Stressed mid vowels raise before a final high vowel (*moli > nan-mul ‘citrus’, *veti > -mbiti ‘say’), after which they may be subject to centralization as described above (*tulο > *tulu > ɔɔl ‘three’, *baroʋu > na-mboxp ‘pandanus sp.’). In the case of *u adjacent to *r, the lowering rule may reverse the effect: *moru > *muru > na-mox ‘hole’.

Stressed *a frequently raises to Nde e; this shift is favoured by a following high vowel, but inhibited by an adjacent velar, labiovelar or glottal: compare *laba *to-lepe ‘big’ vs *sabo > se-sapwe ‘take the wrong road’, *mata > mete-mete ‘raw’ vs *mwata > nam(w)ate ‘snake’. Stressed *o appears to shift to e under similar conditions: *sova > seve ‘cough’, *toʔa > ne-te ‘fowl’.

Final post-consonantal high vowels are lost: *na-kamali > nemel ‘men’s house’, *na-kutu > nunggut ‘louse’. Final non-high vowels merge, the most frequent reflex being -e: *laba > t-lepe ‘big’, *na-vakalo > nevalhe ‘fight’, *na-tano > ne-tene ‘ground’. However, -o occurs either directly following u (*rua > o-xuo ‘two’) or after back vowel plus velar or lh: *na-waqa > nowonggo ‘canoe’, *na-hilo > namlhulo ‘maggot’, *ure > n-uoxo=xowo ‘island’. A small number of -a reflexes may also be due to the influence of a velar consonant: *maga > manga ‘open mouth’, *na-vara > ne-vaxa ‘hand, arm’, *bale > paxa ‘blind’.

Final vowel sequences mainly follow the developments just described, except that *a assimilates before high vowels: *vaRi > ne-vei ‘stingray’, *gau > n-ei-nggou ‘hook’.

The vowel of the noun prefix *na- is usually assimilated to the first vowel of the following noun: *kuτu > nu-nggut ‘louse’, *la.so > no-lho-ngk ‘testicles’, *bata > ne-mbepete ‘yam storehouse’, *biaqa > ni-mbiangge ‘water taro’.
3.12 West Ambrym (Wam)

West Ambrym (referred to as Lonwolwol in the major source) is spoken by about 1200 people at the west end of Ambrym island. It is part of a chain of closely related languages covering all inhabited parts of Ambrym except the east end.


**Phonemes and spelling**

Paton’s writings present a mass of phonetic detail, but nothing like a phonemic statement. I have provisionally assumed that much of the variation is either dialectal or sub-phonemic, for example the difference between <i, e, o, u> and the corresponding capital-letter vowels; the sporadic palatalization effects represented by superscript <i> and <j>. Multiple alternate vowels in certain syllables, including schwa and zero, I have treated as zero. I have also ignored sporadic acute accents and other diacritics not explained by Paton. I have been guided in part by the scripture translation, which I assume to be based on at least an implicit phonemic analysis.

The following phonemes seem to be indicated:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b d g t f s h v m n ñ l r w</td>
<td>i ü u e o a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Paton (1971:12) states that ‘there is no apparent rule or uniformity of accent ... The pronunciation of each word is an individual matter’. He offers a minimal pair contrasting final with pre-final stress.

In the citations here, ñ and η are written <nj> and <ng> respectively. A number of <iu> and <ju> spellings, which probably represent ū, have been left as they are in the source.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phoneme</th>
<th>ñ</th>
<th>η</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Written</td>
<td>nj</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Changes: consonants

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>West Ambrym</th>
<th>*b</th>
<th>*bw</th>
<th>*t</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>*q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b/Ø(m)</td>
<td>b, bw</td>
<td>t/r/s</td>
<td>d/r</td>
<td>Ø/k</td>
<td>g/k</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>West Ambrym</td>
<td>*v</td>
<td>*vw</td>
<td>*s</td>
<td>*z</td>
<td>*g</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>v/Ø/f</td>
<td>w/Ø/f</td>
<td>h</td>
<td>h</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>West Ambrym</td>
<td>*m</td>
<td>*mw</td>
<td>*n</td>
<td>*g</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>West Ambrym</td>
<td>*l</td>
<td>*r</td>
<td>*w</td>
<td>*y</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r/Ø</td>
<td>w/Ø</td>
<td>j/Ø</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Generally the labiovelars merge with the labials, but there appear to be one or two examples of retention of *bw before a front vowel: *bweta > nu-mbwer ‘taro’, *bwili > bwil ‘blind’.

*b and *bw in ultimate final position are lost: *mwabwe > maa ‘chestnut’, *kubu > e-ku ‘throwing stick’. The closely related North Ambrym dialects show m in the corresponding position: *kabu > Wam ee, N Ambrym jem ‘firewood’; *makobu > Wam miju, N Ambrym mijum ‘lizard sp.’. Occasional cases of Wam m in this position are assumed to be results of borrowing.

*t becomes r in ultimate final position: *vatu > ver ‘stone’, *ʔuta > o(o)r ‘land’. There are several cases of weakening of *t to s before u (*matolu > -msul ‘thick’, *tovu > su ‘sugarcane’), but oddly enough all examples are before raised *o, while historic *u does not seem to induce the same change: *turu > tu ‘drip’, *natu-qu > netu-k ‘my son’.

While *d > r generally, Paton lists many variants with d in place of r, generally in initial position but occasionally elsewhere: *damu > rem ~ dem ‘yam’, *madidi > marir ~ marid ‘cold’. Paton’s (1971:6) discussion does not make it clear whether this is sub-phonemic free variation or overlap between distinct phonemes. However, in Tryon (1976) the North Ambrym dialects have r in these items vs d in Wam, so it may be another case of mixing within the Ambrym continuum.

*q becomes g non-finally and k finally: *qarai > gre ‘flying fox’, *baqa > bak ‘banyan’

Initial *v is lost before the rounded vowels: *vulua > ulu ‘tree fern’. Cases of apparent *v > w in this environment (*voda > wor ‘pig killing stone’, *vuga > wungi-n ‘flower of’), could be explained by regular loss of *v followed by (sporadic) prothesis of w- (see below). Non-initial *v before unstressed vowel is lost: *sava > ha ‘what?’, *rivirivi > eriri ‘fan’, cf. *tavara > tevaa ‘wave’, *siviri > hivir ‘parrot’. *vw merges with *w, which is preserved initially and lost medially.

The reflexes *v *vw > f and *k *q > k are restricted to verb-initial position.

Paton (1971:10–11) notes the regular correspondence between Wam final h (< *s *z) and North Ambrym Ø (with lengthened vowel). This dialect feature may account for some examples of both non-appearance of expected h (*lasa > laa ‘pot’, cf. lah-ten ‘coconut shell cooking pot’) and appearance of unhistoric h (*avu > jah ‘charcoal’).

In the environment i___á, the nasals acquire a palatal off-glide: *daligá-na > del(i)njan ‘his/her ear’, *tinaʔé-na > *tíná-na > tinjan, tinjen ‘his/her intestines’, *tamá-na > timjan ‘his/her father’.

*r is lost in ultimate final position: *maro > maa ‘hunger’, *vuru > fiu ‘cough’.
The semivowels appear sporadically before initial vowels: *ʔasu > (j)ih-kon ‘smoke’, *kadi > jeh ‘black ant’, *abe > jaa ‘body’, *ʔone > won ‘sand’, *ulo > wił=ol ‘call out’. As mentioned above, this may account for a number of cases of apparent *v > w instead of expected Ø, and also for apparent preservation of initial *y in *yalo > jal ‘sun’.

**Changes: vowels**

Stressed vowels undergo a set of height assimilations to the following vowel. Stressed high vowels are lowered to mid before non-high vowels: *kida > er ‘we (incl)’, *maliqo > malek ‘darkness’, *ʔasa > oh ‘rain’, *ulo > ol ‘call out’. Stressed non-high vowels are raised (*e *a *o > i e u) before high vowels: *vwelu > wil ‘dance’, *damu > rem ‘yam’, *kamali > mel ‘men’s house’, *hogi > bung ‘night’, *votu > fur ‘appear’. *u > ü before *u: *bulu > bül ‘glue’.

Final vowels are lost. This applies also to original and emergent -VV sequences, following the assimilations just described: *rani > ren ‘daylight’, *kabatia > abate ‘moon’, *livo > le ‘tooth’, *haravu > bree ‘long’, *qarai > gre ‘flying fox’, *lua > loo ‘vomit’.

Unstressed initial *u- becomes a- before another u: *kuli-ni > alun ‘skin of’, *kumwi-na > amun ‘his beard’, *kutu > attu-te ‘seed’. This appears to apply only to *u after original initial *k. Presumably either *k was part of the original environment, or possibly at the time *k was lost all original initial *u- had been affected by prothesis or lowering.

Unstressed *a dissimilates to e before a following stressed *a: *qalato > gelar ‘nettle. *ʔatamate > temar ‘spirit’.

### 3.13 Paamese (Paa)

Paamese is spoken by 6000 persons, and is the only language of the island of Paama. It is most closely related to the language of Southeast Ambrym.

**Sources:** Dictionary by Crowley (1992). Also Crowley (1995b) [A].

**Variation:** There is a broad north-south dialect division within Paamese. Unless otherwise indicated, forms cited here are in the northern dialect, which the dictionary takes as basic. However, the southern dialect is phonologically more conservative in some respects, such as preservation of liquids, and collateral southern forms are cited from time to time. See Crowley (1992:x-xvi) for details of dialect differences.

**Phonemes and spelling**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b d g t k s h n l</td>
<td>i u e o a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p v w m w</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v w</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m w</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w y</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><em>k</em></th>
<th><em>q</em></th>
<th><em>v</em></th>
<th><em>w</em></th>
<th><em>m</em></th>
<th><em>n</em></th>
<th><em>ŋ</em></th>
<th><em>l</em></th>
<th><em>r</em></th>
<th><em>y</em></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>g</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>u</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>o</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>h</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ŋ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>l</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w</td>
<td>y</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Stress is antepenultimate (Crowley 1995b:822).

The voiced stops $b$, $d$ and $g$ are found mainly in the southern dialect. They correspond to $v$, $r$ and $k$, respectively in the north. $v$ is voiceless initially and voiced medially. The labiovelars $v^w$ and $m^w$ are apparently a recessive feature, found only in the northern dialect, among older speakers, and recorded only in a score of words (Crowley 1992:xiii-xiv). Because they are historically of PNCV antiquity, I have included them here, but they are not distinguished from $v$ and $m$ in the main body of Crowley’s dictionary.

The vowels and consonants are written as above, except for $\eta$ written $<\text{ng}>$.

**Changes: consonants**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>*b</th>
<th>*bw</th>
<th>*t</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>*q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PNCV Paamese</td>
<td>$v$</td>
<td>$v$</td>
<td>$t$</td>
<td>$r$</td>
<td>$\emptyset$</td>
<td>$k$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV Paamese</td>
<td>$h$</td>
<td>$h$</td>
<td>$s$</td>
<td>$s$</td>
<td>$\emptyset$</td>
<td>$k$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV Paamese</td>
<td>$m$</td>
<td>$m$</td>
<td>$n$</td>
<td>$n$</td>
<td>$g$</td>
<td>$ng$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV Paamese</td>
<td>$l/\emptyset$</td>
<td>$l/\emptyset$</td>
<td>$\emptyset$</td>
<td>$\emptyset$</td>
<td>$\emptyset$</td>
<td>$\emptyset$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Labiovelars deelarize except in a few items in older speech (see above). $*r$ and $*l$ merge as $l$, which is then lost between non-high vowels: $*\text{malo} > \text{mai}=\text{mai}$ ‘tired’, $*\text{qeren-na} > \text{kee-ne}$ ‘its tail’, cf. $*\text{malu} > \text{nii-malu}$ ‘shade’, $*\text{bile-na} > \text{vilo-ne}$ ‘her vagina’.

**Changes: vowels**

Compared with the relatively few and regular consonant changes, Paamese vowel shifts, while not phonetically extreme, are complex in their conditioning. Only the main lines may be summarized here.

Stressed $*o$ and $*u$ front to $e$ and $i$ under somewhat different conditions. Both shifts take place between dental consonants: $*\text{tolu} > \text{telu}$ ‘three’, $*\text{usuri} > \text{usili}$ ‘follow’. $*o$ also shifts when followed by labial consonants or $h (<*v)$: $*\text{kozomi} > \text{osemi}$ ‘husk coconut’, $*\text{sova} > \text{sehe}$ ‘breathe’. Fronting of $*u$ also takes place in some cases following a labial consonant, but here it seems impossible to define conditions: $*\text{kavuti} > \text{ahiti}$ ‘make laplap’, compare $*\text{vuti} > \text{huti}$ ‘pluck’.

---

The dictionary gives Paamese words in two forms: a form closer to surface phonetics, used for headwords, and an underlying form, given in square brackets at the end of the entry. In general I have cited the latter here, as being historically more informative. In the largest number of cases, the surface form (and thus the headword) can be derived from the underlying form simply by deleting the final vowel. Reduplicated forms lose both vowels, e.g. the underlying form \textit{lumu-lumu} ‘moss’ has the surface form \textit{lumlum}. But final vowels in diphthongs ($ai$ $au$ $ei$ $oi$ $ou$) are not deleted, and final $\text{-i}$ in transitive verbs is likewise retained; so underlying and surface forms are the same in $*\text{mesai}$ ‘open sea’ and $*\text{lengasi}$ ‘roast’. Underlying forms ending in a hyphen have a headword with added $\text{-ite}$, e.g. $*\text{uti}$ ‘seed’ has the headword \textit{utite}. In just those cases where the headword is \textit{not} predictable by the foregoing rules, I have cited it in square brackets at the end of my entry, to enable readers to locate the entry in the dictionary.

---

6 The dictionary gives Paamese words in two forms: a form closer to surface phonetics, used for headwords, and an underlying form, given in square brackets at the end of the entry. In general I have cited the latter here, as being historically more informative. In the largest number of cases, the surface form (and thus the headword) can be derived from the underlying form simply by deleting the final vowel. Reduplicated forms lose both vowels, e.g. the underlying form \textit{lumu-lumu} ‘moss’ has the surface form \textit{lumlum}. But final vowels in diphthongs ($ai$ $au$ $ei$ $oi$ $ou$) are not deleted, and final $\text{-i}$ in transitive verbs is likewise retained; so underlying and surface forms are the same in $*\text{mesai}$ ‘open sea’ and $*\text{lengasi}$ ‘roast’. Underlying forms ending in a hyphen have a headword with added $\text{-ite}$, e.g. $*\text{uti}$ ‘seed’ has the headword \textit{utite}. In just those cases where the headword is \textit{not} predictable by the foregoing rules, I have cited it in square brackets at the end of my entry, to enable readers to locate the entry in the dictionary.
*a dissimilates to e before another *a: *mataku > metau ‘fear’, *vanako > henaa ‘steal’. This process is not reflected in the noun prefix *na- > a-, presumably as a result of analogical levelling; compare *vanako > henaa with *na-nako > a-naa ‘forehead’.

Following this dissimilation, all final *-a are raised to -e: *na-baga > *na-beqa > a-veke ‘banyan’, *na-vila > a-hile ‘lightning’, *vagoda > hangore ‘forage on reef’. This, along with etymological e, becomes o somewhat inconsistently after o and u: *kura > o-ulo ‘tree sp.’, *zoaqa > sooko ‘type of banana’, compare *ʔura > o-ule ‘crustacean’, *waqa > o-oke ‘ship’. Final *i similarly becomes u after u: *uvi > uhu=uhu ‘blow (vi)’.

Quite apart from the operation of the rules just described, nouns ending in historic *a and *e which take possessive suffixes have final -o in Paamese: *mata- > meto- ‘eye’, *bage- > vango- ‘belly’. This appears to be an artefact of the underlying forms used in citing Paamese here. (See Crowley (1982:106ff.) for description of the vowel alternations on which these underlying forms are based.)

Loss of *l between non-high vowels commonly has a raising and/or fronting effect on an adjacent unstressed vowel. It appears that the liquid may have passed through a *y stage en route to disappearance; in one item the vowel i appears to survive as a trace of the lost liquid: *maloku > maiou ‘kava’. Elsewhere, only the vowels attest to its presence: *-alá- > -eá- regularly, as in *maráka > meaa ‘get up’, *talái > teai ‘axe’. (Compare the development with historic *y in *na-yalo > e-ai ‘sunshine’. ) Final non-high vowels raise to i after *a *o + l: *mavora > mahoì ‘torn, cracked’, *mwalo > a-mai ‘reef’. But *-ala may also > -ee, without apparent conditions: *vara > hee ‘step (vi)’, *na-vara > a-hai ‘sprouting coconut’.

Other final vowel sequences show some assimilation: *-iu and *-ui > -ii: *niu > a-nii ‘green coconut’, *suʔi > a-sii ‘bone’. Sequences of non-high vowels assimilate to the first: *mwazoe > masoo ‘Venus’, *vareʔa > haee ‘outside’, *nako > a-naa ‘face’.

3.14 Lewo (Lew)

Lewo is spoken by more than 2000 people, and is the largest language on Epi. It is a dialect chain running from the northwest to the southeast of the island, which has been segmented differently by different writers. Tryon at first distinguished a western (Lewo) and an eastern (Tasiko) language (Tryon 1972:62–63), but subsequently united these into a single language, Lewo (Tryon 1976:92). Robert Early accepts most of Tryon’s unified Lewo, but now considers the dialect of Lamen Island (and the adjacent northwest end of Epi) to be a distinct language (Early 1994:826). In addition to internal dialect diversity, Lewo shows close chaining relations not only with Lamenu but also with the Bierebo and Baki languages to the south, with which it forms Group 20 in the classification of Clark (1985a).

Sources: Robert Early (1994 and pers. comm.). Also Early (1995b) [A], Walter and Sam (1993) [W].
Phonemes and spelling

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>p&lt;sup&gt;w&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>m&lt;sup&gt;w&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w</td>
<td>r</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Stress is penultimate, with some exceptions.
Length is contrastive for all vowels.
Spelling is as shown above, but with η written as <g>.

Changes: consonants

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Lewo</th>
<th>*b</th>
<th>*bw</th>
<th>*t</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>*q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>*v</td>
<td>v/w, Ø</td>
<td>*vw</td>
<td>*s</td>
<td>*Ø</td>
<td>*z</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>*m</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>*mw</td>
<td>*n</td>
<td></td>
<td>*g</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV</td>
<td>*l</td>
<td>l, Ø</td>
<td>*r</td>
<td>*w</td>
<td>*y</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PNCV *t is weakened to r intervocally. Following this, the entire series of voiced stops is devoiced, resulting in a complete merger of *q with *k, and a merger of *d with *t except in the intervocalic environment where *t was already rhotacized. This accounts for the distinct reflexes in *kida > ita ‘we inclusive’ vs *kita > kira ‘look’, compared with merged *davi > -tevi ‘snort’ and *tovu > -tevi ‘sugar cane’. The merged *t (< *t,*d) is subsequently palatalized to s before high vowels: *tuki > *tu > *tu > su ‘pound with fist’, *donomi > *tonomi > *tinomi > sinomi ‘swallow’, *mwadu > masu-na ‘back’. With the last compare *matuʔa > marua ‘old’ where rhotacism forestalls palatalization.

The labiovelars (*bw *mw) are deverbalized before *a.

Medial *k (< *k *q) is lost after non-front vowels: *ika > ika ‘fish’, but *koka > koa ‘tree sp.’, *baqa > (puru-)pa ‘banyan’.

*v > w before rounded vowels and after u: *vono > wono ‘blocked’, *vura > wule ‘full’, *ʌvi > yuwi ‘yam’. This change is preceded by fronting of *u > i, with the result that *v is preserved in words such as *vusu > viu ‘bow’, *vulu- > vilu- ‘hair’.

*l and *r merge as l, which is lost in post-stress position between non-high vowels. This change precedes the formation of a new r by weakening of *t.
Changes: vowels

Stressed vowel changes are not infrequent, particularly fronting of *a *o *u > e i, but conditioning seems to be highly local, e.g. *nanova > nakoneva ‘yesterday’, *lova > yeva ‘heron’, *tova > teva-nia ‘cut around’, but does not apply in any closely related contexts, e.g. *ove > (puru-)-iove ‘Gyrocarpus (tree sp.).’

As in Paamese, loss of */l between non-high vowels is accompanied by changes to these vowels. In final position such sequences reduce to -e(e): *mwala=mwala > (pila-)mo=mwe ‘naked’, *yalo > (mera-je ‘sun’, *bwero > (kilinga-)pwe ‘toadstool’; compare *laya > (ma-)le ‘sail’. Pre-stress *a adjacent to a lost liquid raises to i: *maraya > mia ‘eel’, *maloku > miau ‘kava’.

Other instances of raising of pre-stress *a to i are common, but conditions have not been defined: *vanako > *vinau ‘steal’, but *vanua > vanua ‘outside’. Between k and a following labial this raised vowel becomes u: *kamali > kumali ‘meeting house’, *kabakaba > kupape ‘swiftlet’.

Initial vowels undergo prothesis of y-, sometimes followed by fronting, and eventually loss of y- before i: *lova > *yova > yeva ‘heron’, *uluga > *yuluga > *yiluga > iluga ‘sleep with pillow’.

Final *u > -i after the labial obstruents: *kabu > kapi ‘fire’, *tovu > (puru-)tevi ‘sugarcane’.

While final vowels are in general preserved in Lewo, some -VV sequences are reduced:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>Lewo</th>
<th>Examples</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*-ea *-oa</td>
<td>-e -o</td>
<td>*bwea &gt; pwe ‘slitgong’, *tavoRa &gt; (puru-)-tawo ‘nut tree’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*-ui</td>
<td>-u</td>
<td>*matui &gt; maru ‘coconut’, *dui &gt; (ke-)ru ‘red ant’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*-ei *-ai</td>
<td>-i</td>
<td>*sei &gt; a-i ‘who?’, *tuai &gt; rui ‘already’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*-ou *-au</td>
<td>-u</td>
<td>*katou &gt; koru ‘hermit crab’, *kumału &gt; (puru-)-kumu ‘Intsia (tree sp.)’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The last two changes must have preceded palatalization as they create new high vowel environments in which this change takes place: *tasi > *tai > *ti > si ‘sea’, *tału=taʔu > *tu=tu > suru ‘defecate’. Loss of *k and *q likewise apparently followed these vowel reductions, creating new -VV sequences: *mataku > marau ‘fear’, *koka > (puru-)-koa ‘Bischofia (tree sp.)’.

3.15 Namakir (NmK)

Namakir is spoken by some 3750 people on a number of islands north of Efate: Mataso, Makura, Emwae (south coast), Bunina, Tongariki and Tongoa (southeast side). The tiny island recognized as its ‘home’ is called Makir in Namakir, but Makura in Nguna (Nakanamanga), so that the language is also known as Namakura. Its closest relations are with Nakanamanga and South Efate.

Sources: Sperlich (1989a). Also Rivierre (n.d.) [R], Gowers (1976) [Gw], Walter and Sam (1993) [W], and my own field notes [C].
**Phonemes and spelling**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b bʰ w t s m mʰ n l r</td>
<td>i u e o a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Stress is final.
Voiced stops are prenasalized.

Spelling is as above, except that I write <q> for g and <g> for η. The sources often differ as to whether a word ends in -V, -Vʔ, -Vh or -Vw (after rounded vowels). All variants have been given here. Whether these discrepancies represent minor sound changes or simply the difficulty of hearing the distinctions in question is not clear.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phoneme</th>
<th>(ŋ)g</th>
<th>η</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Written</td>
<td>q</td>
<td>g</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Changes: consonants**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV Namakir</th>
<th>*b</th>
<th>*bʰ</th>
<th>*t</th>
<th>*d</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>*q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b /m</td>
<td>bʰ /mw</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>d /n</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>q /g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV Namakir</td>
<td>*v</td>
<td>*vʰ</td>
<td>*s</td>
<td>*z</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>v</td>
<td>vʰ</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>z</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV Namakir</td>
<td>*m</td>
<td>*mʰ</td>
<td>*n</td>
<td>*g</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m</td>
<td>mʰ</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>g</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNCV Namakir</td>
<td>*l</td>
<td>*r</td>
<td>*w</td>
<td>*y</td>
<td>Ø</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>l</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>y</td>
<td>Ø</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The voiced stops (*b *bʰ *d *q) in word-final position (after loss of final vowels) become the corresponding nasals (m mw n g): *laba > a-lam ‘big’, *buqa > buag, *madada > madan ‘rotten’.

*ν becomes w before o and also after u: *vora > wor ‘passage’, *suvi > huw ‘shoot’. This rule seems a little odd, and one might expect *ν > w before *u as well. The change of interconsonantal *u > i, however, removed a large number of potential environments for this change (*rusu > vih ‘bow’). In final position the most common observed development is *-vu > -v (*batavu > batav ‘breadfruit’). Since final *-vo > -w (*sivo > hiw ‘go down’), the weakening of *ν must have preceded final vowel deletion, and at least one case with *-vu confirms this (*maRavu > maw ‘fog’). The exceptions apparently result from a change of final *-vu > *vi in a number of words, evidence for which has been noted in other languages.
Chapter 3

Changes: vowels

Stressed vowels are on the whole preserved, except for *u. Most inter-consonantal *u > i: *matuʔa > matiʔ ‘right hand’, *kutu > kit ‘louse’, *tavuni > devin ‘bury’. Retained *u in Namakir are thus non-inter-consonantal (*rua > i-ru ‘two’, *uru > ur ‘laugh’) or in certain inhibiting consonantal environments, including a following w or mw (*ʔawi > ʔaw ‘yam’, *ʔumwa > ʔum ‘clear bush’, compare *ʔumu > ʔum ‘oven’) and perhaps a velar-labial combination (*kubu > gum ‘kick’).

Final vowels are lost, generally without effect on preceding vowels and consonants, except that *-au > -o (*sakau > hako ‘reef’) and *-oi > e (*banoi > bane ‘volcano’).

3.16 Nguna (Ngu)

Nguna is spoken on the island of Nguna off the north coast of Efate. It is a dialect of the language called ‘North Efate’ in Tryon (1976), and ‘Nakanamanga’ in Lynch and Crowley (2001), spoken by about 9500 persons, on the north side of Efate, the offshore islands of Lelepa, Moso, Nguna, Pwele and Emao, the northwest side of Tongoa, and the north side of Emwae (Sasake). Its closest relations are to the dialects of southern Efate.

The northern and southern Efate dialects exhibit considerable internal diversity but are lexically similar enough to have been classed as a single language by Tryon (1972:74). Clark (1985b) discusses their internal relations in detail. Namakir is the closest external relative of these dialects.

Sources: Composite Nguna vocabulary based on field notes by Albert J. Schütz, Ellen Facey, and myself. Also Tryon (1976) (Lists 150–158), Gowers (1976), Milne (in Don 1927), McDonald (1889) (Havannah Harbour), Facey (1982, 1988), and my own notes on Sasake, Emao and Lelepa dialects.

Variation: Forms cited are from the Nguna (Ng) dialect unless otherwise marked. Other dialects cited are Tongoa (Tg), Sasake (Ss), Siviri (Sv), Emao (Em), Ebau (Eb), Lelepa (Lp) and Havannah Harbour (Hh).

Phonemes and spelling

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonants</th>
<th>Vowels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>p pʰ w t k d v s m mʰ n ŋ l r w</td>
<td>i u e o a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Stress is antepenultimate where possible, penultimate on words of two syllables. Schütz (1969a) prefers to interpret this in terms of standard intonation patterns. There is some contrast of vowel length.
The sample languages

The consonant \( d \) has been problematic for investigators of Nguna (see Clark 1985b: 31–32). Schütz (1969a:14–15) argues for an analysis that does not distinguish it phonemically from \( t \), and accordingly writes both as \(<t>\). Tryon’s lists show a good deal of fluctuation among \(<t>, <d>\) and \(<r>\) in the otherwise very closely related Nguna, Pwele and Siviri dialects, which I believe reflects the investigator’s difficulty in distinguishing \( d \) from the other two consonants.\(^7\) I follow the standard orthography (as does Facey) in distinguishing \( t \) and \( d \), but where Schütz or Tryon are the only sources there may still be some uncertainty.

The standard orthography devised by Milne is based on the Nguna and Tongoa dialects. I have followed this in writing \(<g>\) for \( y \). However, the use of diacritic tilde to mark the labiovelars presents technical problems, so that standard \(<m\tilde{n}>\) and \(<p\tilde{h}>\) are replaced here by \(<m\tilde{w}>\) and \(<p\tilde{w}>\).

In citing Nguna verbs, which exhibit the initial consonant alternation (described in §2.1.2), I cite only the form which agrees most directly with the reconstruction, where it is available. The sources do not consistently show these alternations, and it seems pointless to indicate them just when they happen to turn up. In general, it can be assumed that where a verb form with initial \( v \) is cited, a corresponding form with \( p \) exists; and so on.

**Changes: consonants**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th></th>
<th>Nguna</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>( b )</td>
<td>*p</td>
<td>*bw</td>
<td>*pw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( v )</td>
<td>*w</td>
<td>*vw</td>
<td>w,v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( m )</td>
<td>*m</td>
<td>*mw</td>
<td>mw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( l )</td>
<td>*l</td>
<td>*r</td>
<td>r</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*d</td>
<td>*t</td>
<td>*d</td>
<td>d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*k</td>
<td>*k</td>
<td>*k</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*q</td>
<td>*g</td>
<td>*g</td>
<td>g</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The feature of prenasalisation is widely lost in Nguna and other Efate dialects. \( *b \) and \( *bw \) are devoiced. \( *d \) retains prenasalisation in the northern (Tongoa and Emwae) dialects, but in the rest becomes simple \([d]\), and may in some cases merge with \( *t \) or \( *r \). \( *q \) remains a prenasalized stop in Sesake (Emwae), but elsewhere merges with \( *g \).

\( *v \) becomes \( w \) before \( o \) (\(*lavo > lawo ‘to plant’\)) and is lost before and after \( *u \) (\(*baravu > parau ‘long’, *suvi > sui ‘blow’, *kasuve > kusue ‘rat’\)). Apparent retention of \( *vu \) initially in verbs (\(*vurai > vurai ‘spit’\)) is explained by analogical restoration.

\( *y \) is lost in most positions, leaving only some effects on adjacent vowels. However, an unusual change of \( *y > s \) appears to take place in the environment \( *a__u \), e.g. \(*kayua > kasua ‘strong’, *na-yumwa > na-sumwa ‘house’\).

---

\(^7\) The contrast is unmistakable in the Tongoa and Emwae dialects of Nakanamanga, where \( d \) is fully prenasalized, but admittedly harder to hear in Nguna and north Efate.
Chapter 3

Changes: vowels

Penultimate vowels in CVCV words are often lengthened, giving a characteristically Nguna word form CV:CV. This is common with nouns, mostly those without the accreted noun marker *na-. To some extent this morpheme shape may function as a part of speech marker. Compare kura ‘spread hot stones in oven’, kuura ‘oven rake’.

About a dozen items here show unexplained accretion of final -a in Nguna. Most relate to mass substances and body processes. -a would appear to be a verbal suffix, though the form has been generalized to nominal use in some cases: *ʔasu > *asu ‘to give off smoke’, na-asua ‘smoke (n)’.

In certain words expected *-au- sequences are smoothed to -aa-: *na-vusu > naasu ‘bow’, *na-uRa > *nauwa > naawa ‘vein’.
4 Some further implications

4.1 Problem cognate sets

Against the background of the comparative phonological framework for the NCV languages, certain apparent cognate sets show up as particularly problematic. Two examples are shown in Table 4.1.

Terms for the sweet potato apparently cognate with such Polynesian words as Maori *kaumara, Samoan *umala, are found in many NCV languages. The following anomalies, however, argue against this being evidence for a PNCV form:

- The initial consonant in Kiai, V’en Taut, Paamese and Lewo would imply PNCV *g, but in Namakir and Nguna it can only come from *k.
- V’en Taut has m rather than the linguo-labial m’ expected in this position.
- Raga r cannot be cognate with l in Kiai, Atchin, etc.
- Paamese and Lewo have l in a position where it should be lost
- Interconsonantal *u should become i in Namakir

All these taken together suggest that the word is not the result of direct inheritance from PNCV but of more recent diffusion.

Words for ‘dog’, again more or less resembling Polynesian words, (Tongan *kulii, Tahitian *urii) are even more problematic. Some languages show initial consonants apparently reflecting PNCV *k or *g, others *v or *vw. Uripiv -l- is incompatible with -r- in several other languages. Raga, NE Ambae, Nokuku and Kiai agree in having an -iu termination, and some other languages could reflect earlier *-iu; but Namakir and Nguna could not; and Mota has inexplicable -ut. Again the most likely explanation is diffusion (probably more than one episode) rather than inheritance from any identifiable PNCV protoform.
Table 4.1: Problematic cognate sets

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NORTH</th>
<th>SWEET POTATO</th>
<th>DOG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Torres</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Mota <em>kurut</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banks</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Raga <em>kumara</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Raga <em>vwiriu, vuriu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maewo</td>
<td></td>
<td>NE Ambae <em>giriu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santo</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Nokuku <em>wuriu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Kiai <em>viriu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Sakao <em>ere-wür</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CENTRAL</th>
<th>SWEET POTATO</th>
<th>DOG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Malakula</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Atchin <em>kumala</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>V‘ênëen Taut <em>kumala</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Nvi <em>ne-khumal</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S Pentecost</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>W Ambrym <em>kumaala</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambrym</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>W Ambrym <em>kumi</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paama</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Paamese <em>kumal</em>, <em>kumala</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Paamese <em>hulii</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epi</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Lewo <em>kumala</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Lewo <em>lo-kumi</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepherds</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>Namakir <em>kmal</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Efate</td>
<td></td>
<td>Namakir <em>kiri</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nguna <em>kumala</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nguna <em>koriia</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4.2 Alternatives to PNCV

The discussion of comparative phonology in the preceding chapters proceeded using Proto North and Central Vanuatu (PNCV) as a working assumption. It was shown that the sample languages could be accounted for in terms of regular sound changes from reconstructed PNCV forms. We may now consider more carefully whether the existence of PNCV is well justified.

A real PNCV would be a language which existed in the past, spoken somewhere in the NCV area or not far away, from which all the NCV languages are direct developments. It would have enjoyed a period of unified evolution before beginning to break up into local dialects and then distinct languages. Innovations which took place during this period of unity would be reflected in all or many of the daughter languages.
There are two main alternatives to this scenario. In the first there would be two or more protolanguages, each ancestral to a subset of NCV languages. In the second, the period of unity of NCV would be very short, resulting in few or no innovations which left their trace throughout the group.

### 4.2.1 Multiple origins

As an actual example of the multiple protolanguage case, we might consider the two Polynesian languages spoken in the NCV region, Emae and Imere-Ifira. Since they were first described, these have been recognized without hesitation as intrusive. First, they share a large number of distinctive innovations with a group of languages most of which are spoken outside NCV. Second, widely shared innovations of NCV languages are either lacking in the Polynesian languages or show evidence of being recent borrowings. For example, common Oceanic vocabulary in these two languages shows the merger of POc \(*l* and \(*r* common to all Nuclear Polynesian languages, the merged consonant being reflected in Emae and Imere-Ifira as \(r\). However, a number of NCV lexical items occurring in these two languages reveal themselves as loanwords by the presence of \(l\): Imere *pwele* ‘taboo sign’, *welukina* ‘fold’, *walu* ‘team’, Emae *papakala* ‘red hibiscus’, *bulivo* ‘Ficus sp.’, *velu* ‘dance’.

Such a multiple protolanguage or ‘late arrival’ explanation might have been considered for the groups of languages which earlier classifiers saw as separate from the rest of NCV, related only at the level of Eastern Oceanic or some larger subgroup. However, the Polynesian pattern does not seem to be replicated anywhere else in NCV. Even those languages which are lexically most isolated, such as Sakao and Ninde, and which have been considered separate from the greater NCV group (e.g. by Tryon 1976), do not appear to show common innovations with languages outside NCV. Their lexical differences from other NCV languages are the result of unusually active local innovation, rather than retention from POc or importation from elsewhere. And although many widespread NCV innovations have been overlaid in these languages by still newer items, many are still found, and show evidence of having undergone the full sequence of sound changes in their respective languages.

Sakao, the most lexically deviant language in Tryon’s sample, part of the ‘East Santo Group’, nevertheless reflects the following items unique to NCV with full sound changes: *ʔavua* ‘turtle’, *bua* ‘deep, bottom’ [Sak ‘hole’], *butu* ‘deaf’, *bwea* ‘slitgong’, *bvero* ‘ear’, *daleʔo* ‘neck’, *kabani* ‘sail’, *kabatia* ‘moon’, *masale* ‘light’, *matu-i* ‘coconut’, *mere* ‘urine’, *moru* ‘hole’ [Sak ‘oven’], *garai* ‘flying fox’, *qere* ‘bottom’ [Sak ‘buttocks, behind’], *ravwe* ‘intersex pig’, *rebu* ‘wave’, *sale* ‘float’, *savwa* ‘dance’, *sere* ‘(wind) blow’, *suvi* ‘blow’, *ure* ‘island’, *vetali* ‘banana’, *zamwa* ‘chewed residue’, *zara* ‘public square’, *zigo* ‘mouth’, *zimi* ‘sip’ [Sak ‘drink’]. Table 4.2 shows the sound changes reflected in the Sakao forms of a few of these words.

---

1 *Emae bulivo* also reveals its extraneous origin in the prenasalized voiced stop \(b\). Like all other Polynesian languages, Emae has only voiceless stops in its directly inherited vocabulary.

2 In a few cases cognates exist in South Vanuatu.
Table 4.2: Sakao sound changes in PNCV words

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PNCV</th>
<th>SLITGONG</th>
<th>MOON</th>
<th>HIS NECK</th>
<th>COCONUT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*na-bwea</td>
<td>*kabatia</td>
<td>*na-daleʔo-na</td>
<td>*na-matuʔi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*? lost</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diphthong Fusion</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>namatu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linguo-labial Shift</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>namatu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Develarization</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>namatu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weakening I</td>
<td>nabea</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>nam&quot;adu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weakening II</td>
<td>navea</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>nam&quot;adu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vowel Shift</td>
<td>navéa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>nam&quot;odu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syncope</td>
<td>növéa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>nöm&quot;odu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assimilation</td>
<td>növé</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>nöm&quot;od</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apocope</td>
<td>növé</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>nönöňö</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delabialization</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loss of <em>n-</em></td>
<td>övé</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>önöö</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ninde, which in quantitative lexical terms may be as deviant as Sakao, but has undergone less extreme sound changes, also shares widespread NCV innovations such as *batavu ‘breadfruit’, *bue ‘bamboo’, *butu2 ‘deaf’, *daleʔo ‘neck’, *damu ‘yam’, *kisa ‘name’, *lagi ‘wind’, *liua ‘arrow’, *malakeza ‘green’, *matu-i ‘coconut’, *mazara ‘outside’, *moru ‘hole’, *mwazoe ‘star’, *qarai ‘flying fox’, *sale ‘float’, *savwa ‘dance’, *sere ‘(wind) blow’, *tamwate ‘peace, calm’, *vakalo ‘fight’, *vulua ‘tree fern’, *zamwa ‘chewed residue’.

Finally we may consider the South Efate language, which was assigned a uniquely isolated place in the subgrouping proposed by Lynch (2001) (See Chapter 1). Under this classification, innovations shared by South Efate with Nakanamanga (North Efate, Nguna) or Namakir ought to be shared also with the languages of South Vanuatu and New Caledonia. Even a brief examination of these languages, however, shows that South Efate shares numerous distinctively local lexical features with Nakanamanga, and often with Namakir, which are apparently not attested elsewhere. Some of these are shown in Table 4.3. More recently Lynch (pers. comm.) has suggested that extensive borrowing from North Efate dialects might account for this contradiction. It is less easy to rule out this possibility, but at least the forms shown in the table exhibit the full range of expected South Efate sound changes.
### Table 4.3: Local innovations in South Efate

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>SEF</th>
<th>NEF</th>
<th>NMK</th>
<th>PNCV</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BUSH</td>
<td>namlas</td>
<td>namalasi</td>
<td>[mitiʔan]</td>
<td>*matuʔa, *ʔuta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAY</td>
<td>aliat</td>
<td>aleati</td>
<td>leati</td>
<td>*rani</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FINGER</td>
<td>nak(i)-</td>
<td>nakini</td>
<td>kini-</td>
<td>*qini ‘pinch’?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FLY (v)</td>
<td>nrir</td>
<td>riri</td>
<td>[ol]</td>
<td>*ka-kava, *rovo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FLYING FOX</td>
<td>mantu</td>
<td>mantuua</td>
<td>[manikon]</td>
<td>*manikona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOOD</td>
<td>nafnag</td>
<td>navinaga</td>
<td>vinag</td>
<td>cf. *vaŋa ‘feed’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAIR</td>
<td>nalu-</td>
<td>nalulu-</td>
<td>[vili-]</td>
<td>*vulu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAND</td>
<td>naru-</td>
<td>naaru</td>
<td>[lima-]</td>
<td>*lima</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEAD</td>
<td>np&quot;au</td>
<td>nap&quot;au</td>
<td>b&quot;aʔ-</td>
<td>*b&quot;atu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOUSE</td>
<td>nasum&quot;</td>
<td>nasum&quot;a</td>
<td>[im&quot;]</td>
<td>*yum&quot;a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUSBAND, OLD MAN</td>
<td>maarik</td>
<td>maariki</td>
<td>maʔarik</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KNOW</td>
<td>tae</td>
<td>atae</td>
<td>ʔata?</td>
<td>*bunusi, *ilo, *kilala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAUGH</td>
<td>mur</td>
<td>muru</td>
<td>[ur]</td>
<td>*uru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEG</td>
<td>natue-</td>
<td>natua</td>
<td>[tore-]</td>
<td>*bwalo, *lewa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIVER</td>
<td>ntaankep</td>
<td>nadanikapu</td>
<td>nekam</td>
<td>*ate, *mwabwe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAN</td>
<td>nanuei</td>
<td>naanoai</td>
<td>[tam&quot;aʔan]</td>
<td>*tam&quot;aʔane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEAT</td>
<td>nap&quot;kasi-</td>
<td>nap&quot;okasi</td>
<td>bokah</td>
<td>*bukasi ‘pig’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEN’S HOUSE</td>
<td>efare</td>
<td>varea</td>
<td>[kamal]</td>
<td>*kamali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOON</td>
<td>atlag</td>
<td>atelagi</td>
<td>[kibati]</td>
<td>*kabatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEAR</td>
<td>mweltig</td>
<td>mwaladiigi</td>
<td>[simig]</td>
<td>*rivita</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OCTOPUS</td>
<td>wiit</td>
<td>wiita</td>
<td>[kiit]</td>
<td>*kuRita</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PUSH</td>
<td>tofi</td>
<td>toovi-</td>
<td>toʔov</td>
<td>*togo- vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROAD</td>
<td>napu</td>
<td>napua</td>
<td>[hal]</td>
<td>*sala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEED</td>
<td>npati-</td>
<td>napati</td>
<td>bati-</td>
<td>*bati ‘tooth’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRAIGHT</td>
<td>leg</td>
<td>leana</td>
<td>[m&quot;am&quot;aʔ]</td>
<td>*takolo, *tunu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUGARCANE</td>
<td>nap&quot;rai</td>
<td>napwarae</td>
<td>bvara</td>
<td>*tovu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TAIL</td>
<td>napue-</td>
<td>napue</td>
<td>[kii-]</td>
<td>*labwe, *qere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEN</td>
<td>ralim</td>
<td>rualima</td>
<td>dualim</td>
<td>*sagavulu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THINK</td>
<td>mro</td>
<td>midoa(ki)</td>
<td>midodo</td>
<td>*dodomi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THUNDER</td>
<td>tfa</td>
<td>natovae</td>
<td>tava</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TONGUE</td>
<td>namen</td>
<td>namena</td>
<td>mena</td>
<td>*mea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TURN</td>
<td>nre</td>
<td>doa-e</td>
<td>[vil]</td>
<td>*dali, *tale-vi, *vilo-si</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WHITE</td>
<td>tar</td>
<td>taare</td>
<td>[vilavil]</td>
<td>*ovo, *voqe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WING</td>
<td>nafaru-</td>
<td>naa(li)varu</td>
<td>ʔovari-</td>
<td>*bani, *kaba-u</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4.2.2 Brief unity

We now consider the possibility that the period of NCV linguistic unity was too brief to leave unequivocal evidence in the form of common innovations in the daughter languages. Ross (1997) has distinguished between innovation-defined and innovation-linked groups of languages. The former type corresponds to a classical subgroup, with a number of exclusive innovations reflected in all members. The latter type shows extensive overlapping of non-exhaustive innovations, and is the type of group referred to by some writers as a ‘linkage’ or ‘hesion’.

As discussed in §2.2, the sound changes from Proto Oceanic to PNCV provide little evidence on which to base a case for unity, since the few systematic changes are somewhat commonplace. Grammatical evidence is not treated here (see Tryon 1973, Clark 1985a for some discussion), and grammatical morphemes, with the exception of personal pronouns and interrogative words, have not been included in the comparative corpus.

In the forms of the personal pronouns, however, we may observe a phenomenon first noted by Walsh (1982b). Proto Oceanic reconstructions for these all show the same oral-grade consonant: POc *kita ‘first person inclusive plural’, *kami ‘first person exclusive plural’, *kamuyu ‘second person plural’. In many NCV languages the first person exclusive and second person show a ‘stronger’ consonant (usually the reflex of PNCV *q) and the inclusive a weaker. A small selection of the forms is shown in Table 4.4. The pattern described is attested in languages from Banks-Torres as far south as Paamese. It is possible that Ninde reflects a conservative system unaffected by this change, in which case the Walsh split would be a ‘near-complete’ innovation. But in view of the diversity of non-conforming systems in Malakula and further south, it seems just as likely that further analogical rearrangements have resulted in a system where once again the oral grade (weaker) consonant is found in all three pronouns. Such further developments have led to the spread of nasal-grade initials to all three pronouns in SV languages, exemplified by Lenakel in the table.

| Table 4.4: First and second plural pronouns (nasal grade in bold) |
|---|---|---|
| 12 | 1pl | 2pl |
| Mwotlap | 2 | igen | kgemēm | kimi |
| Raga | 3 | gida | kamai | kimiu |
| Wusi | 6 | ite | kamai | kamiu |
| Tamabo | 6 | hida | kamam | kamim |
| Sakao | 7 | yår | gam | gé |
| Uripiv | 8 | kerr | kem | kami |
| Avava | 12 | git | kopm | kam |
| Ninde | 18 | kite | kamem | kimi |
| Sa | 4 | ed | kamwam | kami |
| Paamese | 19 | iire | komai | kamii |
| Bierbo | 20 | ñgita | kumam | kamiu |
| Namakir | 22 | keʔiqit | keʔiqam | kami |
| Lenakel | SV | katar | kamar | kamiar |
Another systematic innovation definitely showing incomplete coverage of NCV is that of the numerals from 6 to 9. To exemplify these, Table 4.5 shows the word for ‘seven’ in a sample of languages from all 22 lexical groups. The conservative forms reflect POc *pitu,\(^3\) and are found in four areas: Ambae and Raga (Group 3), northwest Santo (Group 5), offshore islands of south Santo (part of Group 6) and north Malakula (Groups 8 and 9). A fifth area (West Ambrym and Paama) may have some traces. The innovative languages have, not a diversity of local innovations, but additive constructions with the same, or nearly the same, structure throughout. Languages from Torres to Efate show words for ‘seven’ that can plausibly be derived from *(lima)-lavV-rua ‘(five) plus two’.\(^4\) The distribution of these two types of numeral system seems hard to explain in terms of a single subgroup. The Oceanic numerals must have been preserved in such a protolanguage; yet the additive type, rather than being a localized novelty, are distributed from one end of NCV to the other. A two-protolanguage explanation also seems unlikely to succeed, since the distribution does not appear to parallel that of any other linguistic feature. The conclusion seems inescapable that both the Oceanic numerals and their additive substitutes were present at a very early stage of NCV linguistic history. If this was not PNCV, we are unlikely to be able to give it any other name.

\(^3\) The forms all reflect PNCV*bitu, rather than expected *vitu, which may itself be an NCV innovation.

\(^4\) All Santo languages show an irregular change */l* > */r* in the linking element. The PNCV */r/*l* distinction has been lost in Unua, Banam Bay, Maskelynes, Paamese, Lewo and Mkir. A number of languages in Malakula and Epi have the same structure but with an apparently non-cognate linking element.

**Table 4.5:** Conservative and innovative numerals for ‘seven’

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NORTH</th>
<th>CONSERVATIVE</th>
<th>INNOVATIVE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Torres</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Loh lsvu-rua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banks</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Mota lavea-rua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Raga bitu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maewo</td>
<td></td>
<td>Baetora lev-rua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santo</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Nokuku pitu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Tamabo ha-bitu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tolomako lina-ravu-rua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Wusi rave-rua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Kiai ravu-rua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>SC Santo raf-rua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sakao lone-re-ru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Shark Bay rafe-re</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- **CONSERVATIVE**
- **INNOVATIVE**
Several other lexical innovations show this kind of incompleteness. Table 4.6 shows four examples where the conservative languages are found in the north (FIRE), the south (YAM), and in several areas throughout NCV (COCONUT, BLUE-GREEN).

**FIRE:** POc *api* ‘fire’ is present in most of Area I and in north-west Santo, but elsewhere is replaced mainly by *kabu* (POc *kabu* ‘burn, be on fire; firewood’)

**YAM:** POc *qupi* is replaced as generic for ‘yam’ throughout Areas I-III and in Ambrym by reflexes of *damu* (POc ‘type of yam’), but reflexes of the original persist in the remainder of Areas IV and V.

**COCONUT:** POc *niuR* as generic for ‘coconut’ is reflected in languages in all five areas (e.g. Raga, Nokuku, Uripiv, Vowa, Nguna), but is widely replaced in areas I–IV by reflexes of POc *matu–ʔ*, originally ‘dry coconut’, a growth stage term.

**BLUE/GREEN:** PNCV *mala-keza* for POc *keja*. Ross (2008) discusses this prefix. The prefixed term, originally perhaps referring to a sub-section of the green-blue continuum, is widely used for the entire category in NCV (as well as in derived nouns referring to parrotfish), though many reflexes of the unprefixed form remain.

---

5 This word belongs to a set of ‘archaic’ numerals found in some traditional West Ambrym texts (Paton 1979), which bear some resemblance to the original Oceanic forms. Paamese also possesses a special numeral set said to be used by *lisefsef* (bush-dwelling supernaturals) (Crowley 1992). ‘Seven’ in this set is *tiitii*, which may retain some slight formal trace of *bitu*. 
Table 4.6: Varying geographical distribution of innovative lexical items

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>FIRE</th>
<th>YAM</th>
<th>COCONUT</th>
<th>BLUE/GREEN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NORTH</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torres</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Tog matu</td>
<td>Hiw mai yeto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banks</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>[Mta av]</td>
<td>Mta nam</td>
<td>Mta mlagesa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Ndu kambu</td>
<td>NE Am damu</td>
<td>[Rag niu]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maewo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rag malageha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santo</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Tas apu</td>
<td>Nok ?m</td>
<td>Val matui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[Nok ɔ]</td>
<td>Akei kamu</td>
<td>[Nok niu]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Vki apu</td>
<td>Val matui</td>
<td>[Kiai niu]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tbo habu</td>
<td>Kiai kamu</td>
<td>[Kiai eza]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>SB hepe</td>
<td>Sak önöd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Pbk am-gar</td>
<td>[Sak yås]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sak akar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CENTRAL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malakula</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Upv nabb</td>
<td>Upv ndrum</td>
<td>[Upv na-ni]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Mlb na-γap</td>
<td>Nvi ne-dam</td>
<td>[Nvi na-ni]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Vnt nap”</td>
<td>Nev nendam</td>
<td>[Nmn yajyajen]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Nmn n-amp</td>
<td>Rrp nöröm</td>
<td>Nev i-mläyes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Nav amp</td>
<td>Aul nendem</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Rrp no-yomp</td>
<td></td>
<td>Aul melmelaγas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Aul na-yamb</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Ltb na-yamb</td>
<td>Rpb nendam</td>
<td>Dxr namat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Psw na-xamb</td>
<td>Psw nandram</td>
<td>Dxr memolakse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Nde n-emb</td>
<td>Nde ndam</td>
<td>[Msk keskesan]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nde melkase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nati malåsa-n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S Pentecost</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Sa ap</td>
<td>Sa ndam</td>
<td>Apma ma-malkes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambrym</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Wam ndem</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paama</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>SEAm hu-ram</td>
<td>[Paa o-uhu]</td>
<td>Paa matou ⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Paa meamease-n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epi</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Lew kap</td>
<td>[Lew yuwi]</td>
<td>Lew maru ⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>MM n-kam</td>
<td>Lew maru ⁶</td>
<td>Bra melekehe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>MM marou</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepherds</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>Ngu na-kapu</td>
<td>[Ngu na-wii]</td>
<td>Nmkn malakeh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Efate</td>
<td></td>
<td>SEf nkap</td>
<td>[Ngu na-ni]</td>
<td>Ngu malakesa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

⁶ Two languages in Area IV have the two items in contrast, with *matu(i) as the generic, and *niu specialized: Paamese a-nii ‘green coconut with soft flesh and juice that is sweet’, Lewo niu ‘green drinking nut’.
All of these suggest diffusion through an already dispersed group of early NCV lects. The different innovations show no clear pattern as to which are the innovative and which residual areas. On the whole, the innovative forms show full participation in the phonological history of the languages concerned — that is, they are not late diffusions across entrenched language boundaries. And in all cases the innovative areas cover at least major parts of both NV and CV, putative major subgroups or centres of further innovation.

Table 4.7 illustrates four more items with even more limited residual areas.

**NAME:** POc *qasa* appears to be variously modified throughout NCV. It may be that the earliest innovation was a shift of the first vowel to *i*. *isa* seems to be reflected in some Area I languages, but *kisa* now predominates over most of the NCV area.

**URINE, URINATE:** PNCV *meme(re)* for POc *mimiR*. For possible parallels to this vowel change, cf. PNCV *rere* and *sere*. Two apparent retentions of the original vowel appear in NE Ambae and Namakir. The Namakir form is irregular in retaining its final vowel, and may well be a Polynesian borrowing.

**YESTERDAY:** NCV *nanovV*, where the final vowel (when preserved) is -i in NV and -a in CV. These forms apparently reflect a fusion between two lexical alternatives for this meaning, reflecting POc *noRa* ‘yesterday’ and *Rapi* ‘evening’, with the past time prefix *qana-. Regular reflexes of *qana-noRa* are preserved in some Area I languages.

**KNEE:** POc *duru* ‘knee’ survives as a noun only in Paamese, being replaced almost everywhere else by a compound of PNCV *bwau-* with the word for ‘leg’. The first element is almost certainly an irregularly reduced form of *bwatu* ‘head’.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NORTH</th>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>URINE</th>
<th>YESTERDAY</th>
<th>KNEE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Torres</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banks</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>[Mta sa=sa-i]</td>
<td>Mta meme</td>
<td>[Mta ananora]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>[Bae isa-]</td>
<td>Rag mere</td>
<td>[NEA nainoa]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maewo</td>
<td></td>
<td>[Ndu hia-]</td>
<td>[NE Am mimi]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td></td>
<td>[Rag iha-]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santo</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Nok kise-</td>
<td>Nok nonovi</td>
<td>Huk pwou-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tbo</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>hisa</td>
<td>Kiak mere</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ark m’ere</td>
<td>Vki nanov</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tbo nanov</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>ese-</td>
<td>Sak när</td>
<td>Sak o-vo-ŋ-ule-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

7 The Banks-Torres form *sasa-* is unfortunately ambiguous as to whether it is derived by simple prothesis from *asa-* or perhaps by reduplication with loss of initial vowel, in which case *i-* is at least a possibility.

8 Reflexes of *duru* survive more widely in verbs meaning ‘kneel’.
The items shown in Table 4.8 appear to have no residual conservative forms in NCV, though coverage is not complete in all cases.9

EAR: NCV *daliga for POc *taliŋa, an instance of oral-to-nasal change.

WIND: NCV *lagi for POc *aŋin, with unexplained initial consonant. It is possible that POc *laŋit ‘sky’ played some role in this change. Alternatively, if the NCV forms are taken to be reflexes of *laŋit, this would be an example of shared semantic change.

NECK: NCV *daleb for POc *liqoR, with unidentified prefix, as well as possibly irregular vowel change.

NETTLE: NCV *qalato for POc *salatoŋ with unexplained initial consonant.

---

9 NETTLE is not in the Tryon 1976 lists, so information is available from fewer than half the NCV languages. NECK is in Tryon, but many gaps represent languages which have words not representing either the simple or the prefixed form. This may be a case of polylexia, where languages commonly have two lexical items in a field (e.g. ‘front of neck’ and ‘back of neck’) so that a standard wordlist offering only a single item gives a picture of exaggerated diversity.
Table 4.8: No residual areas

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>EAR</th>
<th>WIND</th>
<th>NECK</th>
<th>NETTLE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NORTH</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torres</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Tog delŋo-</td>
<td>Tog leŋ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banks</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Mlv -delŋe-</td>
<td>Mta laŋ</td>
<td>Mta nene-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>NE Am laŋj</td>
<td>NE Am dilo</td>
<td>Rag galato</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maewo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santo</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Huk kaliŋa-</td>
<td>Nok laŋ</td>
<td>Nok alo-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Akei kalin-</td>
<td>Kiŋ laŋi</td>
<td>Tlm zalo-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>SB laŋ</td>
<td>Sak -rlo-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CENTRAL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malakula</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Upv liŋ</td>
<td></td>
<td>Upv gelat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Mae nδŋa-</td>
<td>Mae n-laŋ</td>
<td>Nese -kelat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Vnt ndrn-</td>
<td>Vnt na-laŋ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Nmm nδŋo-</td>
<td>Nvi ne-laŋ</td>
<td>Nmm vi-di-del-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Nav nδlin-</td>
<td>Nev ne-laŋ</td>
<td>Nvi ne-gelat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Rrp rern-</td>
<td>Rrp ni-rŋ</td>
<td>Rrp bati-rirao-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td>Aul ne-laŋ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Rpb nδlŋa-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Psw ndariŋa-</td>
<td>Psw ne-an</td>
<td>Psw -drö-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
<td>SWB -ndilŋa-</td>
<td>SWB na-laŋ</td>
<td>Nde -ndelegel-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nde -ndlaŋa-</td>
<td>Nde na-lhai</td>
<td>Nde •na-nggalate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S Pentecost</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Apm ndalŋa-</td>
<td>Sa laŋ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambrym</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Fali ndelŋa-</td>
<td>Fli leŋ</td>
<td>Wam •au-doo-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paama</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Paa ralŋo-</td>
<td>Paa eŋ</td>
<td>Paa hiree-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epi</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Lew kiliŋa-</td>
<td>Lew laŋi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>MM talŋo-</td>
<td>MM n-laŋ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepherds</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>Ngu -dalŋa-</td>
<td>Ngu na-laŋj</td>
<td>Ngu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E fate</td>
<td></td>
<td>SEf talŋa-</td>
<td>SEf nlaŋ</td>
<td>na-kau-daleo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The innovations discussed so far have been modifications to known POc etyma — changes of meaning, non-regular sound changes and morphological innovations. Tables 4.9 and 4.10 show several items which are widely attested in NCV and appear to have no cognates elsewhere. In some cases they have replaced or partially replaced a known POc etymon. Such putative innovations are of course vulnerable to disconfirmation by discovery of cognates elsewhere in Oceanic, but their wide distribution makes them worth noting here.
Table 4.9: Apparently unique NCV lexical items 1

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>ADZE/ TRIDACNA</th>
<th>SUN</th>
<th>PEACE/ CALM</th>
<th>COUGH/ BREATHE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>NORTH</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torres</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Tog tale</td>
<td>Tog elo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banks</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Mta talai</td>
<td>Mlv nalo</td>
<td>Mta tam&quot;ata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mta sova</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambae</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Rag talai</td>
<td>Bae alo</td>
<td>Rag tam&quot;ata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maewo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rag hov(w)a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santo</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>[Nok kia]</td>
<td>Nok alo</td>
<td>Nok tem&quot;at</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Tmk talai</td>
<td>Kiai alo</td>
<td>Kiai tamata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[Kiai ie]</td>
<td></td>
<td>Kiai sova</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>[Sakao né]</td>
<td>Kiai tamata</td>
<td>Tbo sova</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tbo tamata</td>
<td>Sak *söd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CENTRAL</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malakula</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Upv deli</td>
<td>Upv nial</td>
<td>Upv demat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Atc tala</td>
<td>Mae nial</td>
<td>Upv *-jov</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Vnt talei</td>
<td>Vnt naial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Nam ne-tele</td>
<td>Nvi nial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Nev ne-teli</td>
<td>Nev nial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Nav mbat-netel</td>
<td>Nev demat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Rrp dere</td>
<td>Rrp niar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Bbr ndere</td>
<td>Aul niel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Psw reai</td>
<td>Rpb neiel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Nde ne-talhai</td>
<td>Msk nametial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nde nial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nde nalha-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nde ne-tamate</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nde seve</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S Pentecost</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Apm tela</td>
<td>Sa yal</td>
<td>Apm sep</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambrym</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Wam tele</td>
<td>WAm yal</td>
<td>WAm hoo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paama</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Paa teai</td>
<td>PaaS eal</td>
<td>Paa sehe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epi</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td>Lew sum&quot;are</td>
<td>Lew *yuveve</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepherds</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>Nmk ʔal</td>
<td>Nmk tam&quot;at</td>
<td>Nmk hov</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Efate</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ngu eelo</td>
<td>SEf ntam&quot;at</td>
<td>Ngu sova</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 4.10: Apparently unique NCV lexical items 2

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NORTH</th>
<th>MOON</th>
<th>EEL</th>
<th>FIGHT</th>
<th>COUNT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Torres</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Hiw</td>
<td>Tog</td>
<td>hiw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banks</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Mta</td>
<td>Mta</td>
<td>dor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambae Maewo Raga</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Rag</td>
<td>Bae</td>
<td>bar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santo</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Tlm</td>
<td>Nok</td>
<td>vekal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Kial</td>
<td>Tbo</td>
<td>mada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Sak</td>
<td>Sak</td>
<td>narr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CENTRAL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malakula</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Upv</td>
<td>Upv</td>
<td>e-val</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ptnt</td>
<td>nava-val</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td>Vnt</td>
<td>vali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nmm</td>
<td>meri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nev</td>
<td>va-val</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rrp</td>
<td>vorongi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td>Aul</td>
<td>bulunga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td>Dxr</td>
<td>blublu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td>Psw</td>
<td>peru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nde</td>
<td>mbuluk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S Pentecost</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Sa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambrym</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>W Am</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paama</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Paa</td>
<td>SE Am</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epi</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Lew</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Vow</td>
<td>Bra</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepherds Efate</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>Nmk</td>
<td>Ngu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>kibat</td>
<td>maraa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>S Ef</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4.3 Conclusion

A careful examination of the lexical evidence seems to show that NCV languages exhibit a reasonable number of innovations which are at least promising evidence of an initial period of linguistic unity. What term one might use for this unified entity depends on where the boundary between ‘linkage’ and ‘subgroup’ lies, which has not been precisely defined. Certainly considerable numbers of innovations were able to spread over wide areas of NCV at a time before many critical sound changes had taken place, and when a wide-ranging communication network must have been still in place.
If we have found no evidence of radical disjuncture of subgroups, on the Polynesian pattern, suggesting a major late arrival, this does not exclude the possibility of two or more settlements at an early date. Different parts of the Oceanic speaking world would not yet have been strongly differentiated linguistically, and such communities could well have merged into a single dialect network as settlement expanded and populations grew. Some of the variability which appears in the reconstructions here may well be evidence of such an aboriginal heterogeneity of the PNCV world.

Many of the innovations examined are not of the ‘eclipsing’ type where the innovative form appears to the complete exclusion of the original form. Rather it appears that innovative forms have often arisen and coexisted for some time with an earlier form. The eventual disappearance of the original form was not inevitable. Thus in these cases, and in many others which can be seen in the main body of reconstructions, we reconstruct coexisting synonyms for the protolanguage or linkage. This should not be cause for anxiety. In their discussion of word tabooing, Keesing and Fifii’i (1969) suggest that Oceanic languages have a high tolerance for the presence of synonymous lexical alternatives, tabooing being one possible explanation.
The corpus of cognate sets and reconstructions presented here is to some extent a chance accumulation. Over the years I have hunted cognates on an opportunistic basis sometimes systematically searching vocabularies that I came across, sometimes just noticing things by chance. Moreover, when I first moved toward publication, I decided not to increase the number of cognate sets any further, even though it would have been easy to do so. The actual list has in fact changed a little since that point, with addition of the odd new set too attractive to ignore, retirement of others judged to be unconvincing, too problematic or too restricted in distribution, and splitting of some sets which appeared to be conflations of two distinct etyma. An irreducible criterion for inclusion was that a reconstruction have reflexes in the sample languages in at least two of the five NCV areas defined above (§1.2). This admits a certain number of reconstructions which might more correctly be assigned to Proto North Vanuatu or Proto Central Vanuatu, but these constitute fewer than 10 percent of the total number.

I have taken full advantage of the efforts of earlier writers who reconstructed protoforms or at least assembled cognate sets, including Pawley (1972), Crowley (1977), Guy (1978) and Walsh (1982c, 1984). Jacques Guy, in particular, reconstructed a large number of protoforms for North Vanuatu languages, and gave a detailed treatment of the historical phonology of several of them.

5.1 Form of entries

The reconstructions are presented in alphabetical order of the PNCV form. The labiovelars bw, mw, and vw are treated as separate letters, following the corresponding labials (b, m, v). R is treated as equivalent to r, and ? is ignored (equated with zero) in the alphabetization. Reconstructions with optional parts are alphabetized according to their maximal expansion, e.g. *tu=tu-ki as *tutuki.

The reconstructions and supporting evidence are presented in the following order:

**Headline:** This includes the reconstructed PNCV form and a gloss. Superscript numbers are to distinguish homophonous reconstructions, while superscript letters distinguish different senses of what is taken to be historically the same word. Some cases where the bifurcation into two senses is known to be pre-PNCV (e.g. *lima, *mata) are treated as separate, likewise some where the relation is unclear (*brero).
A large number of reconstructions are given with alternative forms, where not all reflexes can be regularly derived from the same original. Alternative forms are given in full in parentheses, except that where the two alternants differ only in the presence or absence of certain segments this is expressed in a single form. Initial and final optional syllables are separated by hyphens, other optional parts (single segments and medial syllables) by parentheses. Examples: *digi (*tigi), *ma-lumu, *maono-la, *bu(nusi). Where a reduplication boundary (=) is marked in the reconstruction, it indicates that both simple and reduplicated form are reflected in NCV languages, e.g. *ago=ago. Etyma in which only the reduplicated form occurs are written without the boundary, e.g. *buebue, *bwarabwara. In a few cases more than one option appears in the same word. Thus *bu=bu-a means that *bubua, *bua and *bubu are all reflected. Likewise *tu=tu-ki encapsulates *tutuki, *tuki and *tutu.

Glosses are, of course, only rough indications of meanings which may be reconstructible. With the exception of a few very well known species (pig, rat, coconut), I have attempted to give Linnaean genus names for all flora and fauna insofar as they can be identified. Species level glosses are given only in one or two cases where a contrast at this level is clearly lexically reconstructible (e.g. Barringtonia, Saccharum).

Supporting evidence: Supporting forms from the 15 sample languages are given first, grouped for convenience into the five regions, listed from north to south.

Where supporting forms are not glossed, they may be taken as retaining the meaning given in the headline gloss. Otherwise the glosses are given verbatim from the source. Square brackets enclose occasional interpolations of mine for clarity. Ellipsis (...) indicates that significant material has been omitted from the gloss, for reasons of space. Notations with ‘e.g.’ in square brackets outside the single quotes of the gloss are references to examples given in the source lexical entry, which may give clues as to the focal meaning. Square brackets may also enclose literal translations of polymorphemic expressions, or starred forms indicating the immediate antecedent of the form in question where its derivation from the main reconstruction is not obvious.

A hyphen indicates a morpheme boundary, historically discernible. This may or may not be synchronically motivated in the language in question. A large proportion of the morphemes thus separated belong to a small and highly recurrent set of grammatical affixes (see Table 5.1). Other morphemes, as in compounds, are identified in square brackets following the main gloss. The equal sign separates reduplicant morphemes. A plus sign is used to demarcate the reflex of the reconstructed form from other material in the word which cannot, at this point, be identified. The double arrow (↔) indicates metathesis.

Much information on Port Sandwich and Ninde is taken from Charpentier (1982). As this valuable source is neither alphabetically ordered nor paginated, I have included section numbers (in square brackets) along with many of the glosses. I have also included the corresponding French and Bislama glosses where these help to clarify the sense.

Many supporting forms are included which are not strictly regular reflexes of the reconstruction; these are marked with a dot (•). Some may turn out to be borrowings, some not cognate at all, yet others may point the way to more accurate formulation of the regular sound changes.
Table 5.1: Frequently occurring grammatical affixes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nouns</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Common Article</strong></td>
<td><em>na-</em> (in Sak and Paa a-), often with assimilation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to the following vowel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Possessive suffixes</strong></td>
<td>*-qu (1s), *-mu (2s), *-na (3s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Construct possessive or independent</strong></td>
<td>*-(n)i (in Psw -xer, Wam and Paa -te, Lew -sia)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>‘Fruit’ classifier</strong></td>
<td>*vwa(i)-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Instrumental noun derivative prefix</strong></td>
<td>(e)(i)-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Special kin term suffix</strong></td>
<td>Nde -wox, Wam -ari, Paa -ali, Lew -lai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Verbs</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Primary transitive suffix</strong></td>
<td>*-(C)i (-i often replacing final stem vowel)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Secondary transitive suffix</strong></td>
<td>*-(C)aki(ni)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3s object suffix</strong></td>
<td>-a, sometimes -e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Realis or 3s present marker</strong></td>
<td>m(V)-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3s subject</strong></td>
<td>i-, e-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Prefix deriving intransitives</strong></td>
<td>ma-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Prefix deriving reciprocal/intransitives</strong></td>
<td>*va(r)i-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nominalizing suffix</strong></td>
<td>*-(i)ana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Adjectives</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Suffix deriving adjectives</strong></td>
<td>*-(a)ka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Location words</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Locational prefix</strong></td>
<td>a-, e-, i-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Also:** This section includes cognates from NCV languages other than the sample 15 which further support the reconstruction. Listed first are four multi-language sources in which some additional cognates can be found:

- Numbers preceded by T refer to the numbers of vocabulary lists in Tryon (1976), which covers the entire NCV area.
- Starred forms preceded by F are reconstructions from François (2005), based on data from Banks and Torres languages.
- Starred forms preceded by G are Proto North Vanuatu reconstructions from Guy (1978), based on languages of Areas 1 and 2.
- Decimal numbers in square brackets are references to sections in Charpentier (1982), covering languages of south Malakula.

Additional cognates are then listed, following the same areal order, where they fill gaps in the distribution of the sample languages, or further illuminate the form or meaning of the reconstruction in some way. Although the Polynesian languages Emae and Imere-Ifira are not strictly part of the NCV group, both have borrowed heavily from neighbouring NCV languages, and forms from these languages are occasionally cited as collateral evidence.
Orthography of the source is followed in general, but for greater legibility I have written linguo-labials as v˝ etc. (instead of v´ as in some sources) and the glottal stop as ʔ rather than apostrophe or hamzah.

The following are sources for ‘Also’ material, listed by area. Any languages not listed here are taken from Tryon (1976), which is also a source for many of those listed. In citing ‘Also’ cognates I have preserved some older language names, to keep track of sources. The corresponding names from Lynch and Crowley (2001) are given in parentheses.


**Area 5:** Lelepa, Eton: Field notes; S Efate: Nick Thieberger pers. comm., Field notes; Emae: Field notes; Imere: Clark 1998.

**Note:** This incorporates assorted comments on generalizable non-regularities, subprotoforms and so on.

**Cf.:** This line provides cross-references to other reconstructions in this volume which are formally or semantically connected to the reconstruction at hand. There is no cross-referencing of mere synonyms (which may be recovered from the English finderlist) or of homophones. Thus the main types of cross-reference are either to forms which are morphologically related (e.g. *ʔatamate > *ʔata, *mate) or to those which are similar enough in both form and meaning that there might be some uncertainty or confusion between the two sets.

**Ext:** This section lists external cognates. Where possible, a Proto Oceanic (POc) or Proto Eastern Oceanic (PEO) reconstructed form is given from which the PNCV form appears to be derived. In a few cases I have cited a PAn, PMP etc. form, either where a POc was not known to me, or where it seemed to agree more closely with the NCV forms. Additional forms may be cited where they show a closer formal or semantic connection with the
PNCV. POc forms can be found in a variety of sources, which are presently being collated and improved by Ross and others at The Australian National University. (Ross et al. 1998, 2003). Some PEOc forms are from Geraghty (1983, 1990). In cases where no such reconstruction is known, other possible cognates are noted by subgroup in the following order: Southern Vanuatu (SV), New Caledonia-Loyalties (NC), Fijian (Standard Fijian unless a dialect is specified), Polynesian (PN), Nuclear Micronesian (all PMc), Southeast Solomons (SS), Meso-Melanesian (MM), Papuan Tip (PT), North New Guinea (NNG), Admiralties (AD). A very small number of non-Oceanic Austronesian forms are cited. South Vanuatu forms are from Lynch (2001). Other suggested cognates are from standard dictionaries of the languages in question. PMc from Jeff Marck, PCPe from Paul Geraghty. Reconstructed forms are cited in bold, those from individual languages in italic.

Many of the possible external cognates are cited simply for possible relevance, and with no certainty that they can be formally related, particularly with the remoter languages. ‘Cf.’ is meant to indicate a less certain relation.

♣ Supplementary entries introduced by this sign following a main entry give information about idioms and phrasal collocations which may have been part of PNCV.

---

1 I cite Lynch’s PSV reconstructions where they are attested from more than one island. Where there are reflexes from both north and south Tanna but not elsewhere I re-label PSV as PTN or in some cases make up my own PTN form. Forms reflected only on Eromanga or Anejom are cited first as individual languages, with the PSV reconstruction to suggest their likely formal antecedents.
5.2 The corpus

*abe body

1 Mta ape-i ‘something within a man which is the seat of feeling’, Rag abe- ‘near’, lili-be- ‘body hair’ [cf. ilu- ‘hair’]
2 Nok epe-na, Vki epe-na, ape ‘spirit of person killed’, Tbo ebe
3 Upv ni-be-n, Vnt n-ap”-n ‘buttocks’ [F], n-mbè-n ‘sternum’ [C], Psw ni-mbe-n ‘body’, Nde n-ambe-ne
4 Wam jaa ‘bodily feelings; body’, be-n ‘body of, bodily feelings of’, Paa ave- ‘body; parts of the body; genitals’, Lew yepe-na

Also: (Cf. F *abena ‘instrumental/oblique anaphoric’) [C1.1.1] 1 NE Ambae be+tu-, 3 Nese be- ‘back (of body)

Ext: POc *abe

*ađu back (of body)

2 Vki aku-na ‘back, behind’
3 Upv du+re-n, Vnt du-n, Nde ne-ru-ne ‘spinal column’

Also: (T27) (G *adu) [C1.1.2.3] 2 Aore andriu-

Cf: *mwadu

*ʔagaRi almond (Canarium)

1 Mta *ngai, Rag angai ‘native almond; kidney’
2 Vki *ngai, Sak a-ŋa
3 Upv ni-ngai, Vnt ni+anai [T], Psw ni-ngai, Nde ni-ngi ‘native almond’, n-ngi=ngi ‘kidney’ [T]
4 Paa ingaa, Lew gi
5 Nmk ʔaga, Ngu na-gai

Also: (T94) (G *nga(r)i) [C6.3.1] 1 Vatrata ɲar, 2 Tolomako hai, Araki ga=ga, Shark Bay ya=ya

Ext: POc *ikapaRi, PEOc *ʔaŋaRi, PSV *n-aŋa

*ago=ago yellow, turmeric (Curcuma)

1 Mta ango ‘turmeric’, ango(=ango) ‘yellow’, Rag ango ‘Curcuma longa’, ango-ga ‘yellow’
3 Upv *e-ing=ango ‘yellow’, Psw ngö=ang ‘yellow’
4 Wam ngu=ngo ‘yellow’, Paa ango=ango [muangong] ‘shiny and clear’

Also: (T157) (G *ango) [C3.10.3] 3 Rerep ig=ag, boti+ag ‘turmeric’, SW Bay (ni)ang ‘a grass from whose ripe seeds a yellow paint is made …’

Ext: POc *yaŋo ‘turmeric, Curcuma longa’

*a ka vine sp. (Pueraria)

1 Rag ağa ‘yam with blue flowers, eaten in time of famine’
2 Sak nu-eha ‘Pueraria thunbergiana’ [Gm]
3 Upv ni-a, Psw ni-ax ‘vine sp.’
4 Paa e-aa ‘kind of tree with very tough roots that are very tough to dig out while hoeing in garden’, Lew yaka ‘plant sp. with root which is chewed, not eaten’
5 Nmk ni-ak ‘vine sp. with blue flowers like a yam; perhaps Pueraria’

Also: 3 Neve’ei ni-a? ‘vine’

Ext: PEOc *Raka ‘k. vine, Pueraria, net fibre’

*ali=ali walk about, move around

1 Mta al ‘to move’, ali=al ‘go about, move from place to place’
4 Paa ali [mai] ‘walk, go to work in the garden’, ali=ali-ini ‘shake [head]’, Lew yali ‘walk’, yali=yali ‘trying to walk’

Also: (T277) 2 Valpei ol=oli ‘walk’, 4 Bieria m-fi+ali ‘he walks’, 5 Emae ali ‘go astray’

Ext: POc ali. Cf. PSV *aliuk ‘walk about’
**?ali-li cat’s eye shell (Turbo sp.)**
1 Mta we-lil ‘a shell with a large white operculum’
2 Nok eli ‘shellfish sp.’ [C], Tbo *halili
4 Paa hei-ali ‘kind of shellfish (Morula fuscoimbricata)’
5 Nmk *halili, Ngu aali
Also: 2 Valpei alil ‘shellfish sp. (Turbo?)’
Ext: POC *qaliliq ‘turban (cat’s eye or greensnail) shell, Turbo petholatus’

**a-loa nephew, sister’s child**
1 Rag aloa ‘man’s sister’s child’
2 Vki eloa-na ‘sister’s son’, Tbo *alua
3 Psw löa-ngg ‘nephew’, Nde lo-nowokh ‘sister’s child’ [D]
5 Nmk loa-n, Ngu looa, aloa (Ng), lo=loa (Ss) ‘uncle, father-in-law’
Also: (T53) [C2.4.3] 3 Atchin olowa-n ‘sister’s son’, Axamb a-lowa-, Letemboi a-lawa- ‘nephew’
Ext: POc *qalawa

**?alo-vi beckon, wave**
1 Mta alov ‘to obtain mana from a vui [spirit]’, alov-ag ‘beckon to, invite, greet, by signs’, Rag alovi
2 Nok alov, Vki *tovi-a ‘beckon, call’, Tbo alovi
3 Upv o-luv ‘beckon’
4 Paa alehe [kalehei] ‘wave to someone to come, beckon’
5 Nmk bi-*alov ‘wave’, Ngu alo=alo ‘to beckon to’, alivi ‘beckon’ (Ss)
Also: 3 Rerep oruvi ‘beckon’
Ext: POc *qalawa

**amosi massage, stroke**
2 Nok mosi-a ‘wipe’, Sak *r+mo
3 Upv o-mo=ms-i ‘crumble, e.g. lumps of soil in the hand, rub, stroke’, Psw *mwis=mwis-i ‘to stroke (a cat)’,
   Nde səmw-i ‘to stroke (a cat)’ ↔
4 Paa amusi [kamusi] ‘stroke, massage, caress’, Lew yumu-ia ‘massage’
5 Ngu mwo=mwosi ‘massage’
Also: (G *mosi, *ramesi ‘rub’) [C1.9.16]
2 Valpei mwosi ‘rub’
Ext: PEOc *Ramo-c ‘stroke, massage’

**ana-waRisa day before yesterday**
1 Mta ana-risa
3 Vnt naua, Psw x+inois, x+inöis [A],
   Nde nute-motone [motone ‘true’]
4 Wam *nenguh, Paa noeise, Lew *nanua
5 Nmk *namwi-noah, Ngu nanoasa
Also: [C7.4.1] 1 NE Ambae nawaihe,
   2 Merei anangsa, 3 Rerep nogois,
   Neve’ei te+noah, 5 S Efate naas
Cf: *waRisa
Ext: POc *[qa]-na-waRisa

**ara fence**
1 Mta ge-ara ‘a fence, to fence’ [ge ‘make’],
   Rag ara ‘fence (n,v)’
2 Sak n-ar ‘fence’
3 Nde na-xa=xa-ne ‘wall’
5 Ngu na-ara ‘wall of bamboo or cane’
Also: (G *ara) [C3.1.5.1, 3.2.2] 2 Tolomako ara ‘enclosure’, 3 Nese nerr-a-, ni-arr,
   Atchin ni-er ‘fence of reeds’, Neve’ei ni-ar ‘house yard, garden, fence, store’
Ext: POc *qaRa(r)

This word occurs in many expressions for ‘garden’: 1 Rag ute-lolo-ara ‘garden’ [place inside fence], 2 Sak i-yar ‘garden’,
3 Nde na-xa-řene ‘garden’, 5 Ngu ro+ara ‘garden’

Note: The Rag (and possibly the Ngu) form can be compared with PPn *loto-ʔaa ‘garden [inside fence]’.

---

*This text is a transcription of a page from a document, containing linguistic excerpts in various languages. The document appears to focus on shellfish names and their translations in different linguistic contexts.*
The corpus

*ara2 chase, hunt
1 Mta ara ‘to drive away, chase, follow up’
4 Lew la-manu ‘hunt’ [manu ‘bird’]
5 Ngu ara-ika ‘to fish’ [ika ‘fish’]
Ext: SS: Kwaio lala ‘kill game with bow and arrow; hunt’

*asa (*kisa) name
1 Mta sa=sa-i, Rag iha-na
2 Nok kise-n, Vki •eze-na, Tbo hisa, Sak •a-as ‘name of’, •a-asé-g ‘my name’
3 Upv na-is, ni-se-n, Vnt na-ha-n, Psw na-xis, xisa-n, Nde ni-kia-ne
4 Wam ih, Paa e-ise ‘name, word, writing’, iso- [isen] ‘name’, Lew kia
5 Nmk kiha-n, Ngu •na-gisa
Also: (T50) (F *sasa-gu) [C2.5.3]
Note: The majority of NCV languages reflect PNCV *kisa. However, most languages of Area 1 appear to continue the original *asa (Rag) or reduplicated *(a)sa=sa (Mta). Some form like *aze(i) may be the antecedent of Vki, Sak and other Santo forms.
Ext: POc *qacan. Cf. MM: PKimbe *qizan

*a-se chin, jaw
2 Nok ase-na ‘chin’ [G], Vki ese-na
3 Upv na-is, ni-se-n, Nde n-e-ne ‘his jaw’
5 Ngu na-as-i [cf. *kanase]
Also: (T10) (G *ase) [C1.1.2.2] 3 Tape n-isi-n, ‘jaw, chin, cock’s wattles’, Rerep n+ese-n ‘cheek’, Neve’ei na-kh+ase-n
Cf: *balase, *me-sabe
Ext: POc *qase

*a-soa spouse
1 Mta ra-soa-i ‘husband or wife’, Rag ahoa ‘husband’
3 Vnt ana+wu-, Psw soa-n
4 Paa a-soo-, Lew o-na
5 Nmk ke-hoa-n
Also: [C2.1.2] 1 Lombaha hora-na ‘wife’, 3 Rerep haso-n ‘wife’, Aulua aso-no, 4 Bieria ohoa
Ext: POc *qasawa

*a-su smoke
1 Mta as(u) ‘smoke (n)’, asu ‘to smoke, as fire; to go up as smoke’, Rag ahu
2 Nok asu-n (av) [C], Vki •aso, Tbo asu, Sak •o-pl+yø [*pal-asu]
3 Upv o-as ‘it smokes’, no-wo-ni nabb ‘smoke (n)’, Vnt •ie-nap”, Psw mb+as ‘to smoke’, mb+asu-xamb ‘smoke (n)’
4 Wam ih-kon ‘smoke’ [kon ‘(smoke) rise, drift’], Paa e-asu, Lew vi-yu ‘to smoke (of fire)’
5 Nmk ‘lah, Ngu na-asu ‘signal fire’, asu-a ‘smoke (give off smoke)’, na-asu-a ‘smoke (n)’
Also: (T118) (G *asu) [C3.6.4] 3 Rerep n+ese-n ‘smoke’, mi es ‘it smokes’
Note: The second elements in Nok, Upv, Vnt and Psw are all the word for ‘fire’.
Ext: POc *qasu

*a-su-vi scoop up, bale
1 Rag ahu-a ‘lift up in handfuls or with pannikin, bucket, etc.; bale water’
2 Nok os pe ‘draw water’ [pe ‘water’]
3 Upv •is-i ‘bale out’, Psw vwi-as-i ‘to bale out (écoper); to water’ [C3.2.5], suv ‘to bale out’
4 Wam hiv-i ‘to dip out, bale out (of water)’, Paa •sehe [sehei] ‘draw water from well; bale out water in bottom of canoe’, Lew •vi-o ‘draw water’
Cf: *rasu.
Also: [C3.5.4] 3 Nese sov ‘scoop up water’, Neve’ei siv ‘scoop (water)’
Cf: *rasu.
Ext: POc *asu ‘scoop out; ladle, baler’
*ʔata¹  *spirit, soul

1 Mta ʔata-i ‘the soul ...’
2 Nmk ʔata-n ‘(man’s) spirit’, Ngu na-ʔata ‘spirit of dead person’

Cf.  *ʔata²
Ext: POc *ʔata ‘shadow, reflection’

*ʔata²  *person

1 Mta ta ‘man, human being’, Rag ʔata-tu [cf. tu ‘stand’]
2 Nok to+ʔa
3 Vnt n-ate+i ‘person, body’, Psw ara+r ‘man’
4 Lew ʔa-ru
5 Nmk ʔat, Ngu na-ʔata ‘somebody, whoever, person’

Also: (T47,51) [C1.1.1] 2 Araki ra-ću ‘man, boy; person, people’

Note: Rag, Psw, Lew and perhaps Araki appear to reflect *ʔata-tu.

Also: (T47) (G *tangwane) 1 Mwotlav na-tmwan ‘man’, 2 Tangoa lam”ani ‘male, man’

Cf.  *ʔata¹,  *ʔata-mate,  *ʔata-mwa?ane
Ext: SV: Anejom nat ‘person, fellow’ (PSV *(n,i)-at-mac); NC: Iaai at, Jawe kac, Nyelayu aju

*ʔata-mate  *ghost, spirit of dead person

1 Mta tamate ‘a dead man; a ghost, a dead man in separation from his body ...’, Rag ətmate ‘dead man, ghost, soul’
2 Nok temate ‘spirit’, Vki tamate, Tbo n-atamate ‘referring to a dead person in lieu of using name’
3 Upv *demij ‘spirit of a dead person’, Vnt tam”a ‘devil’, Psw əramac ‘devil’, Nde ne-temes ‘devil’
4 Wam temar ‘a spirit, a “devil-devil”, a dead man’s spirit, a “devil”, Paa temate ‘devil’, Lew yermare ‘ghost’
5 Nmk ətemar ‘corpse’, Ngu na-ətamate ‘spirit of the dead, devil’

Also: [C2.6.3] 1 NE Ambae tamate ‘devil’, tamte- ‘spirit’, 3 Naman demes ‘devil’, Avava tamat ‘devil’

Note: Upv, Vnt, Psw and Nde imply final -*i.

There is a parallel development in  *mate.

The widespread gloss ‘devil’ reflects Bislama devel ‘spirit of dead person (especially when considered as a doer of evil)’.

Cf.  *ʔata¹,  *ʔata²,  *mate
Ext: PSV *(n,i)-at-mac. MM: Simbo tomate ‘spirit, ghost, dead man’

*ʔata-mwa?ane  *man, male

1 Rag ətamwani
2 Nok əle-mane, Sak əd˘ön˘in ‘person’
3 Upv no-ro-man, Psw ro-ro-man ‘cock’ [C5.1.3.3] [cf. *toa]
4 Wam man ‘male, boy, man (as contrasted with woman)’, Paa tomane ‘male, masculine’, Lew yerimwene ‘man, male’

Also: (T47) [G *tangwane] 1 Mwotlav na-tmwan ‘man’, 2 Tangoa lam”ani ‘male, man’

Cf.  *ʔata²,  *mwane
Ext: POc *tamwa?ane

*ate  *liver

1 Rag ate
3 Upv *ne-re-n
4 Wam rernj+ar, retnj+ar, Paa e-ato- [eaten], Lew puri-are

Also: (T20) (G *ate) 2 Valpei ate-ku
Ext: POc *ate

*ato  *sago palm (Metroxylon), thatch

1 Mta ota ‘the sago palm’ ↔
2 Vki ato ‘sago (Metroxylon sp.)’
3 Upv ni-at ‘thatch, sago’, Vnt nei-et ‘thatch’, Psw ni-ar, Nde n-uox-i-ete ‘thatch’ [nuoxo- ‘leaf’]
4 Lew ma-yero, mwa-ero [A] ‘sago palm leaf; thatch’
The corpus

Also: [C3.1.5.3] 1 Hiw nut, Duidui ato ‘leaf used for thatch’, 3 Vao nyat, Naman ni-et, Neve’ei ni-at, 5 S Efate row-at.
Ext: POc *qatop ‘thatch, roof’

*?atolu egg
1 Mta toli-u, Rag *idoli
2 Nok *otoli, Tbo tolu, Sak *atolō-n
3 Upv na-r Hulu-n ‘egg’, drrul(-po) ‘(rotten) egg’, Vnt *na-hadl
4 Wam *(rd)alo-n, Paa soreli-, Lew *kokulu-sia
5 Nmk ātol, Ngu atolu

Also: (T67) (G *toli, *tolu) 1 NE Ambae toli ‘egg, seed’, 3 Rerep horori-n, SW Bay no-ñ̄oni-n natau, Nāti ma-ñ̄tlo-

Note: A shift of the final vowel to *i is common in Areas 1 and 2 (cf. Guy’s reconstructions above). Forms in Areas 3 and 4, and perhaps Rag, seem to reflect *(k)adolu. Cf. SS: Bugotu kidoru(gna).
Ext: POc *qatoluR

*?atu-gi strike
1 Mta atu ‘to give single strokes in drumming while the other performer is using both drum sticks …’
3 Upv -ut-i ‘hit (e.g. with stone)’
4 Lew sugi
5 Nmk nala-ñ̄at ‘hurricane’ [nalağ ‘wind’], Ngu atugi ‘to hit with stick or club; kill’

Also: (T223)
Ext: POc *qatu(ŋ) ‘strike from above, pound’

*?au bamboo, bamboo object
1 Mta au ‘the bamboo’
3 Psw n-au ‘arrow’ [C3.3.1]
4 Paa e-au ‘bamboo; knife; slitgong fixed in ground’, Lew pla-yu ‘bamboo, and as knife’

5 Nmk ʔb ‘bamboo; panpipe’, Ngu na-au ‘wild cane, reed; flute, mouth organ’
Ext: POc *kauR ‘bamboo; bamboo wind instrument’, (PAn *kauR), PSV *n-au

*avato edible wood grub
1 Mta vato ‘a white grub in dead trees, eaten’, Rag avato ‘large white insect found in trees, edible’ [H]; ‘larva of long-horn beetle’ [W]
2 Nok vat, Vki evato
3 Vnt vet ‘larves de longicornes’ [C], Psw ni-var ‘wood grub’
4 Wam *jar ‘a big edible grub found in wood of trees’, Paa *horato ‘wood grub’ ↔, Lew varo ‘edible grub’
5 Ngu ovata ‘grub, found in rotten logs, eaten; termite’ ↔

Also: [C3.7.4.3]
Ext: POc *qapato(r,R)

*avi fire
1 Mta av
2 Nok ɔv

Also: (T117) (G *avi) 2 Valpei avi ‘firewood’
Ext: POc *api

*?avi-gaA armpit
1 Mta vinga-i, Rag mal+avinga-na
2 Vki *ave=ave, Tbo *have
3 Upv *n-ave-n, Vnt un+av”-n
4 Wam vinje-n, Paa hingo- [hingen] ‘armpit; pectoral fin’, Lew vige-sia ‘bunch’
5 Nmk ʔivina-n

Also: 3 Neve’ei ni-mili+vin, Nāti na-ʔap, 5 S Efate n-affeje-n

Note: Both *?(a)viga- and *?avi- (or *?ave-) are widely reflected.
The corpus

*?avi-ga B carry under arm
1 Mta avnga-g ‘to carry in the arm, on or under’, Rag avnga-i ‘carry in arms, embrace’
2 Tbo ave-hahi (obs), Sak yin ‘hold under arm’
3 Psw x+av-in-i
4 Paa ahi-ni [kahini] ‘carry under arm’, Lew •iga-ri ‘hold under arm’
5 Ngu avi-ni-a ‘hold under arm’

Ext: PEOc *(q)aviŋa ‘armpit’, cf. NC: Nyelayu habe-, Pije habee- ‘armpit’

*avu ashes, lime, dust
1 Mta wu=wu+a ‘dust’, Rag avu
2 Vki •avo-i-apu [apu ‘fire’], Tbo avu ‘lime’, batui-avu ‘ashes’ [batui- ‘head of’]
3 Upv •ni-v ‘ashes’, •ni-avi-n ‘ashes, wood-dust’, Vnt •ne-iev”, Psw ni-av ‘ashes’, masi+av [C] mwasi+av [T] ‘ashes, dust’, Nde ni-mbwi ni-ep ‘ashes’
4 Wam •jah ‘charcoal, fire-ashes’, Lew yavi ‘dust, ashes’, pulu-yavi ‘ashes’
5 Ngu avu=avu ‘dusty’ (Tg)

Also: (T119,143) [C3.6.4, 4.2.2] 2 Shark Bay hap ‘ashes’, 3 Rerep niev ‘lime’, 4 Paa vaike ‘kind of shellfish (Turbo imperialis)’ [South], Lew peka

Note: A number of languages in Areas 3 and 4 suggest *avu as an immediate source.

Cf: *tano ♣ *tano(i)avu

Ext: POc *qapu ‘ashes, dust’, *qapu(R) ‘lime, burnt coral or limestone’

*?avua turtle
1 Mta uwa, Rag avua
2 Nok ovua [T], Vki evua [T], Tbo avua, Sak n-ó
3 Upv ne-vó, Psw ni-vü
4 Wam viu, Paa ahue, Lew •yavia
5 Nmk •ávi

Also: (T85) (F *awua–*awua) (G *awua) [C5.9] 5 S Efate af+sak.

Ext: PSV *(n,i)-avua(a)

*baeko breadfruit (Artocarpus)
1 Mta pego ‘name given to breadfruit tavala qaranga [beyond the grave]’
2 Nok peko, Tbo baeko

Also: (T100) (F *baeγ) (G *paego) 1 NE Ambae baego, Duidui baeko, 2 Shark Bay ta=ta, 3 Vao pego ‘breadfruit tree used for making canoe’

Ext: POc *baReqo

*bage belly, stomach
1 Rag •ta+bwangi ‘stomach’, •si+bwengi ‘stomach, belly, womb’, •ati bwangi ‘stomach’ [W]
2 Vki pane-na, Sak å-djâ-n, •d-döŋ-
4 Paa a-vange, vango-
5 Nmk •i-pag

Also: (T17) (G *kwange) 2 Tolomako pahi-na ‘estomac’, Tasmate pani-ku

*baiqa green snail (Turbo)
1 Rag •baigo ‘kind of conch shell’
2 Tbo •baike
3 Upv baik, Vnt n-p”ik
4 Paa vaike ‘kind of shellfish (Turbo imperialis)’ [South], Lew peka
5 Nmk baig, Ngu paiga ‘triton shell, trumpet shell’

Also: 3 Nese na-daike, Naman beig ‘giant turban shell’, Neve’ei ni-biʔng, Nāti mpôngk

Ext: PSV *na-bag

*bakewa shark
1 Mta pagoa, Rag bageo
2 Nok pakea [T], Vki paeo, Tbo baeko, Sak a-da
3 Upv bae, Vnt ni-mbagh [C], Psw mbaxō, Nde ni-mbio-müs [T] [cf. müs ‘white’]
4 Wam •beh, Lew •pwa+pweli
5 Nmk bake, Ngu pakoa
Also: (T73) (G *pageo) [C5.8.2] 4 Baki biao, Bieria bekeu
Note: The greatest number of NCV languages seem to reflect *bakeo for this item, but in Nguna and the other Efate dialects as well as in a northern area including Mota, the form is clearly *bakoa. In the latter region, such forms as 1 Toga pogewa, Marino bayeoa seem to be the most conservative, retaining the original three-segment sequence.
Ext: POC *bak(i,e)wa

*bakura tree sp. (Calophyllum)
1 Mta pawura, Rag bagura
2 Nok pekur [Gw], Vki pauru, Sak aheru [Gw]
3 Upv baur, Vnt p"ahr, Psw mbaxů, Nde ni-mbikoko
4 Paa voule, Lew puru-pala
5 Nmk bakir, Ngu na-pakura
Also: [C6.4.1.3] 2 Araki vi-p"ahuda
Ext: POc *bak(i,e)wa

*bala hawk, bird of prey
3 Upv nu-bel ‘peregrine falcon, swamp harrier’, Vnt ni-mbál ‘birds of prey’ [C], Nde ne-mbalhe ‘sparrow-hawk’
4 Wam bal ‘hawk’
Also: [C5.1.3] 3 Naman ne-bel ‘swamp harrier, hawk (Circus approximans)’, Neve’ei ne-bal, Maskelynes na-mbal
Cf: *mala

*balase jawbone (of pig), chin, cheek
1 Mta *palasa ‘the jawbone of a pig kept as a memorial of a feast’, *palasa-i ‘the cheek’, Rag balhe-na, *balhai ‘chin’
3 Upv *bel-nise-n ‘jawbone’ [reformed], Psw *mbasi-n ‘jaw’, Nde nambalhai ‘pig, sow’ [C5.3]
4 Wam belah ‘jaw, especially of pig ...’, balse-n ‘chin of’, Paa veaaso-[veæsen] [South: velase-n] ‘jaw, chin, cheek’
Also: (T10) (G *palase) [C1.1.2.2] 1 NE Ambae balahe- ‘cheek’
Cf: *bala-ti, *ase

*bala-ti wattled structure
1 Mta pala ‘to double, set stick against stick, set across, wattle, fasten between two sticks, take up with, between, two sticks ...’, palat ‘to fasten between sticks, one on either side; to take between sticks; to keep upright between supports at the two ends, as firewood built up between supporting stakes’, Rag balas ‘enclose, place horizontal reeds in fence or wall’, balsi ‘side’ [W]
2 Nok pala ‘fence’ [G], Vki palati ‘door, close door’, Tbo bala-na ‘fish tail’
3 Upv *bal=pal ‘hardwood racks for pig-jaws’, Vnt *ni-pal ‘platform’, Psw pacveve ‘shelter (closed hut); yam storehouse’ [C3.1.4, 3.2.6], Nde ni-palhe ‘floor of the house’ [C3.1.6], n-ej pa=palhe ‘shelf’ [C3.1.7], n-ej palha=palha ‘smoke-house for copra’ [C3.2.6] [n-ej ‘wood’]
4 Paa *ve+ihe ‘fence, boundary’
Also: (F *bala(ti) ‘take stones with tongs’) 2 Valpei palat ‘oven tongs’, 3 Atchin pale ‘build a fence’, ne-mbal ‘fore and aft platforms of a canoe’, Avava bali ‘platform’
Cf: *vala, *bata, *balase
Ext: Cf. POc *baRa ‘fence, wall, enclosure’

*bala-wa thigh
1 Mta palawa-i ‘the inside of the thigh’
2 Tbo mbaluatu-ku
Also: (T32) (G *pala) 1 NE Ambae, Duidui mbala-nggu, 3 Vao mbola-k
Cf: *bala-ti, *lewa

*bani arm, wing, armlet
1 Mta *pane ‘an armlet; boom of canoe, between which and mast lies the sail’, pani-u, *pane-i, ‘hand and arm (of person),
wing (of bird), pectoral fin (of fish), shoulder (of pig), *Rag* bani ‘a kind of bracelet’ [Y]

2 *Nok* pan-jum ‘armband’ [C] [cf *zomu*, pan=pan ‘type of armband’ [D], *Tbo* bani ‘armlet’

3 *Vnt* p""n=p""n

4 *Wam* ben ‘beads’, *Paa* a-vari ‘necklace, neck chain, armband’

5 *Nmk* bani=ban ‘armbands (worn by chief’s wife)’, *Ngu* na-pani=pani ‘armband (a chiefly decoration)’

Also: (T12,77) (G *pane*) 1 NE Ambae bani+si, bani+hi ‘wing’, 3 Vao na-mban ‘arm-badge made of shell and coconut beads in ritual designs’, Atchín na-mben ‘wing, sail, armlet’, mban ‘kind of armlet’, Nātī ne-mpen=pen ‘armband’, 4 Baki beni ‘armlet’

Cf: *kabani
Ext: POc *banic ‘wing’

*baraun long, tall*

1 *Mta* parau
2 *Nok* perswu, *Vki* paravu, *Tbo* baravu, *Sak* pere ‘long’
3 *Upv* e-priv, *Vnt* p"arei, *Psw* mbe=mbeav, *Nde* paxa ‘long, tall, deep’

4 *Wam* bree ‘long, tall, high’, *Paa* ta-veahi [South: ta-velah], *Lew* viavi ‘long’

5 *Nmk* hire=rev, *Ngu* parau

Also: (T175) (G *paravu*) [C3.10.3] 1 NE Ambae qaravu, 2 Valpei parawu ‘long’, Shark Bay tarap, 4 Apma te-mrap ‘tall’

Note: Upv and Vnt forms imply *baraun.
Ext: POc *b(ar)araphu

*bare blind*

3 *Nde* paxa
4 *Paa* vare, *Lew* pwala
5 *Ngu* bare-a (Hh), *pale-a* (Sv)

Also: (T159) [C1.3.5] 3 Nese bar, Tape par, Nāmān i-bar, Neve’ei bar, Aulua mbar, Letemboi mbora, 4 Sa mbar, 5 S Efate pare

*barovu pandanus sp.

1 *Mta* parou ‘a tree with male flowers; particularly the male pandanus, of which gire is female; the male flower, as of pandanus’

2 *Tbo* barovu ‘part of bark from vutalaua tree [pandanus sp.] used for grating manioc, yam’

3 *Nde* na-mbaxp ‘pandanus-tree’

4 *Lew* puru-prapwei

5 *Nmk* barov ‘shore pandanus; thorny type of pandanus’, *Ngu* na-parou ‘shore pandanus, pineapple’

Also: [C6.4.1.2] 3 Avava birip ‘pandanus’, Nātī ne-mpirip

Ext: NC: Nyelayu bareo ‘pandanus leaf dried for plaiting’

**banaoi volcano, volcanic ash**

1 *Mta* pano ‘Hades; the abode of the dead’

2 *Tbo* pano ‘volcanic ash’

3 *Upv* benu ‘fine volcanic ash’

4 *Paa* vanei ‘volcano’, *Lew* pani ‘volcanic ashes, debris’

5 *Nmk* bane ‘volcano’, *Ngu* na-pano ‘volcano’

Also: 3 Aulua mbeni ‘volcanic ashes’

**banyan (Ficus)**

1 *Mta* paka

2 *Nok* pa? [C], *Vki* paka, *Sak* a-dag

3 *Upv* nu-bek, *Vnt* na-p"ak, *Psw* na-mbanggg, *Nde* ne-mbangge

4 *Wam* bak, *Paa* a-veke, *Lew* puru-pa

5 *Nmk* bag, *Ngu* na-paga

Also: [C6.4.1.2] 1 NE Ambae baka, 2 Tolomako paka, Araki vi-p"aka, 3 Nāmān ne-bag, Neve’ei ne-bang, 4 Apma bager

Ext: POc *baga

**baqa banyan (Ficus)**

1 *Mta* paka

2 *Nok* pa? [C], *Vki* paka, *Sak* a-dag

3 *Upv* nu-bek, *Vnt* na-p"ak, *Psw* na-mbanggg, *Nde* ne-mbangge

4 *Wam* bak, *Paa* a-veke, *Lew* puru-pa

5 *Nmk* bag, *Ngu* na-paga

Also: [C6.4.1.2] 1 NE Ambae baka, 2 Tolomako paka, Araki vi-p"aka, 3 Nāmān ne-bag, Neve’ei ne-bang, 4 Apma bager

Ext: POc *baga
*bata bed, platform

1 Rag bata ‘bed, platform, stage, shelf’
2 Nok pat=pat ‘platform, veranda’ [C], Vik pata ‘firewood rack’
3 Nde ne-mbe=pete ‘storehouse for yams’ [C3.2.6]
4 Wam bar ‘a smoking-bed (for copra)’, Pa a-vete ‘bed, shelf’

Also: 1 NE Ambae bata ‘bed, table’
Cf: *bala-ti, *vata
Ext: POc *patar

*batavu breadfruit (Artocarpus)

1 Mta patau, Rag *batai
2 Sak *mdov ‘kind of breadfruit’
3 Upv *beti, Vnt *patei, Psw mbarav, Nde ne-mbitep
4 Wam beta, Pa *vetaa, Lew peravi
5 Nmk batav, Ngu na-petau

Also: (T100) (F *batau) (G *patai, *patau) [C6.4.1.2] 2 Roria tatadh
Note: Several forms (Rag, Upv, Vnt, Roria) imply final *-i.
Ext: Cf. MM: Simbo beta.

*bati (upper canine) tooth

1 Mta pati-u ‘the upper tusk in a boar, knocked out to let the lower tusk grow long; the corresponding teeth in man; eye-teeth, upper side teeth’, Rag basi ‘fang’ [Y]
2 Nok peti-na ‘teeth, beak’ [G]
3 Upv bati-n ‘upper canine tooth (of pig, porpoise, or person)’
4 Paa vati-loho ‘molar’ [loho- ‘tooth’]
5 Nmk bati-n ‘tooth, tusk; seed, hat ‘operculum’, Ngu na-pati ‘tooth, tusk; seed (of a plant, pearl); branch of coral’

Also: (T6) (G *pati) 1 Duidui bati, 2 Araki p‘ari ‘molar tooth’, 3 Avava bas-n ‘incisor tooth; upper tusk (of pig)’
Ext: POc *bati ‘tooth’

*bava (*baba) carry child; bear child

1 Mta *pepe ‘to carry a child on the back or astride on the hip ...’, Rag bava ‘carry (child or load) on back; carry on hip; bear (child)’
2 Nok papa ‘be born’, pap-i (jura) ‘bear (child)’, Vik pava ‘give birth’, Sak d=da ‘pregnant’ [*ba=bava], dé ‘give birth’
3 Upv *e-pepe ‘carry child on back’, Psw mbav-e ‘bear a child on the back; carry on one’s back’
4 Wam ba=ba ‘used of a baby, to ride (on its mother’s back), or of the mother, to carry by slinging on her back’, *fe=fa ‘to carry baby or child slung on the back’, Pa hehe [veha] ‘carry child on back in cloth (vt)’, Lew papa ‘carry (children’s talk)’
5 Ngu ova-e ‘to carry on the back, carry piggyback (person), carry hung on shoulder or neck (basket etc)’, ova-ki ‘bury (us. dead person)’

Also: [C1.8] 1 NE Ambae baba ‘give birth’, 3 Vao vene mbamb ‘woman with child’, Rerep mbembe
Ext: POc *papa

*bea1 (*vea) where?

1 Mta vea, Rag *be+he ‘where?’, *ke+be ‘which?’
2 Nok viae, Vik vea, Tbo a-bea, Sak yé
3 Upv ni+be ‘where?’, nga+be ‘whither, whence, where?’, Vnt i-p’i ‘where?’, if(p)na+pa ‘how?’ [T], Psw a-mbi, a-mbe [A] ‘where?’ xi-mbi ‘which?’
4 Wam be, Pa ka-vee, e-vee, Lew pe
5 Nmk *o+be- ‘where’, Ngu u+vea ‘far away’

Also: (T203) [C7.7]
Note: The *b- form is the more widespread, but may be innovative. *v- occurs in Banks and Torres, parts of Santo, and in the rather doubtful Ngu reflex.
Ext: POc *pai-a
*bea² bait
1 Mta pea ‘bait; to entice by a bait’, Rag bea
2 Tbo i+bea
5 Nmk *beh, Ngu *na-vea ‘eggs of crab or fish’, *vea ‘having eggs (crabs)’

Ext: POc *bayan ‘fish bait, trolling lure, trolling hook’

*bebe butterfly, moth
1 Mta pepe ‘a yellow butterfly’, Rag bebe
2 Nok ik pep ‘angelfish’ [C], Vki pepe, Tbo *vebe, Sak *apür+dod, *n-ddod (H)
3 Upv *na-vep ‘moth’, Psw *na-vemb ‘butterfly’, Nde ne-l-pepe ‘insect, butterfly’
4 Lew le-pepe ‘butterfly’
5 Nmk *ta-bebe, Ngu peepe

Also: (T76) (G *pepe) [C5.2] 2 Valpei pea,
3 Neve’ei ne-bem, 4 SE Ambrym veve+al, veve+ro

Note: The dissimilated form *vebe appears in a majority of Malakula languages and also in Tamabo.

Ext: POc *bebek

*bei water
1 Mta pei
2 Nok pei, Sak e-dé ‘dew’

Also: (T111) (F *bei) (G *pei)

*bele taboo sign
2 Nok pele-n ‘sin, fault, debt’
3 Nde pele ‘to be prohibited, tabu’
4 Wam a+bile ‘witchcraft, poison’, Paa ta-vee ‘ravel’ [South: da-vel] ‘block off road; attach prohibition notice to’
5 Nmk *ha+pel ‘mistaken’, Ngu pele ‘wrong’, mari-pele ‘to sin (especially of illicit sexual intercourse)’

Also: [C2.6.4] 5 Imere pwele ‘taboo sign’, S Efate pweel ‘taboo’

Ext: Cf SS: Longgu vele ‘death sorcery’, Gela vele ‘a kind of black magic’, Kwaio fele ‘spirit familiar with powers of magic and sorcery, and man with such a familiar’

*bilake buff-banded rail (Rallus)
1 Mta pilage ‘a bird, rail; met. a swift runner’
2 Nok pilak [C], Vki pilae, Tbo bilake
3 Upv bila, Vnt p"lah
5 Nmk bwilak, Ngu pwilake

Also: 1 Baetora bilaghe ‘bird sp.’, Duidui bilake ‘a small bird which eats eggs’, 2 Matantas na-pilagi ‘Poliolimnas cinereus’, na-pilagi-ruhupoi ‘Rallus philippensis’, 3 Naman bëliekh, Neve’ei ni-bila?, Nati nempile?

Ext: PSV *na-bi(l,r)a(dV,li); NC: Pije, Nyelayu pik, Iai bëng; PSS *bwila(k,r)e ‘swamp hen (Porphyrio)’

*bile (*bele) female genitals
3 Psw mbe-n
4 Paa a-vilo, vilo- [vilen], Lew *pi-na
5 Nmk bele-n, Ngu piila ‘nickname for scrotum’

Also: (T26) [C1.1.2.3] 1 Duidui bile-, 2 Tangoa pile-, Araki p"ile, 3 Vao p"ilo-k, Axamb na-mbie-n, Neve’ei ni-bil-n ‘vagina’

Ext: MM: Proto Central Lakalai *bele ‘vulva’

*bi(n)isi know
1 Rag binahi ‘think, consider’
2 Nok pi=pinis ‘know’, pisi-a ‘know, understand, be able’, Vki (pi=)pinisi ‘be able to, know (vi), pinisi-a ‘know (vt)’

Also: (T257) 2 Tolomako pinisi-a ‘know’
Cf: *bu(n)isi
*biri* seed
1 Rag *biri*
2 Nok *piri-n* ‘shoot (of plant)’, Vki *piri-na* ‘seed, grain, pill’, Tbo *biri*, Sak *dür+t-n*

Also: (T131) (G *piri*) 3 Axamb *na-pürü-n*
Cf: *biri=biri

*biri=biri* tree sp. (*Hernandia*)
1 Mta *pir=pir*, Rag *biri=biri* [Gw]
2 Nok *biri=biri* [Gw], Vki *piri=piri*, Tbo *vu-biri=biri*, Sak *dür=dür*

Also: [C6.4.1.2] 3 Tape *bër=bër*, Neve’ei *na-vir=bir* ‘sea hearse tree (*Hernandia nymphaetifolia*)’

Note: Lew, Nmk and Ngu show unexpected lowering of *i > e.*
Cf: *biri*
Ext: POc *pi(r,R)i(pi(r,R)i

*bisu1* finger, toe, nail
1 Mta *pisu-i* (V), *pisi-u* (M) ‘finger, toe; leg of insect or crustacean, being hard not soft’, Rag *bihu* ‘finger’
2 Nok *pisu-na* ‘nail’ [G], ‘finger’ [C], Vki *pisi-na* ‘thumb, finger’, Tbo *bisu*, Sak *ö-püs+k-n* ‘hoof (of pig)’
3 Upv *bbös* ‘finger, toe’ ↔, Vnt *pisè-n* ‘nail (ongle)’ [C] [tëlû-n ‘foot’], Psw *mbüs-rie-n* ‘toe’ [rie-n ‘foot’], mbus-vea-n ‘finger’ [vea-n ‘hand’]
4 Paa *puasi-ne* ‘spur of rooster’

Also: (T13) [C1.1.2.4] 3 Tape *bēsē-n* ‘finger’, Neve’ei *ni-nsibi-n ↔, Nāti ne-mpusi’ ‘(finger, toe) nail’
Ext: PSV *(na)-pisV* ‘finger, toe’; MM: Roviana visuvis-ua, Simbo visu; Tangga bidbidi-; AD: Loniu puwici

This word may have formed the base of a word for ‘thumb’ [finger big], PNCV


*bisu2* (*bisa*) bead tree (*Adenanthera*)
1 Rag *bisa* [Gw]
2 Nok *pisu+r* [Gw], Vki *pisu*
4 Paa *hei-vise*, Lew *puru-piu*

Also: 1 Duidui *pi-bixhu*, NE Ambae *bise*, 2 Araki *vi-pisu*, 4 Apma *bis=bis*

*bitu* seven
1 Rag *bitu*
2 Nok *pitu*, Tbo *ha-bitu*
3 Upv *e-but*
4 Wam *naor+bisi* ‘seven (archaic numeral)’

Also: (T193)
Ext: POc *pi(t,R)i(pi(t,R)i

*bo* (*bu*) smell, stink, rotten
3 Upv *o-po* ‘rotten’, Vnt *i-pu* ‘it is rotten’, Psw *mbö* ‘to stink’ [C], ‘rotten’ [T], *na-mbo-n* ‘smell (odeur)’, Nde *pu-a* ‘to stink’, *nu-mbu-ne* ‘smell (n)’ [C1.2.7]
4 Wam *bo*, Paa *voo*
5 Ngu *pwo-a* ‘to stink, smell bad’, *na-pwo(a)* ‘smell’

Also: (T180,268) [C1.2.7, 3.10.4] 2 Tambotalo *po-a* ‘smell’, 3 Naman *i-bu* ‘stink; rotten’, Neve’ei *bo* ‘rotten, stink’, Nāti *mpu* ‘rotten, stinking’, 4 Sa *bo-* ‘smell (n)’
Cf: *boni*
Ext: POc *bo-, cf. PSV *a-bu* [ ] ‘smell (vi)’, PPn *poa* ‘fish odour’

*boe* pig
1 Mta *qoe* ‘a pig, male pig, barrow pig; any kind of quadruped’, Rag *boe*
2 Nok *poe*, Vki *poe*, Tbo *boe*, Sak *n-ov*
The corpus

3 Upv *bhi ‘male pig, boar’, Psw *kru-mbū ‘tick’ [pig louse] [C5.2]
4 Wam bu ‘a full-grown male (castrated) pig’

Also: (T59) (F *b”oe) (G *kwoe) 3 Vao bō ‘general term for pig; tusked boar’, Rerep bue ‘boar; flesh’

Note: Some Malakula cognates suggest *bui. Cf: *bukasi

Ext: POC *boRok ‘domestic pig’

* This word forms the base of a probable PNCV name for the dugong, *boe-ni-tasi, [pig of sea], though the ‘pig’ word has been replaced in a number of languages:

1 Mta qong ‘in regard to time, day, time, season’, Rag bongi
2 Nok poni-n, Tho bongi
3 Upv *na-bong ‘day’, bongi-n ‘day (in a sequence of days)’, Vnt na-pn ‘day’, Psw na-mbong ‘day’ [also in expressions for special days, i.e. feasts], xi-mbong ‘yesterday’, Nde slo-mbun ‘yesterday’
4 Wam wo-bung ‘day’, Paa a-vongi ‘day, time of day’, visu-vongi ‘tomorrow’ [visu ‘meet’], Lew pogi ‘time, period’, pogi ya ‘when?’ [ya ‘what?’]
5 Nmk pwa’sa+bog ‘tomorrow’, Ngu *mwogi ‘day (of the week)’

Also: [C4.1.3] 1 NE Ambae bongi ‘day’, 2 Araki pogī, 3 Tape nē-bēng, Neve’ei na-bung ‘day; time, occasion’

Ext: POC *bojī ‘night, day of twenty-four hours’

* Use of this word followed by a numeral to indicate a certain number of days in the future or past is indicated by: 2 Nok pon (rua) ‘(two) days hence’, Vki pon-rua ‘the day after tomorrow’, 3 Upv *bon eru ‘day before yesterday’, 5 Ngu *na-mwogi ‘used preceding a numeral: so many days hence or past’

Also: 3 Neve’ei bung-nitl ‘three days ago’

*bolo kind of basket

1 Mta *polo=polo ‘a small basket’
2 Nde no-mbolho ‘penis wrapper’ [C1.4.1]
3 Wam aro-bol ‘basket, container, sack, bag, suitcase’, Paa attu-voi [South: attu-vol] ‘basket made out of coconut leaves’
5 Ngu pwolo ‘basket, usually made of pandanus’, si+pwolo ‘k. basket’, pwolo-na ‘testicles, scrotum basket’

Also: 3 Neve’ei na-bul=bol ‘basket for collecting rubbish made of coconut leaves’, 5 Emae bolo

Note: The first element of the Wam and Paa forms reflects *kato ‘basket’.
Cf: *bora.

Ext: POC *bola ‘woven coconut leaves’
*boni (*buni) smell, stink, scent, odour

1 Mta pun (V) puna (M) ‘to smell, active and neuter, stink’, pun=pun, puna=puna ‘generally of pleasant smells’, puni-u (V) puna-i (M) ‘smell, scent (n)’, Rag boni ‘smell, odorous; stinking, bad-smelling’, bon=boni ‘smell nice’ [W], gai-bun=bun ‘sandalwood’ [T] [gai ‘tree’]

2 Nok po=pun ‘stink’, pon=poni ‘scent’ [G], pon-a-n ‘smell (n)’, kɔ pun ‘sandalwood’ [C], Vki pona-na ‘smell (n)’, Tbo boni, Sak vön ‘to stink’, ö-vön ‘odour’


Note: Most forms reflect *boni (*buni), but *bona (*buna) is also a possible protoform.

Cf: *bo (*bu)

Ext: POc *bo-na, cf. PSV *a-b(i)eni ‘smell (vi)’, Fijian bona ‘to stink because rotten’

* The transitive verb ‘smell’ (either ‘notice a smell’ or ‘sniff’) uses this form as a noun object of the verb *rogo (q.v.). However, there appears also to be some evidence for a PNCV suffixed transitive, perhaps *bona-si-a: 2 Vki pona=pona-sia ‘smell’ [T], 4 Lew ponsia ‘smell’, ve pona-sia ‘smell (vi)’ [A], pono-si taniu, pono-si tanea ‘fragnant, good-smelling’ [A], pono-si viowa, pono-si kona ‘stinking, bad-smelling’ [A].

Also: 2 Tolomako ponsia ‘smell’, 3 Vao mbonihu ‘smell’, 4 SE Ambrym pugosi ‘smell (vt)’

*bora coconut leaf basket

1 Mta *pora ‘a rough basket, pottle, a plaited cocoa-nut frond put round fruit’

2 Vki pora=pora ‘coconut leaf mat’, Tbo bora

3 Upv *ne-bwir ‘carry-bag for soil etc. made from a coconut frond’

4 Lew *pora ‘large coconut leaf basket’

5 Ngu *pora ‘woven wall panel’

Also: 5 S Efate na-por

Note: This appears to be a doublet of *bolo, and may be a Polynesian loanword.

Cf: *bolo

Ext: POc *boli ‘woven coconut leaves’

*bore dream (n,v)

1 Mta qore ‘to dream, dream of a person or thing’, qore=qore ‘a dream’, Rag maturu-bore [Y]

2 Nok metur-po=pore, Vki *pore=pore ‘dream, astral travel or projection (vi)’

3 Upv *bori ‘dream’, *o-(po)pori ‘to have a vision’, Vnt ba pur pür ‘to dream’ [C], Psw marunu+mbwe ‘a dream’, pac marunu+mbwe ‘to dream’ [pac ‘sleep’], caca+mbwe ‘to dream’, Nde ni-mbüxie, *ni-m bürie ‘dream’


5 Nmk bor, Ngu na-pwere+a ‘dream’, *pwere+a-ki ‘to dream’

Also: [C1.2.3] 1 Duidui bo=mbore-a, 3 Neve’ei ne-bari ‘dream’

Note: The preceding element in Rag and Nok (and possibly Psw) reflects *maturu ‘sleep’.

Ext: PEOc *boRe, cf. also NC: Dehu pue, lai bwi, PT: Dobu boyoa.

*bo(s)i (*vo(s)i) good

2 Tbo boi ‘love, desire, like’

3 Vnt *p”as ‘good’, Psw voi ‘good, well; pleasant (aimable)’, e-voi ‘good, right (correct)’ [T]

4 Wam wu, Paa hosi ‘good, safe, benign’, Lew *wo, po (past tense) ‘good, right, correct, easy, well, beautiful’

5 Nmk a-boh ‘good’
The corpus

Also: (T163) [C3.10.4, 2.3.3.1] 2 Merei mbos ‘right, correct’, Rerep bu, 4 Seke ambis, N Ambrym bu

*boto (*bote) buttocks, bottom, back
1 Mta qote ‘buttock’ [E-M], Rag *boro
2 Sak  ámb-tá-n, ámb-tá- ‘base, origin’
3 Rerep bu, Seke ambis
4 Wam wohu+bor ‘buttock’, Paa a-vote, voto- ‘buttocks, bottom, stern’, Lew pwere-na
5 Nmk *woto-n ‘back’

Also: (G *kwete) [C1.1.2.3] 2 Tolomako poro-na ‘back’, 3 Vao bot ‘foundation, origin, chief person’, mbot ‘trunk (of a tree)’, Atchin buto ‘the rear’, Repanbitip nambot mbəs-ne ‘hip’

Note: Both Sak and Lew would support an alternative *bwete.

Ext: POc *bwoto ‘base, bottom’

*bua deep, bottom (inside)
1 Rag tahi-bua ‘high tide’ [tahi ‘sea’]
2 Vki pua ‘land of the dead’, Tho bua-ha ‘deep (of sea)’, Sak o-vu ‘hole’
3 Upv na-bbü-n ‘bottom (e.g. of sea), bottom (inside) of canoe, basket, etc.’, Psw mbü-xer, mbu-xer [A] ‘bottom (of river, bamboo)’, Nde ni-mbü-ne ‘bottom (of river, bamboo)’
4 Wam bu=bu-or ‘bush, scrub, wilderness’ [or ‘bush, interior’]
5 Nmk bu-hak ‘spring, well (water)’ [hak ‘upwards’], Ngu e-pua ‘deep, depth, bottom of sea’

Also: (T126) (G *pua ‘hole’) [C4.3.2, 3.10.2] 1 NE Ambae bue ‘deep, high tide’, Duidui bua ‘deep’, 2 Tangoa bua-ka ‘deep’, 3 Atchin mbü ‘deep’, Rerep me+mbu-n ‘bottom [of canoe]’

Ext: PSV *(i,u)-bau(ap) ‘deep, down’

*buaqa (*biaqa) taro, taro swamp
1 Mta puaka ‘boggy ground, mud’

3 Upv biek ‘water taro’, *bhuak ‘taro’, Vnt puck, Psw mbuangg ‘hill taro’, Nde ni-mbiangge ‘water taro’
4 Paa vieke ‘water taro’, Lew ko-pia
5 Nmk buag

Also: (T92) (G *puaka ‘mud’) [C6.2.1.2]
Ext: POc *bulaka ‘swamp taro (Cyrtosperma chamissonis)’, PEOc *buka

*buu=bu-a grandparent
1 Mta pu=pua ‘grandparents call grandchildren, and vice versa’, Rag *bi=bi ‘grandpa, grandma’ [Y]
2 Nok *pui-na ‘grandparent, grandchild’ [C], Vki pu=pu ‘grandfather, grandmother, grandchild’, Tho bu=bu
3 Upv ma+bbu (rare), a+pu ‘grandparent’, Vnt pu=pu, Psw *v=avu
4 Paa a-vue ‘grandparent, parent-in-law’, Lew a-pua
5 Nmk *pu=pu ‘grandfather’, Ngu puua ‘mother’s father’

Also: 2 Tangoa pua, 3 Atchin bua-, Naman bu=bu, Avava bu+m ‘grandfather’, buu+ah ‘grandmother’, Rerep apu, Nāti avu

Cf: *tubu
Ext: POc *(bu)bu

*bubu-si puff, blow
1 Mta pup ‘to puff’, pupus ‘to puff forth; to puff out from the mouth, as in charms water, leaves, etc.’, Rag bubu ‘blow conch, sound of conch’, bubu-si ‘shoot, eject, puff, gun, (wind) blow’
2 Vki pupu ‘blow conch, sound of conch’
4 Wam bubu+i ‘sound of conch being blown’
5 Ngu pupu ‘swish out the mouth’, na-pupu ‘cheek’

Also: (T41) 2 Tolomako maji ta pupus ‘whale’ [maji ‘fish’], 3 Aulua buvi ‘blow (conch, flute)’, 5 S Efate pupu ‘triton shell’
**bue bamboo, bamboo object**

1 Mta pue ‘bamboo water-carrier’, Rag *bua ‘bamboo (generic); knife, bamboo flute’

Sak *n-a+ *v ‘bamboo’ (H)

3 Upv na- *bbu ‘bamboo’, Psw na- *mbu ‘bamboo; bamboo water container;

bamboo knife’, mbwe-var ‘hard bamboo’ [na-var ‘stone’] [C6.4.5], Nde na- *na+ *mbuo ‘bamboo’, na-na+ *puo (nene no-woi) ‘(water) bamboo’ [C3.7.4.6], na-na+ *mbuo *ialheialhe ‘straight flute,

Pan’s flute’ [ialheialhe ‘sing’] [C2.7.4.1]

4 Wam *bwele-bo ‘bamboo’ [bwele- ‘hollow vessel, empty shell of’],

Lew pila-pwe ‘bamboo (used for walls of house); length of thatch woven on bamboo’


**buebue puffer fish**

3 Upv *bbubbu *diis ‘puffer-fish’ [dis ‘sea’]

4 Lew *piepue

5 Nmk *buebu ‘spineless puffer’

Also: 3 Neve’ei *na- *bu ‘puffer fish without spikes’, Unua *bbubbu-des

Cf: *bubu-si

Ext: SV: Anejom nu- *pupou (PSV *na- *bubu(a,e)); SS: PMl *boe ‘poisonous fish sp.’

**bueli absent, deserted**

1 Mta puel ‘solitary, deserted; secret’ [E-M], Rag *bueli ‘solitary, solitude’

2 Nok *pweli ‘forsaken’ [M], ‘deserted’ [C], Tbo bueli ‘deserted, uninhabited, unoccupied (e.g. dead person’s house)’

3 Upv o- *bbu- *bbil ‘empty’, Nde *mbüil= *mbüil ‘empty’ [C3.10.4]

4 Wam *b(w)il= *b(w)il ‘deserted, empty, uninhabited’, Paa vueli, vuoli ‘lost, missing, disappeared’, Lew *pueli ‘deserted’

5 Nmk *buel ‘absent, non-existent’, Ngu *pueli, *puoli ‘missing, gone, lost, out, disappeared’

Also: 2 Tolomako *pueli ‘deserted’, 3 Maskelynes pu *er, embu *er, 4 Bieria buoli ‘not exist’

**buga type of coral**

1 Mta *punga ‘madrepore coral’, Rag *vatu-*bunga ‘coral in mass’ [vatu ‘stone’]

3 Upv *na- *böng ‘type of coral used to make lime’

Also: 3 Neve’ei *na- *bu ‘brain coral’

Ext: POc *buqa ‘smooth, round coral’

**buka tree sp. (Pisonia)**

1 Rag hugo

3 Nde *namboko [Gw]

4 Lew puru-pika

5 Nmk *bik ‘Pisonia’ [Gw], ‘waetwud (Alphitonia)’ [S], Ngu *na-puka ‘Gyrocarpus americanus’

Also: 5 S Efate *na- *puk ‘Gyrocarpus’, na-puk-mokul ‘Pisonia’

Ext: PEOc *puka, SV: Sye *namp log (PSV *na- *b(a)g); NC: Nyelayu *vici ‘Pisonia aculeata’

**bukasi pig**

1 Mta *pugas ‘to bring one up, supply food to; to bring up with food; to tame by feeding’

3 Vnt *puia, Psw *na- *mbuas ‘boar, pig’, Nde *na- *mbuas

4 Paa vuasi, Lew *pui

5 Nmk *b(w)okah, Ngu *na- *pwokasi ‘meat, flesh’
Also: (T59) [C5.3] 3 Atchin pua, buha ‘pig’; pekes ‘crescent tusker’, Tape buos ‘uncastrated boar’. 4 Bieria mbukah [T], bukahi [M]
Cf: *boe
Ext: POc *puaka(si) ‘wild pig’, PSV *(na)-bo(k,y)asi

*buku1 lump, knot, joint
1 Mta pugu=pugu-i (V), pugi-u (M) ‘hip-joints’, Rag bugu-ne ‘protrusion, ankle, wrist, knot in wood ...’, *bugi-na ‘hip’, *bugi ‘piece, dress hem’ [Y], *bugi-tano ‘clod’ [tano ‘earth’]
3 Vnt *p”h- ‘section, division (of a bar of soap, or bamboo pole)’, Psw *mbu=mbuxo-n ‘hip’, Nde n-o-mboku-ne, ni-mbukue-ne ‘elbow, knee’, *na-mbuka *(xa n-ei) ‘knot (of wood)’
4 Wam bu-te ‘lump, knot, joint’, bu-la ‘knee’ [laa ‘leg’], Lew mere-pu ‘lump’
5 Nmk buki+hi ‘elbow’
Also: (G *pugu ‘testicles’) [C1.1.2.3, 1.1.2.4, 3.8.4, 3.9.2, 6.4.5] 2 Tolomako puhu-na ‘goitre’, 4 SE Ambrym vu ‘elbow’, 4 Bieria buk-le ‘knee’, *na-mbuka *(xa n-ei) ‘knot in wood’
Ext: POc *buku ‘node (as in bamboo or sugarcane); joint; knuckle; knot in wood, string or rope’

*buku2 debt
1 Mta pug ‘a debt, fault; to owe a debt’, Rag bugu-na ‘debt which had to be paid with pigs or mats’
2 Tbo vuju
4 Lew la-pui, la-pwuu [A]
5 Ngu na-puku ‘debt, obligation of reciprocity’
Also: 3 Rerep na-mbux, 4 Apma buku-
Ext: Cf: POc *buku(t-i) ‘tie (a knot); fasten’

*bula thigh (bone)
3 Psw *na-mbule-n ‘thigh’, *mbule=mbul ‘bone’, Nde na-mbhu-lhapwe ‘thigh’, na-mbolho+nqo ‘bone’
4 Lew pile=pile
Also: (T32) [C1.2.4] 2 Valpei pole-n, 3 Atchin puro+k ‘thigh bone’, Lingaruk no-mbule-n, Neve’ei ne-bwele-ne ‘thigh’, no-bologo-n ‘bone’, Nati nempura-, 4 Apma mbula-k [T]
Cf: *bala-wa, *bwalo

*bulata dry banana leaf
1 Mta *no-galata ‘dead or dry leaf of banana’
3 Upv ro-plet ‘dry leaf (e.g. of banana); paper; paper money’, Vnt ru-plet ‘paper, book’, ru-mibilè ‘banana leaf softened in fire’ [C], Psw n-u-mbuar ‘dry leaf (of banana tree)’, Nde n-uox-polete ‘dry leaf (of banana tree)’
4 Wam -blar, *-blat ‘dry-banana, usually re-blat, leaf of (dry) banana’, Paa *ru-pute [South: lau-put] ‘dry banana leaf (used for smoking tobacco stick); letter’
Also: [C6.2.1.3] 3 Vao mbulat, Atchin ro-belet ‘banana leaves’, Rerep ro-mberat ‘book’, Neve’ei nu-bulat, 4 SE Ambrym eu+vet ‘dead banana leaf’
Note: Almost all forms shown are compounds with *rau ‘leaf’.
Ext: Cf: SV: Sye nomplat ‘woman’s skirt, made of leaves from pandanus, banana, coconut, hibiscus or island cabbage’; NC: lai bwilè; PPn *polata ‘banana stem’.

*bule cowrie
1 Mta pule ‘a very dark cowry shell’
3 Upv bbol+mim ‘cowrie’, Psw *bwie ‘nautilus’
5 Ngu pule ‘cowries’
Also: 4 SE Ambrym vili+va
Ext: POc *buli(q)
*buliva  tree sp. (Ficus aspera)

1 Mta pul(i)va ‘a climbing ficus; the leaves cooked and eaten’, Rag buliva
2 Nok pu=pul ‘mix’, Vki pulu ‘birdlime, sticky gum; tattoo’, pulu-ia ‘glue together (vt)’
3 Upv o-bblu=bbblu, o-bblö=bblöt ‘sticky’, o-bblöji ‘to plaster, to stick on’, Vnt *p"l=p"als ‘stick, be sticky’, Psw mbıc-i ‘to stick (coller)’, Nde mbólús titu ‘to stick (coller)’

Also: 3 Naman bèlëv ‘tree species’, 4 Apma bwilip, 5 Emae bulivo, S Efate na-plip ‘Ficus granatum’

*bulu  hole, earth oven

2 Tbo *buru ‘hole, earth oven’
3 Upv bbul+wil, *bulu ‘hole’, Psw *na-mbur ‘hole, oven’, Nde na-mbul+e ‘hole’, na-mbul-ei ‘drum’ [in-ei ‘wood’] [C2.7.4.1], ni-mbul ngavengave ‘gills (branches)’ [ngavengave ‘breathe’] [C5.8.1]
4 Wam bul ‘hole, hollowed vessel, etc.’, bulu-te ‘hole’, bul=bul ‘hole, hole in ground, etc.; cooking oven’, Paa a-vuli, vulu=vulu ‘hole (made to put something in); earth oven’, Lew pulu-n ‘hole of’

Also: [C3.10.2] 3 Rerep buri-n ‘hole’, na-mbur ‘hole, oven’, Neve’ei nu-bul-n ‘hole inside something; hallowed out part of canoe’, 4 Sowa bulo ‘lake’

Cf: *walu

Ext: PSV *n-(p,v)uLu(a)- ‘hole, opening’

*bulu-tiA  sticky stuff; stick to, join

1 Mta pul ‘gum of trees, particularly of Canarium; torch of Canarium gum; tattoo, done with [Canarium gum]; birdlime; to catch birds with birdlime; to stick’, pul=pul ‘a burr, that sticks’, pulut ‘to make to stick; make sticky; sticking stuff, in recent use glue’, Rag bulu ‘tattoo; torch’, bulus ‘stick, stick to’, bu=bulust ‘sticky’ [Y]

2 Nok pu=pul ‘mix’, Vki pulu ‘birdlime, sticky gum; tattoo’, pulu-ia ‘glue together (vt)’
3 Upv o-bblu=bbblu, o-bblö=bblöt ‘sticky’, o-bblöji ‘to plaster, to stick on’, Vnt *p"l=p"als ‘stick, be sticky’, Psw mbıc-i ‘to stick (coller)’, Nde mbólüs titu ‘to stick (coller)’

Also: 3 Naman bèlëv ‘tree species’, 4 Apma bwilip, 5 Emae bulivo, S Efate na-plip ‘Ficus granatum’

*bulu-tiB  associate, be friends with

1 Mta pul ‘to be friend with, to combine’, pul=pul ‘together, on friendly terms; to combine, be friends together’, Rag bulu ‘come together, join, be in agreement’, bulus ‘stick, be with, stick to [met. of people]’, bul=bul ‘together’, bulu-i ‘to help’ [Y]

3 Upv o-bböl=bböl ‘make friends; together, altogether; only (with numbers)’, Vnt *p"l ‘join, unite, assemble’
4 Wam bül ‘related, akin, friendly’
5 Nmk bili-tek ‘together’, Ngu na-bili-mbilu ‘friend’(Ss)

Also: 3 Aulua bul=bul ‘make peace, be reconciled; go to meet’

Ext: POc *bul[u,i]t ‘gum, resin’

♣ A connection between the two senses is suggested by the Wam expression blur hal, ‘glue the road’ referring to arranging a marriage (Paton 1979:8–11), compared
with Mta pul-sala ‘a friend, comrade; a wife or husband, one who has a common path’, both possibly reflecting PNCV *bulu(ti) sala.

*bune fruit dove (*Ptilinopus*)

1 Mta *qasa+pule ‘a dove’, *pul-novar ‘a dove’ [no var ‘hibiscus leaf’], Rag *bune ‘red-bellied fruit dove (*Ptilinopus greyii*)’

2 Vki *bune ‘red-bellied fruit dove (*Ptilinopus greyii*)’, Tbo *wa+bune ‘pigeon sp.’

3 Psw *na-vi+mbün ‘green pigeon (grinpisin)’, Nde *ne-v+pün ‘green pigeon (grinpisin)’

5 Ngu *ma+pula ‘hawk’ [F]; *mabule ‘Pacific pigeon (*Ducula bakeri*)’

Also: [C5.1.3.5] 2 Valpei *pun ‘*Ptilinopus greyii’*, Matantas *na-pone *Ptilinopus greyii’*, Araki *va-pune ‘red-bellied fruit dove, *Ptilinopus greyii’*, 3 Athchin *wo+bun, wo+pun ‘bird sp., parrot?’*, Neve’ei *na-v+bin ‘small Tanna fruit dove (*Ptilinopus tannensis*)’, 4 SE Ambrym *tar+bun=bun ‘pigeon, *Ducula bakeri’*, 5 S Efate *pun ‘small green bird sp.’

Note: The Psw, Nde and S Efate glosses are probably to be understood in the light of Bislama *grinpijin* [lit. green bird] ‘*Ptilinopus* spp.’

Ext: POc *bune ‘wild pigeon’

*bunu satisfy, fill (of food)

1 Mta *pun ‘to satisfy, said of food’

3 Nde *mbun+de ‘to eat one’s fill’ [C1.2.1]

4 Paa *ani vinii ‘kan vinii ‘satiated; have enough to eat’ [ani ‘eat’]

Note: This word takes the food as subject and the eater as object: Mta me *pun neia ‘he can eat no more’ [past satisfy 3s], Paa *nakan viñiñau tai ‘I’ve had enough to eat’ [food satiate-me completeive]. Both Codrington and Crowley associate it with reflexes of *bunuʔi ‘kill’

Cf: *bunuʔi, *vunu

*bunu-ʔi kill, extinguish, poison fish

1 Mta *pun ‘to dash out by hand or foot, rub out, as fire or anything written on a slate’, *vun ‘to poison fish with leaves, fruits, bark’, Rag *bunu ‘poison fish with leaves of the rau vuvuvuva plant’

2 Nok *wun ‘quench’, Vki *vun-i-a ‘extinguish [light]’, Tbo *bun-i ‘to throttle’

3 Upv *pin(i) ‘dead’, e-*mij *pin ‘die’ [mij ‘die’], (e-revji) *pini ‘(strike) dead, kill’, Vnt *p’n ‘kill’, *-repe-p’n ‘kill’ [T] [cf. ripi ‘hit’], Psw *buni ‘dead, fatally’, mbün-i (V +) ‘to finish off’ [C2.8.4.10], *puni ‘to poison ...’, Nde (sim) mbün ‘(to stab) to death’ [C1.9.29]

4 Wam *ke+bun ‘to kill dead (us. in compound verbs), Paa *vini ‘kill’, *vunu ‘die (in large numbers)’

5 Nmk *bini?’kill’, *bini=vin ‘to poison fish using a vine sp.’, Ngu *pun-e ‘kill, extinguish, turn off [in compounds]’, *ma-vunu-vunu ‘extinguished, perished (of life, fire, etc.)’

Also: (T256) 2 Tolomako *vuni ‘éteindre’, 3 Rerep *mbuni no kambu ‘he puts out the fire’

Cf: *vunu

Ext: Cf. POc *punu(q) ‘hit, strike, fight, kill’

*bu(nu)si see

3 Psw *mbuniš-i ‘to look at’ [C1.10.2]

4 Lew *visu ‘see, look at’

5 Ngu *punus-i ‘to see’

Also: (T224) 3 Rerep *mbunsi ‘he sees it’, 4 SE Ambrym *pusi ‘see’

Cf: *bi(ni)si

*bura1 elephantiasis

1 Mta *pura, Rag *bura

2 Nok *pura [G], Tbo *bura, Sak *-vør, *vor ‘to swell up, swollen’

3 Upv *o-bbur ‘swollen (with elephantiasis)’, o-bbr-ut ‘(bruise etc) swell up’ [n-ut ‘place’], Vnt *pr=pr ‘bloated’, Psw *mbu, Nde *mbuxo
4 Lew pula
5 Nmk *bu=wura ‘bubble of water’ [R], Ngu pura=vura ‘oedema (i.e. sickness of very fat body)"

Also: (T273) (G *pure ‘swollen’) [C1.3.5]
2 Tolomako pura=pura, 4 Apma buru+ng, 5 S Efate tuu+pwur

Ext: PEOc *puRa

*bura2 break, smash
1 Mta pura ‘to smash with a blow’
3 Vnt -pr ‘break’, ba pūrūs wūs imbamba ‘break in pieces’ [C], Psw mbur-i ‘to break (casser)’
3 Nde mbx ‘split’, -pax [in compounds meaning] ‘broken, split, cracked’ [C3.10.2] [*bur-i]
5 Nmk kasile-bir ‘pestle (mortar)’, Ngu pura=pura ‘rough (e.g. the sea and other things)’

Also: [C1.9.30.3] 3 Atchin ma-mbur ‘broken, to break’, Naman bër ‘break’, Rerep mbur ‘break’, ma-mbur ‘it is cracked’

Ext: SV: PTn *a-(s,j)a(p",b")u(ra) ‘smash’; cf. POC *pu(q)a(R-i) ‘break (something hard), smash’

*bura-ti shell, empty container
2 Vki *puru-n ‘shell’,
4 Lew pra-ki ‘shellfish (generic)’
5 Nmk bira-n, biroti-n, Ngu na-pura ‘two halves of a clam-shell; outside covering (of various things, e.g. a coconut, a tin of fish) which must be removed to get out the food, and can then be thrown away’, *puruti ‘cleaned coconut shells water is stored in’

Also: 3 Rerep namburci-n ‘shell’

*busa (*buso) foam
1 Mta pura ‘the down of birds’, Rag *buso

3 Psw na-mbūs(=mbūs) ‘bubbles, foam, froth (of a pot)’ [C3.7.3.2], mbūs-o-n ‘spittle’, Nde no-woi-mbūo mbūo ‘tissue fluids (humeur d’une plaie, wata blong so)’ [no-woi ‘water’] [C1.3.2.2]
5 Nmk *buha=buh

Also: (T137) [C4.3.2] 3 Rerep mbiso-n ‘foam’, biso-n ‘it foams’, biso-ndis ‘foam, salt’, Dixon Reef na-pōs=pōs, Axamb mbo=mbūs

Note: An oral-grade variant *vusa may be represented by Toga wuhə=wuhə, Mta usa ‘to foam at the mouth’, 3 Neve’ei vis ‘boil, bubble (vi)’.

Ext: POC *bus(a,o) ‘foam, froth’

*busi wart
3 Upv *bis=bis, Vnt *p"u, Psw na-mbwis,
4 Paa he-pusi, Lew *pu=pus ‘corn’
5 Nmk *bus ‘wart’, *bu=bus ‘pimple’

Also: [C1.3.2.4] 5 S Efate na-apus ‘wart’, Imere puu=puso ‘pimple’

Note: The external cognates, if valid, would imply a final *-o attested only in the Imere form (undoubtedly borrowed from Efate). Both Upv and Vnt seem to come from *bisu.

Ext: Cf. POC *pus(o,u) ‘heart leaves’; Fijian vuso ‘top, tip’; PT: Dobu puso ‘upraised scar’

*bute jump, alight from canoe
1 Mta rowo-pute ‘jump and sit; of birds, to settle after flight’ [rowo ‘jump, fly’], Rag bute ‘alight, disembark’, bute=bute ‘hoppingly’ [Y]
3 Psw *pwic ‘to jump’
4 Paa hute ‘jump; get off canoe; get out of car or bus; go ashore (from ship); arrive’ [vut]

Also: 3 Rerep seriyut ‘he disembarks’, 4 Bieria mbuta ‘descend’
*buto (bīto) navel

1 Mta puto-i ‘something that stands up round; navel; inner substance of a rod or withe; pistil of flowers’, Rag bīto ‘navel, navel cord’, buto-ngi ‘center, navel’
2 Nok pwito- [T], Vki puto-na ‘navel, placenta’, Tbo bīto-na, Sak ə-viid ellé [T]
3 Upv bīto-n ‘navel, umbilical cord’, Vnt p‘t-n, Psw mbūrū-n, Nde ni-mbūte-ne
4 Wam ə-bīso-n, ə-būso-n, Paa a-vito-[viten], Lew ə-kuru-pite-na
5 Nmk bīto-n, Ngu na-pito, na-puto

Also: (T21) [C1.1.2.3]
Ext: POc *buto, PSV *na-buṭoṇi-

*butu1 deaf, mute

2 Nok anla-putu ‘deaf’ [anla- ‘ears’], Vki putu ‘deaf’, Tbo buṭu ‘dumb (person)’, Sak (o-vro-n) viud ‘deaf’ [o-vro-n ‘his ears’]
4 Wam bur, Paa vutu=vutu ‘deaf’, Lew puru ‘dumb’
5 Nmk puus, Ngu puusa ‘dumb (unable to speak); dumb person’

Also: [C1.3.5] 3 Unua na-bbut ‘dumb’
Ext: Cf. PSV *a-b"at ‘dark, deaf’

*butu2 stamp, step on

1 Mta put ‘to stamp on the ground (in anger, in singing)’, Rag butu ‘stand strongly’ [Y], mara+butu ‘straddle; tread on’, butu=butu ‘a small brown ant, non-stinging, attracted by sugar’
3 Upv o-bhōt ‘take a step’, Psw mbūr=mbūrin-i ‘to tread (fouler aux pieds)’, mel-mbūrū=mbūr ‘foot’ [mele-n ‘footprint’], mburu-poc ‘to trample (piétiner)’ [poc ‘burst’], Nde mbūt+e ‘put on trousers’ [C1.4.1], na-mbūte=mbūte, ni-mbūte=mbūte ‘foot, footprint’,

mbūte=mbūte-wox ‘step a distance’ [C1.6.3], n-ei mbūte=mbūte ‘step (of stairs)’ [C1.3.6], n-ei mbūtembōte ‘ladder’ [n-ei ‘wood’] [C3.1.8]

Also: [C1.7] 3 Tape poj ‘step on (something)’, Neve’ei bit ‘step (on, in)’, na-bus=bus ‘sugar ants’, Aulua sa+mbut=but ‘trip, dash one’s foot, stub one’s toe’, Nāti mpūt-ran ‘step on’
Ext: Fijian butu-ka ‘to stamp or tread on’; SS: Gela mbūtumbu ‘to kick with the feet, as in swimming’, Bugotu buubu ‘to stamp the foot in dancing, tread hard’, PMI *buu ‘tread, step’; cf. POc *butu(k-i-) ‘knock, pound, beat’

*bwago mouth, front of house

1 Rag bwago ‘mouth’, mat-bongo ‘front end of house’
2 Nok pwano-na ‘face; before’ [M]; ‘forehead’ [C], Tbo bango-na ‘front’, bangona-i (vanua) ‘front of (house)’, Sak ovvo-n ‘front, projection’
3 Vnt pn-n ‘mouth’, Psw mbango-n ‘mouth’, Nde na-mbongo-ne ‘mouth’
4 Wam buju-k ‘mouth’ [T]

Also: (T8) (G *kwango) 1 Duidui gwango ‘nose’, 3 Atchin bojo-n ‘the orifice of the penis’, Tape pwangi-n ‘mouth’, Naman bongo-n ‘mouth; front’, Neve’ei no-bongo-n ‘mouth, beak (of bird, chicken), entrance (to house)’, Rerep bogo-n ‘lips, beak’

Cf. *go, *zigo

Ext: Cf. PSV *nə-p”aŋ-V- ‘hole’, SS: Kwaio gwango-na, ’Are’are pano-na ‘nose’; POc *b(”)aŋO ‘nasal mucus’, *b(”)aŋo ‘new leaves or shoots’.

*bwakala Hibiscus sp.

1 Mta qagala ‘flowering hibiscus of many varieties’, Rag bwagala ‘Hibiscus tiliaceus’
3 Psw *bwenggao ‘bourao’
4 Wam bal, Paa vaat [South: vāl], Lew vina-pae
Also: 3 Naman belag ‘beach hibiscus’ ↔, Neve’ei ne-bwelagu ‘beach hibiscus (Hibiscus tiliaceus)’ ↔, Nāti mpalangkeu ‘beach hibiscus’ ↔, 5 Emae papakala ‘red hibiscus’, Imere pwaaka ‘Hibiscus rosa-sinensis’, S Efate na-pwikal

Ext: SV: Anejom n-p’al (PSV *na-b’al)

*bwakaRe porcupine fish (Diodon)
1 Mta gagare ‘urchin fish’
2 Nok *pokar [C]
5 Nmk bwaka ‘spiny puffer (Diodon hystrix)’, Ngu pwakae ‘spiny puffer’

Also: (F *b’aare)
Ext: PSV *(na)-b’ayai.

*bwalo1 leg or part of leg
1 Mta qaloi ‘the knot in reeds, bamboos, canes &c; the length between two knots; joints, knuckles’
2 Nok pwalo-n ‘lower leg, shin’ [C], Tbo bualo ‘leg’, Sak a-val ulé- ‘thigh’ [ulé-‘leg’]
3 Upv *bwela-n ‘leg, foot’, Nde nu-mbulu-ne ‘leg’

Also: (T34) (G *kwalo) [C1.1.2.4] 1 Duidui gwalo ‘shin’, 2 Tolomako palo-na ‘shin’, Tangoa palo-, balo- ‘leg’, 3 Neve’ei no-bol=bol ‘elbow, knee’

Cf: *bala-wa, *bula

*bwalo2 fight (v)
1 Mta qalo ‘to strike, hit the mark, succeed’, Rag bwalo ‘fight with hands or stick’, bwalo-ana ‘war, battle’ [Y]
3 Upv *e-pal=pal ‘to fight’, Psw bwe-an ‘fight (n)’, Nde palha=palha ‘to fight with club’ [C2.8.4.10]
4 Wam bal ‘to fight, to be damaged, to meet damage or trouble or even death’
5 Nmk *bal, *bele-wal ‘argue, have a row’, wal-ean ‘fight (n)’

Also: (T153) (G *kwalo) 3 Nese bal=bal, Neve’ei bal ‘killed in battle’, bwele=bal ‘fight in battle’, 4 SE Ambrym vai ‘to fight’

Cf: *vakalo
*bwana mat (worn as clothing)
1 Rag bwana ‘mat worn around shoulders, piece of cloth; big red mat woven of pandanus leaves’
2 Upv bwen-aw ‘women’s traditional clothing, a waist-cloth woven of pandanus’, Psw ni-mban ‘pandanus mat’, Nde mbana=mbane ‘to put on a “manou”’
3 Paa sa+von [South: sū+ven] ‘pandanus mat’
4 Nmk •bwanu=bwan ‘large bundle of mats’
Also: [C3.8.1.1] 1 Baetora ngkwana, Duidui gwanga, 3 Atchin mbwen ‘ceremonial mat’, SW Bay ni-mban ‘the mat put upon the head of a girl after her initiation, which marks her social maturity’, (ni)mbwan ‘a variety of mat …’
Ext: PEOc *bwana ‘pandanus mat or cloth’

*bwara make noise
1 Mta qara ‘to cry out loudly, scream; in rudeness, insolence, or in play, rejoicing’
2 Sak var ‘to sing (of birds and insects)’
3 Upv e-pwer=pwer ‘to be quiet’ [!], Psw •mo-mba ‘loud’ [A], Nde pa=paxa, pɔ=paxa ‘to thunder’ [C4.1.4], na-mbax ‘noise of the rain on the forest’ [C4.1.5]
4 Paa •vere ‘noisy, make noise (esp. with voice)’
5 Ngu pwara+i ‘noise’
Also: 3 Tape bër ‘fart audibly’, Nāti pwar=mpwar ‘crunch food’
Cf: *vara⁵
Ext: POC *pwa(ra)raq ‘thunder’

*bwarabwara female pig
3 Upv bwerpwer ‘pig, sow’. Vnt prapar, Psw •mbrambar ‘sow’ [C], ‘pig’ [T]
4 Wam •barbar ‘female pig, sow (and somewhat loosely, pig)’
Also: (T59) [C5.3] 2 Aore mbarambara ‘pig’, 3 Naman babar ‘pig (especially sow)’, Neve’ei ne-bwerbar
Ext: PEOc *bwaRabwaRa

*bwaro new, raw, unripe
1 Mta qaro ‘raw, uncooked, green, unripe’, Rag bwaro ‘rare, underdone’ [Y]; ‘raw, uncooked’ [W]
2 Vki paro (=paro) ‘new, raw, green’, Tbo •baro ‘raw, uncooked’
4 Wam *r(o)bo ‘to be different, new, a new kind’ ↔
Also: (T177) (G *kwaro) 1 NE Ambae qaro ‘raw, uncooked, unripe, new’, 2 Shark Bay upare ‘new’, 3 Vao mbar ‘new’, Vovo ti-mbar ‘new’, Rerep mbor ‘unripe’

*bwas¹ end, tip
1 Mta gasa-i ‘top of head, mountain, stone; rounded, enlarged part at top, head of pin &c, thick end of a wedge’, Rag •bwasa-i ‘lime head’
3 Psw •besa-n ‘end, extremity’, Nde na-mbas-vaxa ‘forearm’ [ne-vaxa ‘arm’] [C1.1.2.4]

*bwas² penis wrapper
2 Tbo buasa
3 Upv na-bwes, bwes=pwes, Psw na-mbas ‘penis wrapper’, mba=mbas ‘put on penis wrapper’
4 Wam •baa ‘penis wrapper, nambas’, Paa •tini-vuso- ‘penis sheath’ [tivusen]
5 Nmk •biha-vih ‘wrapper (to wrap around penis)’ [cf. bi=vih ‘tie’]
Also: [C1.4.1] 3 Nese na-bas-a-, Rerep na-mbas ‘wrapper; woman’s covering or waist cloth’
Cf: *bwas¹

*bwatu¹ head
1 Mta gati-u (M) ‘head, in primary meaning a knob’, Rag bwatu-na ‘head, base, beginning’
2 Nok potu-na, Vki patu-na, Tbo buatu-na, Sak ṡ-ṵdō-ṹ, ṡ-ṵũd- [*butu-]
3 Upv •batu-n, Vnt pt-n, Psw mbaru-ng [T], mbai-n [C], Nde na-mbute [C], nimbute [R] ‘head’, nu-mbutu-ngg, no-mbuto-nggu [T] ‘my head’

4 Wam bwer ‘head’, b(w)ate-n ‘head, top part’, bwesu ‘a sharp thing’, bwesi-n, bwesu-n ‘beginning of growth of, beginning of, stump of (tree)’, Paa a-vatu, vatu- [vatin], Lew pwari-na

5 Nmk •bwaʔi-n, Ngu •na-pwau

Also: (T1) (G *kwatu) [C1.1.2.2]

Ext: POc *b*atu

The word for ‘head’ has numerous metaphorical extensions to the upper part of things, for example, in words for ‘shoulder’ = ‘head of arm’: 1 Mta qat-panei ‘the shoulder, [literally] head of arm’, 3 Psw mbar-vea-n ‘shoulder blade’ [vea-n ‘arm’], mbar-vosa-n ‘shoulder’, Nde na-mbit-xava [na-xava ‘arm’], 4 Wam ba, Paa vati-sii- [sii-ne ‘bone’], Lew pwuru-kau-ne-na, 5 Nmk bara(ou)-, Ngu na-pau

Also: [C1.1.2.3] 3 Tape pëti vwisi-n, Rerep botu+vu

Cf: *bwa

Ext: Cf. POc *baRu ‘arm’

The word also appears in descriptive terms for various natural species, such as *bwat-i-ika [head of fish] ‘grouper’: 3 Upv lweti ‘name for several kinds of fish’, Psw pacix, 5 Nmk butiʔik [C], bitiʔik [S]

Also: [C5.8.2] 3 Rerep mbotix, Malfaxal na-mbatis?

Similarly two birds with conspicuous red heads, the Cardinal Honeyeater and Red-headed Parrot-finch, have been named as *bwar-i-manu [head of bird]: 1 Mta qat-man ‘a red-headed honey-eater, male’, Rag bwati-manu ‘Cardinal Honey-eater (Myzomela cardinalis)’, and possibly Royal Parrotfinch (*Erythura cyanovirens*), 4 Wam bati-bahel ‘a bird, perhaps the cardinal honey-eater’ [bahel ‘bird’]


Ext: SV: Kwamera kwaramun ‘*Erythura*’

For idioms with *bwatu* denoting mental states or dispositions, cf. *kayua, *vono-ti.

*bwatu*² kind of spirit

1 Mta qat ‘a Vui [spirit], chief figure in stories’

2 Vki patu+a ‘witches’ familiars’

4 Wam •bato ‘a cult, a secret society, grade of witchcraft practice and ceremony’, Lew •tuu+pwanu ‘kind of devil/spirit’

5 Nmk •bwaʔi ‘kind of spirit, devil’, Ngu •na-pwau ‘devil-spirit’

Also: 3 Nāti ampwat ‘European’, SW Bay Ambat ‘generic term for certain mythological heroes of Seniang’

Ext: Cf. PSV *nVbwos[] ‘bush spirit’

*bwatu*³ club (weapon)

1 Mta qat ‘a knob, knob-stick, thick stick’

2 Vki patu+tu ‘club’

3 Upv •batu (drrum) ‘head of (yam); a kind of war-club’, Psw •na-mbat ‘club’

4 Wam •bor ‘a short stick (for throwing, e.g. at fruit on tree, or at animals, fowls, etc.)’, •bor womdal ‘a club’, Paa •vou+leve [cf. *laba]

Also: [C3.3.1] 3 Atchin mbar ‘breadfruit beater of bamboo’, Avava bat+lang, 5 S Efate n-pwat

Ext: NC: Kumak pwa ‘war club’, Nyelayu bwar etc.; PPn *patu; cf. POc *b*aru ‘club; to club’

*bwau* knee

1 Mta qau-i ‘knee’, Rag bwau
2 Nok pou, Vki pau-na ‘front of knee’
   [L]; ‘knee’ [T], Tbo *bau-na, Sak o-vo+ŋ-ulé-n
3 Upv *bau-n, Vnt *i-sisi+h-pu ‘he kneeled down’
4 Lew mere-pu
5 Nmk bu-tua-n [tua-n ‘leg’], Ngu na-pwa-tua ‘knee, elbow’ [tua-n ‘leg’]

Also: (T33) (F *bwa[γ]u-gu) [C1.1.2.4]
   3 Tape poo-lëme-n ‘elbow’, poo-tili-n ‘knee’, Avava bau-n ‘elbow, knee’, Rerep bau-n, SW Bay ni-mbau-n, Nāti (nü)mpos pulū-

Note: This seems most likely explained as a form of *bwatu1, with irregular loss of -t-, the metaphor being ‘knee = head of leg’.

Ext: Cf. SS: PMl *gwo-’uru ‘kneel’

*bwea¹ slitgong, drum
2 Tbo buea, Sak o-vé
3 Upv na-bwe, Psw na-mbwe, Nde na-mbwi ‘song (singsing, chanson)’ [C2.7.4.2]
4 Paa a-vwe ‘drum used to summon people to hear public announcements’, Lew pwe
5 Ngu na-pwea

Also: [C2.7.4.1] 3 Nese ne-be-tingting ‘slitgong’, Unua na-be ‘slit drum’

*bwea² platform
1 Mta qea ‘a stage for stores, platform on piles; to construct a stage or platform’, qea=qea ‘the deck or stage of rods of varu [Hibiscus tiliaceus] or bamboo which covers the ends of the irav board part of a canoe’
2 Nok pwea ‘bench, platform’ [C], Sak v=vé ‘rack’, ő-v=vé ‘bed’
3 Upv bwe=pwe ‘(yam-)shelf, platform’, Nde na-mbwi ‘pandanus mat’
4 Paa vwe=pwe ‘(ven) sleeping place’, vea=vee ‘plank placed around top of canoe (to which seats and outrigger poles are attached)’

Also: (G *kwea ‘house’)
Ext: PEOc *bwe(R)a ‘shelf, platform’

*bwerok (*boro) mushroom, fungus
1 Mta qero
2 Tbo be=buero ‘mushroom’, Sak ő-vár
3 Upv na-bor ‘mushroom, white fungus, cloud’, Psw na-mbwi [C6.4.7]
4 Paa a-voi ‘fungus growing on dry wood; mushroom’, Lew kiliga-pwe ‘toadstool’ [kiliga- ‘ear’]
5 Nmk bwer, Ngu pwero

Also: (F *b"ero) (G *kwero) 3 Neve’ei ne-bwer ‘phosphorescent edible fungus that grows on rotten wood’, SW Bay na-mbur

*bwerok² (*boro) ear
1 Mta qoroi ‘ear, not the orifice but the outer part; pectoral fin of fish; shooting leaves of caladium; young bud; tendril, of plants; knot on the back of a bow’, Rag bwero
2 Vki poro-na, Tbo buero-na, Sak o-vro-n, ő-vár
3 Upv boro-n
4 Wam bo=boro-n ‘temple’, bro=bro-n ‘cheek’
5 Ngu na-pworo ‘side of the head above the cheek (temple?)’

Also: (T3) (F *bworo-gu) (G *kwero)
Ext: PEOc *bwerok ‘fungus, mushroom’. External cognates of this word suggest that ‘fungus’ is the original meaning; but the semantic shift can be seen going in the opposite direction with reflexes of POC *taliqa ‘ear’, as 5 S Efate ntalig ‘fungus, mushroom’, ntal(i)ge-n ‘ear’; MM: Proto Kimbe *taliqa ‘ear, mushroom’.

*bweta taro
1 Mta qeta ‘caladium esculentum, taro; name of a yam’, Rag bweta ‘Colocasia’
**The corpus**

2 Nok *pweta, Vki peta, Tbo bueta, Sak å-våd

3 Upv na-bwet ‘taro’ [< Atchin], Vnt *na-p’et ‘an edible root (not taro)’

4 Wat *u-bwer

Also: (T92) (F *b”eta) (G *kweta).

Ext: SV: Anejom na-p’at ‘kind of taro’ (PSV na-b’et); NC: Nemi, Jawe SS: Arosi *bwa ‘taro’

*bwili close the eyes*

2 Tbo *buelu=buelu ‘he shuts his eyes’

3 Upv e-pwil, Vnt *ba bili ‘to close’ [C], Psw *mbwer

4 Wat *bwelu, Lew *pwelu

5 Nmk *pwil ‘blind’, Ngu *pwili ‘close the eyes’, *pwili- ‘blind; blind person’, *pwili-wili ‘flutter the eyelids, twinkle’, *pwili-mata ‘blink’ [mata ‘eye’]

Also: [C1.2.6]

*bwilo-si hollow filled with liquid*

1 Wat *qilo ‘a pool of salt water’, qilosi- ‘hollow in stone or tree in which water lodges’

2 Nok *pilo-na ‘crown (of head)’ [G]

3 Upv *biles ‘half coconut shell’

Also: 3 Avava *bwilo+lok ‘kava’, Náti *ne-mpwila=mpwil ‘pool’, *ne-mpwil-ngka=ngkal ‘gully’

Ext: POC *bwilo ‘coconut shell used as liquid container’

*bwisiA buttocks, backside*

1 Rag *bwihi ‘stoop to pass through doorway or under branch’

3 Psw *mbuse ‘skirt’ [C1.4.1], Nde *ni-mbüse ‘tail (of pig)’ [C5.3]

5 Ngu *na-pisi ‘buttocks, anus’, *na-pata+pisi, *na-pwate+pis ‘anus’

Also: 3 Rerep *mbusi+r ‘woman’s skirt (grass)’, Neve’ei *ni-bis-n ‘tail’, SW Bay *ni-mbis ‘buttocks’, Náti *ne-mpis ‘anus’

*bwisiB fart*

3 Vnt *i-pwis ‘break wind’

4 Lew *pwisi ‘farting noise’

Also: (G *pizi ‘fart’) 2 Tolomako *pisi ‘to fart’, 3 Nese *bis ‘fart silently’, Neve’ei *bis ‘fart silently’, Náti *pis ‘fart silently’

Cf: *bubu-si

Ext: PEOc *bwisi ‘spurt out, fart’

*daga wattles, dangling flesh*

1 Wat *nang=nanga- ‘the fat chops of pigs, cock’s wattles, the under part of the bows of a canoe’

4 Wat *dang=dang ‘fore-arm, calf of leg’, dang(=dang) ‘a cocoon (?)’, Paa rango-[rangen] ‘comb on rooster’s head’, renge=renge ‘calf of leg’

Also: (G *danga ‘chin’) 1 Duidui dange ‘under chin’, 3 Tape *pë+r ‘comb (of rooster or hen)’, Rerep *daga mahoni ‘necklace’

Ext: SV: Kwamera kə-ə-rəg ‘comb and wattles of fowl’ (PSV *[ta]taŋ)

*dale?0¹ voice*

1 Rag *silo ‘voice, sound, noise’

3 Upv *drrela-n, drrola-n ‘voice, noise’ ↔, Vnt *dli-n, Psw *dndrae-n ‘voice, noise’ [C1.11.3]

4 Wat *(rd)al ‘word, speech, language, talk’, *(rd)olo-n ‘word of’, rili-n rolo-n ‘sound of his voice’, Paa *ree-

5 Nmk *doloʔo-n ‘voice, language, sound’, Ngu *dale-o

Also: [C2.8.2.1] 1 NE Ambae, Duidui *dilo

Cf: *dale?0², *leo

Ext: POC *leqo

*dale?0² neck, throat*

1 Wat *nene-i ‘neck, neck of land’

2 Nok *alo-na ‘neck’, Sak *oro-n, *ről ‘neck’

3 Psw *ndrö=nadro ‘throat’, *u+nadro-n ‘Adam’s apple’, Nde *ndele, ne-ndela-ngk ‘neck’ [T]
4 Wam *au-ndo-n 'neck, i.e. back and sides of neck', Paa hi+ree- 'neck, throat'

5 Ngu na-kau-daleo-na 'neck' [cf. kau ‘handle’]

Also: (G *dalo) [C1.1.2.2] 1 NE Ambae

Cf: *dalo. These two items would seem to have an obvious semantic connection, but have been kept separate in view of the two distinct POc etyma available.

Ext: POc *liqoR ‘neck’.

*dali go around, turn

1 Mta nal ‘to walk slowly, stroll, in a round’, nal=nal ‘to go continually about’, nali-og ‘to whirl round, as a sling’, Rag dali ‘coil’, dali-si ‘encoil, surround, go round’, ga+dali ‘to encircle’

2 Nok metan mo-ol = oli ‘drunk’ [G], Tbo dali = dali ‘(pigs) roam around loose’

3 Nde (xə) ndel = ndel ‘(to run) round’ [C1.6.11], ndel = ndel ‘to whirl (water)’ [C4.3.2]

4 Wam ral-e ‘to make round, circular’, rali+r ‘to walk, to walk about’, Paa kaa + ralii ‘spin, twirl’

5 Nmk dali-vir ‘go around’, dili-vit ‘go round in a circle, sit or stand in a circle’, Ngu dali ‘to circle, to roll (pandanus)’, daali ‘circle; a roll of pandanus’, dali-viri ‘to go, walk around; around’ [viri ‘change’]

Also: 1 NE Ambae dali = deli ‘one on each side’, 2 Tangoa ralici ‘around’, 3 Vao ral(i) ‘to walk about, run, about’, Atchin rali ‘to run or sail around, to “round” a cape’, ral = (d)ral ‘to walk about, nonchalantly or for pleasure’, Naman del + vës ‘go around’, Neve’ei dili + vih ‘around’, Unua riri + rii ‘all around’

Cf: *ali = ali, *tali, *tale-vi

Ext: Cf. POc *tale; SS: PMI *’ali ‘wrap around, coil up’

*daliali slow, weak

1 Mta nalial ‘a weak person’

5 Nmk dalial ‘take time, slow’, Ngu dalial ‘slow’

Cf: *dali, *ali = ali

*daliga ear

2 Nok ʔanla-na ↔

3 Vnt dlne-n, Psw ndaringa-n ‘ear; fin’, Nde ndolanga-ne, ni-ntlinga-ngk, ndolanga-ngga [T] ‘ear’, ndolanga-ne ‘gills (ouie)’

4 Wam (rd)aleng ‘ear’, (rd)el(i)nja-n ‘ear of’, Paa a-ralinge, ralingo-, Lew *kiliga-na

5 Nmk *tiliga-n, Ngu na-daliga

Also: (T3) (G *dalinga) [C1.1.2.2, 5.8.1] 2 Tolomako jaliha-na, 3 Rerep rigira-n

Ext: POc *taliŋa

*damu yam (Dioscorea)

1 Mta nam, Rag damu

2 Nok ʔamu, Vki kaman, Tbo *dam

3 Upv drrum, Vnt ndam + asis ‘species of yam’, Psw na ndram ‘yam, year’, Nde ni ndam

4 Wam (rd)em ‘yam, year’

Also: (T91) (F *damu) (G *dangwu) [C6.2.1.1] 4 SE Ambrym hu+ram

Ext: PEOc *damu ‘kind of yam’; SV: Kwamera nau ram ‘kind of wild yam’; NC: Nyelayu demwa ‘Dioscorea bulbifera’

*damu-si (*dami-si) lick, taste

1 Mta nam ‘to touch with the tongue, taste’, namis ‘taste, touch with the tongue; to put the tongue to something so as to taste or lick it up’, Rag damuhi ‘taste’

3 Psw *ndramwis-i ‘to lap up’, Nde *ramwe = ramwe ‘to lick’, nde = ndamwe ‘to leak’ [C4.3.2]
4 **Wam (rd)em-ka** ‘taste (of liquids)’ [ka ‘try’], **Paa ramusi**

Also: [C1.10.3, 5.3] 2 Tangoa **misi** ‘lick’

Cf: *dumu-si

Ext: POc *dami; cf. Fijian **drami-ca**, PMc *t'am'u ‘lick’

---

**danu** water

1 **Rag danu** ‘brackish spring water’

2 **Vki *kin** ‘water’

3 **Upv *drranu** ‘muddy water’, **Nde nde=den** ‘to bathe, to wash oneself; to swim, to dive’ [C1.4.4, 3.5.5]

5 **Nmk *ran** ‘water’, *rini-hal ‘river’ [hal ‘flow’]

Also: (T111) (G *dano, danu) 3 Neve’e de=dan ‘dive, swim underwater’, Unua **nru rranu** ‘brackish’

Ext: POc *[d]ranum ‘fresh water’

---

**daRa** blood

1 **Mta nara** ‘blood, bleed’, **Rag *daga-na**

2 **Vki *kae-na** ‘blood, semen’, *ka-i au *‘sap’ [au *‘tree’], **Tbo *dai**

3 **Upv ddra-n, Vnt *di-n, Psw na-ndre** ‘blood; sap’, *ndru-xer ‘fish goo [slime]; sap of breadfruit’ [C5.8.1, 6.4.1.2], **Nde *na-re**

4 **Wam (rd)m, dia-n, Paa a-raa, raa-, Lew taa-na**

5 **Nmk *da?, Ngu na-daa** ‘blood’

Also: (T37) (G *da(r)e) [C1.1.2.1] 1 NE Ambae dai-, 2 Wusi cae-, Tolomako jae-na

Note: In languages where *R is regularly lost, a form *daya rather than expected *daa is reflected over a large part of Areas 1–3.

Ext: POc *draRaQ

---

**davi** snot, nasal mucus

1 **Mta nav** ‘mucus of nose’, **Rag davi**

2 **Vki *kivi=kivi*, *kivi-na, Tbo *divi, Sak *e-rri-n**

3 **Upv drravi-n** ‘snot’, e-rriv ‘to have a cold’, **Psw na-ndрав ‘mucus, snot’

4 **Paa rahi-, Lew kuru-tevi**

5 **Nmk dav, Ngu *na-ravi-a**

Also: [C1.1.2.2] 2 Tolomako jivi ‘blow nose’, 3 Nese ne-rriv-ne, Naman devë-n, Avava onoh-drāp

Ext: NC: Nyelayu dewā

---

**daWeRu** coconut crab (Birgus)

1 **Mta naer(u), Rag davweu**

2 **Nok *ou [C], Vki *kaui, Tbo *daui, Sak e-rê**

3 **Upv drrauvi, *drriwo, Psw *ndrio**

4 **Paa riou, Lew kor-su**

Also: (F *daeru) [C5.7] 1 Duidui dakwea, NE Ambae davweu, 2 Araki cau, 3 Nese na-rrau, Unua ruer, Nāti ni-ntuwi, 4 SE Ambrym riu

Note: A majority of languages regularly lose both medial consonants, leaving an unusual sequence of three vowels, which makes it difficult to tell which developments are regular.

Ext: Cf. SS: Bugotu urio; CP: PEPn *kaweu

---

**digi (*tigi)** knock, hit, beat drum

1 **Mta ning(i) ‘to rattle, tap, rap; in recent use to ring’, ning-ag ‘to beat upon, ram down, distress, startle; to break’, *ning+a ‘to knock, hit’, **Rag singi=singi ‘slit-drum’

2 **Vki tini-a ‘kill with assault sorcery’

3 **Upv e-jing=jing ‘beat drum’, **Nde nding=nding ‘to resound (a drum)’ [C2.7.4.1], *ndi=ndi ‘to drum’

4 **Wam ting=tìng ‘to sound of a drum’, e-ting=tìng ‘a native drum (hollowed tree log)’

Also: 3 Nese ting=tìng ‘knock’, ne-be-ting=tìng ‘slit-gong’

Ext: Cf. SS: PBN *kidi ‘to knock at a door’, PMI *tigi ‘beat’, Saa didi ‘hit with repeated blows’
*digori  perfume tree (Cananga)
1 Mta *mingov ‘a tree’, Rag *dingori [Gw]
2 Vki kinori
4 Paa *a-renge
Also: 1 Mwotlav na-tweh dingiy, NE Ambae dingori, 2 Matantas na-kilore
Ext: SV: Kwamera nu-raŋri ‘k. tree, wood used for pierced ear and septum ornamen’ (PSV *na-ntVŋri); cf. PMl *diŋale ‘flowering tree’

*dodo  dark cloud
1 Rag dodo ‘rain cloud’
2 Nok ʔoʔo +ra ‘night’, Vki koko ‘cloudy’, Tbo dodo ‘night’, dodo-i (kiri) ‘(rain) cloud’
3 Upv o-rrm-i ‘black cloud’
4 Lew ye-ma+lolo ‘darkness’
Also: (T110) (G *dodo) 1 NE Ambae dodo ‘to be dark; dark cloud’, 3 Atchin ror ‘clouds’, Rerep roro ‘cloud’, 4 N Ambrym si-roro
Ext: POc *rodo(ŋ) ‘rain cloud’, *rodrom ‘dark, night’

*dogi  coconut leaf mat
1 Mta nong ‘plaited cocoa-nut fronds hung as screen; coarsely plaited mat of cocoa-nut fronds’
2 Sak nrog ‘mat’
3 Psw ni-drongo
4 Paa a-rongi, Lew togi ‘bed, mat made from coconut leaves’
5 Nmk *dogi ‘bed (made on floor)’
Also: [C3.8.1.1] 3 Rerep nacat roni ‘cocoa nut leaf basket’, Neve’ei no-drong ‘coconut leaf mat, bed’, Avava e-dreng ‘mat’, Unua no-rrox, 5 S Efate nrog ‘food basket’

*dolo-mi (*dono-mi)  swallow (v)
1 Mta nolo, Rag dolomi-a
2 Nok ʔolomi [C], Vki kolomi-a, Tbo donomi
3 Upv o-rolm-i, Vnt i-dlm”, Psw ndrom-i, Nde ndolim
4 Wam rol (vi), rolme (vt) ‘to swallow, swallow up’, Paa teemi [rēmi] [South: delemi], Lew sinomi
5 Ngu dinomi
Also: [C1.2.1] 1 NE Ambae dono, 3 Neve’ei dulum
Ext: POc *tilo; SS: Kwaio ono-mia ‘swallow’, Arosi ono-mi ‘swallow’

*do=do-mi  think (about), love
1 Mta nom ‘to think, have in mind’, no=nom ‘to think’, no=nomi-a ‘thought’
2 Nok ʔomi ‘love, have mercy on’, Vki komi=komi ‘thinking, thought’, komi-a ‘think of (vt), Tbo domi ‘to feel sad about, sorry’, domi=domi ‘think’, Sak *rem (vi), rōm (vt) ‘think’
3 Upv o-rrm-i ‘think, worry, regret, have pity, show mercy’, Vnt pr dm (=dm) ‘brain’, *v+tm-ien ‘love’, Nde *ruux ‘to think’, *ne-rux-uox ‘thought’ [the-think-following] [C2.2.2]
4 Wam (rd)eeme ‘to think’, Paa demi [mudemi] ‘think, believe; think about’, re=demi ‘think about, think of’, Lew si=tomi
5 Nmk do=dom ‘love, feel emotion’, do=do-n ‘mind’, Ngu do=domi-a ‘to love, be sorry for, feel for, miss’
Also: (T274) (F *djom)(domi) (G *dodom(u)i) 1 NE Ambae, Duidui domi, 3 Nātī ntrim=trim ‘think’
Ext: POc *ronrom ‘think’

*dono  sink, be submerged
1 Mta *roro ‘to sink down, be low, be deep’
2 Nok ʔolo ‘sink’, Vki kolo ‘sink, drown’, Tbo dono ‘sink’
3 Upv o-rrm ‘to sink; deep (of the sea)’, Psw ma+ndrōn, Nde *nden ‘to sink (of boat, sun)’ [C3.5.4, 4.1.1], *na-malhe-nden ‘round shelf (écueil rond)’ [C4.3.4]
4 **Wam** *(rd)on* ‘to sink, to drown, to be covered in water’

**Also:** 1 NE Ambae *dono* ‘sink, drown, submerge (vi)’, 2 Araki *colo* ‘sink, get drowned’, 3 Nese *ron* ‘sink, go underwater’, Neve’e *dan* ‘sink, drown; (of sun) set’, Rerep *nice mi ron* ‘the canoe founders’, Unua *rro=rron* ‘swamp’, 4 Bieria *m-dono* ‘it sinks’

**Ext:** SS: PML *dodo* ‘to sink, drown’

* **dualiú** *southeast wind*

1 **Mta** *noaliú* ‘a wind, over Motalava’
2 **Nok** *welí* ‘south wind’, **Tbo** *dualiú* ‘east wind’, *duali-aulu* ‘south wind’ [*au lu* ‘up’]
3 **Upv** *druvveli* ‘southeast wind’
4 **Paa** *a-ralií* ‘wind blowing from the Lopevi side of Epi (i.e. southeast wind)’

**Also:** 1 NE Ambae *dualiú* ‘east wind (from passage between Maewo and Pentecost)’, 3 Vao *rualoi* ‘northeast wind’, Atchin *roli*, *ruwoli* ‘east wind’, *duali-aulu* ‘south wind’ [*aulu* ‘up, above’]

**Cf:** *kadua*, *liu¹, *liu²*

* **dualiu** *southeast wind*

1 **Mta** *ni=niu* ‘a small red ant’
2 **Nok** *hái=hai* ‘ant’ [*T*], **Vki** *kiu=kiu* ‘general term for red and brown ants’, **Sak** *ö-rü=r(-kar)* ‘(red) ant’
3 **Psw** *na-ru+kav* [*C*] *nö-ru+kam* [*T*] ‘ant’
4 **Lew** *ke-ru* ‘red ant’

**Also:** (T78) (G *dúi*) [*C5.2*] 1 Duidui *dúi=dúi* ‘ant’

**Ext:** POc *d(r)uí, *d(r)iu,*diwi(r,R)

* **dumi (*dimi*)** *suck, sip, taste*

1 **Mta** *nim* ‘to touch with the lips, sip, taste, kiss’, *nimis* ‘take a taste of, sip of’
2 **Vki** *imi-a* ‘suck (vt)’, **Tbo** *romi* ‘suck’ [*T*]
3 **Nde** *tum=tum* ‘suck’
4 **Paa** *rimi* ‘suck through straw or pawpaw stem’, **Lew** *sumu* ‘sip’
5 **Nmk** *dom* ‘suck; smell’, **Ngu** *tomi-a* ‘suck’, *tumwi+li, timwi+li* ‘kiss, suck, suck up’

**Also:** (T272) 1 Duidui *rumi-a* ‘suck’, 3 Nati *ntum=tum* ‘smoke cigarette’, Unua *i-rromji* ‘kiss, sip’

**Cf:** *damu-si, *zimi¹, *zumi*

**Ext:** SV: Lenakel *tam*, Kwamera *tum*i ‘suck on, savor’

* **duru** *knee*

2 **Sak** *vog-rur-in* [*B*, *vo+rür* (H) ‘kneel’]
3 **Psw** *ciki-ndür* ‘to kneel down’
4 **Wam** *sing+(rd)u* ‘to kneel ...’, **Paa** *u+rilu-* [*urilin*] ‘knee, elbow’, *tetengei-rilu* [*retengeiril*] ‘knee’

**Also:** [C1.5.2]

**Note:** Paamese is apparently the sole language in NCV to preserve this as the ordinary word for ‘knee’. The other languages have retained it only in verbs meaning ‘knee’.

**Ext:** POc *turu*

* **dumu** *pool*

1 **Mta** *mwino* ‘a pool on the reef’ ↔
4 **Paa** *rumu* ‘see reflection’, *(oai)* *rumu=rumu* ‘(water) lying on ground after rain which has not run off; puddle’,

• *meta-rumu-rumu* ‘pool of water (in rocks or in fork of tree)’ [*meta-* ‘eye’]

5 **Ngu** *duumwo* ‘pool’

**Also:** [C4.3.2, 4.3.4] 3 Neve’e *nu-num* ‘deep pool in river or sea’

**Cf:** *tugu*

* **dumu-si** *(dimi-si)* *suck, sip, taste*

1 **Mta** *nim* ‘to touch with the lips, sip, taste, kiss’, *nimis* ‘take a taste of, sip of’
2 **Vki** *imi-a* ‘suck (vt)’, **Tbo** *romi* ‘suck’ [*T*]
3 **Nde** *tum=tum* ‘suck’
4 **Paa** *rimi* ‘suck through straw or pawpaw stem’, **Lew** *sumu* ‘sip’
5 **Nmk** *dom* ‘suck; smell’, **Ngu** *tomi-a* ‘suck’, *tumwi+li, timwi+li* ‘kiss, suck, suck up’

**Also:** (T272) 1 Duidui *rumi-a* ‘suck’, 3 Nati *ntum=tum* ‘smoke cigarette’, Unua *i-rromji* ‘kiss, sip’

**Cf:** *damu-si, *zimi¹, *zumi*

**Ext:** SV: Lenakel *tam*, Kwamera *tum*i ‘suck on, savor’

* **duru** *knee*

2 **Sak** *vog-rur-in* [*B*, *vo+rür* (H) ‘kneel’]
3 **Psw** *ciki-ndür* ‘to kneel down’
4 **Wam** *sing+(rd)u* ‘to kneel ...’, **Paa** *u+rilu-* [*urilin*] ‘knee, elbow’, *tetengei-rilu* [*retengeiril*] ‘knee’

**Also:** [C1.5.2]

**Note:** Paamese is apparently the sole language in NCV to preserve this as the ordinary word for ‘knee’. The other languages have retained it only in verbs meaning ‘knee’.

**Ext:** POc *turu*

* **dumu** *pool*

1 **Mta** *mwino* ‘a pool on the reef’ ↔
4 **Paa** *rumu* ‘see reflection’, *(oai)* *rumu=rumu* ‘(water) lying on ground after rain which has not run off; puddle’,

• *meta-rumu-rumu* ‘pool of water (in rocks or in fork of tree)’ [*meta-* ‘eye’]

5 **Ngu** *duumwo* ‘pool’

**Also:** [C4.3.2, 4.3.4] 3 Neve’e *nu-num* ‘deep pool in river or sea’

**Cf:** *tugu*

* **dumu-si** *(dimi-si)* *suck, sip, taste*

1 **Mta** *nim* ‘to touch with the lips, sip, taste, kiss’, *nimis* ‘take a taste of, sip of’
2 **Vki** *imi-a* ‘suck (vt)’, **Tbo** *romi* ‘suck’ [*T*]
3 **Nde** *tum=tum* ‘suck’
4 **Paa** *rimi* ‘suck through straw or pawpaw stem’, **Lew** *sumu* ‘sip’
5 **Nmk** *dom* ‘suck; smell’, **Ngu** *tomi-a* ‘suck’, *tumwi+li, timwi+li* ‘kiss, suck, suck up’

**Also:** (T272) 1 Duidui *rumi-a* ‘suck’, 3 Nati *ntum=tum* ‘smoke cigarette’, Unua *i-rromji* ‘kiss, sip’

**Cf:** *damu-si, *zimi¹, *zumi*

**Ext:** SV: Lenakel *tam*, Kwamera *tum*i ‘suck on, savor’

* **duru** *knee*

2 **Sak** *vog-rur-in* [*B*, *vo+rür* (H) ‘kneel’]
3 **Psw** *ciki-ndür* ‘to kneel down’
4 **Wam** *sing+(rd)u* ‘to kneel ...’, **Paa** *u+rilu-* [*urilin*] ‘knee, elbow’, *tetengei-rilu* [*retengeiril*] ‘knee’

**Also:** [C1.5.2]

**Note:** Paamese is apparently the sole language in NCV to preserve this as the ordinary word for ‘knee’. The other languages have retained it only in verbs meaning ‘knee’.

**Ext:** POc *turu*
3 Psw me+ndrov ‘weed’ [C6.4.4], me+ndrov ‘grass’ [A], Nde ndip-ne (ndam) ‘creeper (of yam)’ [C6.2.1.1]

Also: (G *duvu ‘grass’) [C6.1.4] 1 NE Ambae duvu ‘grass’, 2 Aore nrovu ‘grass’, Araki cuvu ‘grass (generic term)’

Cf: *tovu²

*ebe mat

1 Mta epa ‘mat, piece of matting; sail of matting’, Rag *ebe ‘sleeping-mat’
2 Nok epa-na ‘bed’ [M]; ‘mat’ [C], Vki epa(-na)
4 Lew yepe

Also: (G *epa ‘sail’) [C3.8.1.1] 2 Araki ep”a ‘pandanus mat, esp. used as a mattress on a bed’

Ext: POc *qebal ‘pandanus mat’

*eno (*one) lie down

1 Mta one ‘to lie wide and open’, Rag eno ‘lie, be’
2 Tbo eno
4 Lew m-ono
5 Ngu one ‘to lie down; to be up to, to be one’s duty’

Also: (T258) 2 Merei ono ‘stay, inhabit’, 3 Vao hen ‘to sleep’, Aulua ien ‘lie, sleep’, Dixon Reef mona, 5 Eton en-tan

Ext: POc *qenop, cf. PSV *a-men ‘stay’, SS: Bugotu mono ‘to abide, dwell, stay ...’

*eve count (v)

1 Mta v=eve ‘a division of the people for marriage purposes, of which there are two ...’, v=eve-g ‘to distinguish, divide, thence judge, condemn; exactly coinciding’
2 Vki *evi-a
3 Upv -ev [e-ve], Psw pe-i, Nde vi-wox
4 Lew -v=eve ‘post-verbal suffix meaning “to check, investigate” action of verb’
5 Ngu ve=vee-a ‘to read, to count’

Also: (T248) [C2.2.2] 2 Tolomako evi-a ‘count’, evi=evi=ti ‘story’

Ext: Cf. PSV *a-s(b,v)yi-

*gado gums

1 Mta ngano-i ‘the dividing partitions in the knots of reeds, bamboos &c.’, *ma+ngaro-i ‘gums of the teeth, palate’, Rag ngado-na ‘gum (part of mouth)’
2 Vki *ako-na ‘tooth’
3 Upv no-rrngo-n ‘gums’ ↔
4 Wam *nge-n, Paa voi-range- ‘gums’ ↔ [voi- ‘shell’]

Also: 3 Tape ni-ngidi-n, Naman no-ngode-n, Nāti mpu+rongo- ↔, 4 Apma ngodo-na, 5 S Efate n(a)-kanro- ‘mouth’

Ext: POc *ŋado

*gaisa when?

2 Nok pwa-nesa ‘when? (future), ne-nesa ‘when? (past)’, Vki nesa ‘when? (future), na-nesa ‘when? (past)’
3 Psw ngais
4 Wam ne-ngeh, Paa ne-ngeise
5 Nmk na-ga’äh [T], na-gaïh [C], Ngu na-gasa

Also: (T200) [C7.7] 2 Tolomako ha na hisa (past), i hisa (future), 3 Naman na-ngse-n, Neve’ei gansan ↔

Note: Mta, Nok and Vki show a past/future distinction marked by different prefixes. In CV languages (at least of Areas 4 and 5) this distinction seems to be lost, with fossilization of the original past prefix *(a)na-.

Cf: *ana-waRisa, *waRisa

Ext: POc *naican
*gara cry
1 Mta ngara [T], Rag ngara(-i) ‘shout, call out, shriek, screech, yell’
2 Tbo ngara ‘cry (esp of children) ...
3 Wam nga=nga ‘to plead’
4 Nmk -e-∅ar

Also: (T227) (G *ngara) 1 NE Ambae ngara, 2 Valpei ngara, 3 Nese ngarr, Unua i-ngar, 4 Sa ngar ‘cry out’, ngar=ngar ‘weep’

Cf: *gara
Ext: POC *gara

*gere cry, make noise
1 Mta ngere ‘to whine, squeak, cry like an infant, like some birds’, Rag *ngeru ‘squeal, squeak, whine’
2 Sak năr ‘cry like a baby’
3 Upv e-nger ‘cry out (goat, bat, fowl)’, Nde *nger ‘cry’ 

Also: (T227) 3 Nese ngirr ‘laugh’, Atchin ngirr, 4 Apma ngelu ‘cry out (goat, bat, fowl)’, Nde *nger ‘cry’

Cf: *gara
Ext: SS: Kwaio joo=joj-n ‘soft terminal bud, growing heart, of palm tree’

*go mouth
2 Nok no=no-na ‘nose’ [G]
4 Paa a-ngo ‘mouth’, ongo ‘mouth; opening of bag or bottle; barrel of rifle; crater of volcano’, Lew go-na
5 Nmk kor=go-n ‘mouth’ [cf. koro ‘enclosure’]

Cf: *bwago, *zigo
Ext: Cf. SV: Sye nogu-n ‘mouth, tooth, entrance, front, top’

*gisa (*giza) smile
1 Mta ngi=ngisa ‘to grin’, Rag nger-∅ ‘squeal, squeak, whine’
2 Sak nüs ‘grin’
3 Upv e-ngis ‘grin, smile’
4 Paa *kiso

Also: (G *nisa ‘laugh’) 2 Araki gigisa ‘grin, smile’, 4 Apma ngingida ‘squeal, squeak, whine’

Ext: Cf. PSV *inVs ‘smile’, *na-ŋasV ‘gums’; SS: Arosi ngingita ‘grind teeth, show teeth, snarl’

*goli top shoot of a plant
1 Mta ngoli-u ‘the top shoot of a plant’, ngol ‘to crop short, break off the top’, Rag ngor ‘young growing shoot of plant’

2 Sak *o-gol ‘bud’
3 Upv ngoli-n ‘top (of a tree)’, Psw ngorphi=marri ‘stem of (coconut palm)’
4 Wam *ngil ‘soft edible kernel of a tree (e.g. coconut, breadfruit)’, Paa a-ngoli ‘new coconut with soft flesh which can be eaten and which has no water’, Lew *golu ‘top shoot of coconut palm; soft gristle in nose of pig’
5 Ngu *gole ‘lip, mouth’

Also: 2 Tolomako holi-na, Araki gola ‘gums’, 3 Atchin yoli-n ‘the top end of a bow’, 4 Apma ngulu ‘tip of young shoot of plant’, 5 Efate na-gole ‘gums’, gol=gol ‘toothless’, mu-gol-mam ‘young coconut with edible husk’

Ext: SS: Kwaio joo=joli-na ‘soft terminal bud, growing heart, of palm tree’

*gora snore, grunt, growl
1 Mta ngora ‘grunt, snort, snore’
2 Vki nora ‘breathe’ [T], Tbo ngora ‘snore’, Sak nor ‘snore’

3 Upv o-ngorr ‘growl (dog), snore (person)’, Psw ngo=ngo ‘(pig) groan with satisfaction’, mba+ngo ‘snore’, Nde ngoxo=ngoxo ‘groan [grunt] with satisfaction (pig)’, *ngor ‘to growl (the dog)’ [C5.3], *ngaxa ‘to breathe, be out of breath, asthmatic’, *ngaxa-sororo ‘to snore’ [C1.2.3]

4 Wam ngo=ngo ‘to growl (like a dog)’, Paa va+ngolo=ngolo ‘(of pig) grunt’ [South], Lew *go=gor ‘grunt, of pig’, *go=goru ‘groan’ [A], *no=nor ‘snore’
5 Nmk gor, Ngu gora ‘to snore’

Also: (T246) (G *nura, *ngora ‘sleep’) [C1.2.2, 1.2.3, 5.3] 1 NE Ambae ngora ‘snore’, 3 Atchin zur=ur ‘to grunt, of a pig’, Tape mi+ngir ‘snore’, Neve’ei ngod ‘snore, (of pig) grunt’, Nāti ngara=ngar ‘breathe’

Ext: POc *ŋorok ‘snore’, *ŋoro, *ŋor(R)a ‘guttural sound’

*gori edge; upper lip

1 Mta ngor ‘mucus of nose’, ngori-u ‘a flat space within an angle [e.g. under gable]’, ngor=ngor (manui) ‘triangular base of (nose) between nostrils’, ngor=ngor parou ‘the triangular space below the nose on the upper lip’ [cf. parou ‘pandanus flower’]

3 Upv ngor=ngori-n ‘upper lip (of person or animal)’

4 Paa ngoli- ‘edge; exposed surface of tree when cutting with axe; deep sea outside reef’

5 Ngu na-gori ‘moustache’

Also: 2 Araki godigodi ‘upper lip; place between nose and upper lip’, 3 Neve’ei no-ngor-n ‘area between mouth and nose; moustache’, no-ngor-omal ‘drop-off on reef into deep sea’, 5 S Efate na-gori-n ‘nose’

Ext: Cf. SS: Arosi ngori=ngori(na) ‘the end of a tree, stone; lower end of breast bone’; NS Simbo gorogoro ‘upper lip’

*iaka fish (generic)

1 Mta iga ‘a fish’, Rag *ige

Also: 3 Upv na-i, Psw na-ix

Ext: POc *ikan

*iila wild

2 Nok ila, Vki ila

5 Nmk Ɂl ‘wild, untamed’, Ngu m-ila ‘amorally evil; wild’

Also: 2 Tolomako ilu ‘fierce’, Araki ila ‘wild (animal), from the bush’

Ext: Cf. Fijian kila, ila. WMP *ma-ilah ‘wild, shy, skittish’

*ilo see, know

1 Mta ilo ‘to see, know; after another verb often to try’, Rag ilo ‘know, perceive’

2 Nok ilo, ile ‘look’, Tbo *hilo ‘look’

Also: (T224,257) (G *ile, *ilo)

Ext: POc *qilo

*inu (*unu) drink

1 Mta un (V) *ima (M) ‘drink’, unu-v ‘to make to drink in; to sink in, be absorbed, of a fluid’, Rag *mwinu

2 Tbo inu

3 Upv -min-i, Vnt m”n(i), Psw mün-i, Nde mün ‘to drink, to lap up’ [C1.10.3]

4 Wam mūn, mnu, Paa mnu=munu (vi), unu [muni] (vt), Lew muni

5 Nmk mnu-mw, Ngu munu-gi

Also: (T251) (F *un(i,u)) (G *inu) [C1.2.1] Cf. *nunu

Ext: POc *inum; cf. PSV *a-m”uni(m,m)”

*io yes

1 Mta io ‘ex. here it is! of satisfaction’

2 Nok io [G], Vki io ‘yes, really!’, Tbo io

Also: 3 Upv iw ‘okay’, Vnt *au ‘yes’ [F], *yaä ‘oui affirmatif’ [C]

4 Lew *ee

5 Nmk ia, Ngu io

Also: 1 Lombaha io, 2 Tolomako io, 3 Atchin io, 4 SE Ambrym iou

Ext: POc *io
**iqo you (sg)**
1 Mta iniko ‘thou, thee’, Rag ginggo
2 Nok niko, Vki inggo [*iniko], Tbo *niho, Sak *i[*iko]
3 Upv nik, Psw xaingga, Nde nungg
4 Wam nek, Paa keiko, Lew ko
5 Nmk kaig, Ngu niigo

Also: (T212) (F *nigo) [C7.1.1]
Note: Most forms reflect either *(i)n-iqo or *ka-iqo.
Ext: POc *iko

**iri-viA fan (n)**
1 Mta riv=riv, Rag iri
2 Nok iri
3 Upv ne-riv=riv, Vnt *na-riv=riv, Psw rivi=riv
4 Wam e-riv=riv, Paa ei-lihi=lihi, Lew *ma-pwi=li=li
5 Nmk rivi=riv, Ngu *niive

**iri-viB fan (v)**
1 Rag *rive=rive
2 Nok iri-a [G]
3 Upv e-riv=riv-i, Psw ri=rvi-s-i,
   Nde ngggolu-ri=ri ‘to blink’ [C1.2.6]
   [ngggolu ‘open eyes’]
4 Paa lihi=lihi ‘fan oneself’, Lew *vi+li=li,
   *pwi+li=li-ni
5 Ngu *niive-a (vt)

Also: [C3.6.3] 1 NE Ambae iri, 2 Tolomako iri, 3 Neve’ei ni-riv (n), riv=riv (v), 4 Baki jevi=levi (n)
Ext: POc *irip

**kaba=kaba swiftlet (Collocalia), small bat**
1 Mta gapa ‘a bat’, gapa=gapa ‘swallow, Collocalia uropygialis’, Rag gaba=gaba
2 Vnt kāmbā=gāmb ba ‘common bat’ [C], Psw xumba=xamb ‘swallow’, Nde na-n-emb=epe ‘swallow’
4 Wam aa=jaa, Lew *kup=ape

5 Nmk kaba=kam, *kapa=kap, Ngu mana-kapa=kapa [manu ‘bird’]

Also: (F *bayahayaloa) [C5.1.3.4]
2 Araki va-kada=kada, 3 Neve’ei nu-hum=nukhub+ial, Nāti ne-vi-?temp=ìtemp ‘small birds that dart about around sunset’, 4 N Ambrym am=am, SE Ambrym av=ap

Cf: *kaba-u, *ka-kava
Ext: POc *bakakabal

**kabani sail (n)**
1 Mta gapan(e) ‘the sail of a canoe’, Rag gabani
2 Nok kopan (kin ov) [C], Vki apan [T], Tbo yambani [T] habani [M], Sak aden
3 Upv na-bin, Psw xamban
4 Wam ben

Also: (T142) (F *yaban[i,e]) (G *gapani) [C3.5.4]
Cf: *bani, *kaba-u
Ext: PSV *n-i(p,v)an

**kabatia (*kabatio) moon**
2 Sak addi
3 Psw (xa)mbaci
4 Wam abate, Paa avatio, Lew kupario
5 Nmk kibati

Also: (T108) (G *gapatia) [C4.1.1] 2 Wusi pahia, Tolomako hatatia
Note: Of languages that retain a final vowel in this word, those in Area 2 have -a and those in Area 4 have -o.

**kaba-u wing**
1 Rag gaba, gabau-na ‘wing’, gaba=gaba ‘flap wings without flying’
2 Vki ap=apa-na [T], Tbo haba
3 Upv na-be-n
4 Wam abau-n, Paa *avou+e-, Lew *kupe-na
The corpus

Also: (T77) [C5.1.1] 1 Vatrata xapu-n, 2 Wusi apaun-na, 3 Rerep hambi-n, 4 Bieria kamba-no

Cf: *ka-kava, *kaba=kaba
Ext: POc *kapak; cf. PPn *kapakau;
SS: Arosi, Kwaio ʔaba

*kaboRa catfish (Plotosus)
1 Mta gqora ‘a fish, silurus’
2 Lew kapa ‘fire, firewood’
5 Nmk *ikapo, Ngu na-i+kapwoa

Ext: POc *kapak; cf. PPn *kapakau;

*kapuRa fire, firewood
1 Rag gabi
2 Vki apu, Sak n-av ‘firewood’ [T]
3 Upv n-abb, Vnt *n-aa-, Psw na-xamb ‘fire, kamb ‘hot’, Nde n-em ‘firewood’
4 Bieria mbi-nu ‘west wind’, Sib wii ‘firewood’, Paa *a-avi ‘firewood’, Lew kapi ‘fire’
5 Nmk kam, Ngu na-kapo

Also: (T117, 134) (G *gapu) [C3.6.1, 3.6.3]
4 N Ambrym jem ‘firewood’

Also: 

*kadi black biting ant
1 Mta gan ‘a kind of ant, the bite painful’
2 Nok kɔʔ[C], Vki aki, Tbo *ngadi, Sak n-ar
5 Ngu kaadi

Also: (G *gadi)
Cf: *kazi-ki
Ext: POc *kadik

*kadua southwest wind
1 Mta *gamue ‘west wind’, Rag *gadue ‘southwest wind’
2 Vki akua ‘sky’, Tbo *ngadua ‘west wind’

Also: (T236) 3 Rerep ke=ke ‘he sings’, mi ke ‘he cries out, he shouts, he cooees’, (e)gcei+r ‘he cries out, he screams’, Nāti ḥa:i ‘call, shout to’, 4 SE Ambrym kei ‘call’

Ext: POc *kai

*kaimasi sorcerer
4 Paa eimasi ‘evil spirit; power to do things through sorcery’, Lew kimi ‘poison; magic’
The corpus

5 Nmk *kaimas ‘flying man’, Ngu na-kaimasi

Also: 3 Neve’ei na-ʔainah ‘sorcery’, 5 S Efate kaimes ‘create, invent’

*ka=kani *sharp

1 Mta ga=gan ‘to work upon the skin so as to impress a mark, make a sore’
2 Nok kɔɔn [C], Sak gen [T]
3 Vnt i-ʔan, Psw kan
4 Wam ken, Paa *ka=ane

Also: (T181) [C3.10.4] 1 Mosina ɣa-ɣe=ɣen, 3 Atchin po+va=vani, Aulua ngga=xan, Malfałaxal i-kan, Nāti kan
Cf: *makani
Ext: Cf. PPn *ka-kai, PMc *ka-kangi

*ka=kava (*kaka) *fly (v)

1 Mta gava ‘to flap the wings, fly with flapping wings’, gava-g ‘to carry flying’, Rag gaga
2 Nok *kave-na ‘wings’
3 Psw *kumb-ax ‘to fly, to hover; to start (sursauter); to jump [C1.5.6, 1.6.11]
4 Wam ka, kɔɔka, Paa kaa [muka], Lew ka

Also: (T243) (F *yaβa) (G *gaga, *gava) [C5.1.1] 1 Marino ghagha, 2 Tolomako kava ‘fly’, kava=kava ‘wing’, 3 Malua Bay go=goep, Mae xa=xand ‘fly’, 4 Seke gak, Bieria nggaka ‘fly’

Note: Most NV reflexes reflect *kava, while Area 4 languages show *kaka. Malua Bay and Mae apparently represent the reduplicated *ka=kava.

Cf: *kaba-u
Ext: POc *kapak

*kalaveai *fish sp.

1 Mta galavei ‘a swine-fish’
5 Ngu kalavei ‘fish sp’

Also: 5 S Efate kalafiei ‘parrotfish sp.’

*kamali *men’s house

1 Mta gamal ‘club-house of suqe [graded society], or of a single high rank’, Rag gamali
2 Nok *komali ‘inn’ [G], *komal ‘men’s house’ [T], Vki amali [T]
3 Upv emil ‘dancing area’, Vnt n-am"el, Psw xamar, Nde n-emel
4 Wam mel ‘men’s club-house ...’, Paa a-amali, Lew kumali ‘village; (men’s) meeting house’
5 Nmk kamal ‘men’s house, dancing ground, village meeting place’

Also: (T56) (G *gamali) [C2.5.1]
Ext: POc *kamali(R)

*kanase *mullet

1 Mta ganase, Rag ganahe
3 Upv *n-anes, Vnt *hanos, Psw xanas
4 Paa anase, Lew kini
5 Nmk kanah, Ngu *kanasi

Also: [C5.8.2] 3 Nāti na-ʔines, 4 Apma kaneh
Ext: POc *kanase

*kani *eat

1 Mta gan (V), gan-a (M), Rag gani
2 Nok (kɔɔn=)kɔɔn (vi), keni-a (vt), Vki ani=ani (vi), ani-a (vt), Tbo hani, Sak gen (vi), *gɔn (vt)
3 Upv *e-an-i ‘eat (cooked food)’, Vnt han-i, Psw xan-i, Nde a=jan
4 Wam en (vi) *e-an ‘eat’, ng+ane ‘to eat; to chew’, Paa ani-ani [kanian] (vi), ani [kani] (vt), Lew kin+ana (vi), kani (vt)
5 Nmk kan, kani=kani, Ngu kani

Also: (T233) (G *gani) [C1.2.1]
Ext: POc *kani

> The verb ‘eat’ is also used metaphorically for the destructive action of ulcers and of fire: 1 Mta gan ‘to eat as an ulcer or sore, spread as fire’, 2 Nok ne ov kon i rire [the fire eats them] ‘they are burned’, Vki ani-a ‘hurt (vt)’, Tbo hani [J],
The corpus

mo cane ‘it burns’ [M], 4 Wam en (vi) ane (vt) ‘to devour (as fire), en-ku ‘to eat out, e.g. of an ulcer’ [ku ‘open’], ng+ane ‘devour, destroy, consume’, Paa ani [kani] ‘[of sore] afflict; burn up, burn down’, Lew ke=kani ‘burn up’, 5 Nmk na-bane ngini=kan Kuwae ‘the volcano destroyed Kuwae’

Also: 4 Bieria nikam n-kan ‘it burns’

Two derived nouns are widespread, referring either to an occasion of eating (feast, meal) or to food (perhaps vegetable food). The form with full reduplication (*kan-i-kan-i) is prevalent in NV languages: 1 Mta gan-a=gan-a ‘a feast, meal’, 2 Nok kani=kani ‘feast’ [M], ‘food (vegetable)’ [T], Vki ani=ani ‘feast (n)’, Tbo hani=hani ‘food’. The derived noun with suffix (*kan-ana) is found mainly in CV languages: 1 Rag gina-gani-ana ‘food’ [gina ‘thing’], 3 Upv an-en ‘food’, Psw na-xan-ian ‘food’, Nde na-an-iene ‘food’, 4 Wam an-en, en-en ‘feast’, Paa ani-ene ‘food; meal; staple part of a meal (as against the meat and vegetables), feast’, Lew na-kan-i ‘meal’, kinani-ena ‘food’ [re-formed], 5 Nmk kin-en

Also: (T90) (G *ganigani) [C3.7.4.1]

*kara** new

1 Mta garaqa, Rag gara
2 Tbo haraba, Sak garav

Also: (T177) (G *garakwa) 1 Duidui karanggwa, 2 Tolomako haravu, 4 Apma rabwa

Ext: POc *ka(r,l)ab*a

*kara** climb, crawl

1 Mta gara ‘spread, swarm like un [palolo worm]; catch and spread like fire’
2 Nok kerak ‘climb’, ro sae ta ker=keraka ‘serpents’ [M], ker=kerako ‘insects’ [G], Tbo haraha ‘(child) crawl’
3 Upv -era, Psw *kalax ‘to crawl’
4 Paa kea [South: gela]
5 Ngu karaka ‘to walk bent over, hands still supporting the body (indicates the child will soon walk properly), ka=karaka ‘crawl (human)’

Also: [C1.6.3] 2 Araki hadaho ‘crawl, walk on all fours’, 3 Rerep karah ‘to creep on the knees’, kara=krax ‘crawl’, Aulua garah ‘go up’, Dixon Reef nggaraka, Neve’ei kharaʔ ‘crawl’ 4 Bieria m-kaka ‘centipede; it creeps (snake)’

Cf: *kara-vi

Ext: POc *kaRaka ‘climb’; PSV *a-ɣraɣ, ‘creep, crawl’

*kara-si scrape

1 Mta goras ‘scrape out, grate, the hard meat of cocoa-nut with vin-gar [cockle-shell]’ ↔

5 Nmk *kera(h) ‘scratch’, Ngu karasi ‘scrape’

Also: 3 Neve’ei ge=gerah ‘rake fire through garden site’

Cf: *karo-si

Ext: Cf. POc *kara(s) ‘peel or scrape (skin off tubers)’
*kara-ti  painful, stinging
1  Rag ga=gara ‘painful’, ga=garasi ‘to pain’ [Y]
2  Nok lol-ke=kara ‘anger’ [lol- ‘heart, mind’]
3  Nde kaxas ‘stinging’
Also: 1  NE Ambae (ga=)gara-st ‘hurt’,
3  Tape khër=khër ‘itch’, Neve’ei i’a=lar ‘itch, itchy’ Nätì kara ‘itch’
Cf: *kara, *kaRa-ti

*kaRa-tiA  bite
1  Mta gara ‘to eat, bite, speak’, gara=gara ‘to clench the teeth’, Rag gari=gasi ‘to itch’
2  Nok kot=kot (vi) [M], keti-a (vt) [T], Vki aiti-a, Tbo hati ‘bite’
3  Upv e-aj-i, Vnt i-he-i, Psx xac-i, Nde i-es
4  Wam ker ‘to crawl on knees, to creep’, Lew kari
5  Nmk kat, Ngu kati ‘to bite, gnaw; to be struck by a vehicle’
Also: (T225) (G *ga(r)a-ti) [C1.2.1]

*kaRa-tiB  stinging, itchy
1  Mta ga=gara ‘to itch’, ga=garat ‘the itch, to have the itch’, Rag ga=gasi ‘to make a rash’ [Y]
2  Tbo vari+hati ‘itchy’, Sak yer-get (vi), *gör (vt) ‘to itch’
4  Paa aiti=[katiat] (vi), aiti [kati] (vt), Lew kari
5  Nmk kat, Ngu kati ‘to bite, gnaw; to be struck by a vehicle’
Also: [C1.4.1]
Cf: *kara, *kaRa-ti
Ext: POc *kara ‘bite’; cf. SS: Gela gala ‘a strong, biting, betel nut’, Arasi aîra, Kwaio ihà ‘hot, stinging, biting’

*kaRa-tiC  tight, close-fitting
1  Mta gara ‘to fit close to’, garat ‘to bring things close together’
3  Psw xac ‘tight (dress)’, Nde nggas=xnggas ‘tight (dress); close-packed’ [C2.8.5.3]
4  Wam ker ‘tight, fast, stiff’, er ‘tight, stuck; fast (like a closely fitting garment)’, Paa kati=kati ‘tight (e.g. trousers)’
Also: [C1.4.1]
Cf: *kara, *kaRa-ti
Ext: POc *kara ‘scratch’; cf. SS: Gela gala ‘a strong, biting, betel nut’, Arasi aîra, Kwaio ihà ‘hot, stinging, biting’

*karaka  bivalve sp., scraper
1  Mta gar ‘a cockle; to scrape’, vin-gar ‘cockle-shell, used to cut yam vines, and to scrape out meat of coconut’ [vin ‘skin, husk’], Rag gari ‘cockle shell; a small shell used as a scraper’
2  Tbo hari ‘grater for shredding coconut’
3  Upv n-ar ‘cockle’
4  Lew pra-ki ‘shellfish (generic)’ [cf. *bura-ti]
5  Ngu kaai ‘bivalve spp. [also includes limpets and Haliotis]’
Also: (G *gari ‘scratch’) 3 Vao na-ghar ‘kind of shellfish’, Axamb na-nggeru ‘scrapping shell’, 4 Apma kaa ‘shellfish sp.’
Ext: POC *kari(s) ‘scrape (tubers, coconuts)’; PEOc *kari ‘scaper; bivalve sp. used as a scraper; scrape with a shell’

*karivi rat
1 Rag garivi
2 Nok keriv [C], Vki arivi, Tbo harivi
3 Upv n-ariv

Also: (T71) (G *garivi)
Cf: *kasuve

*kaRo vine, rope
1 Mta •gae ‘creeper, trailing plant; fibre, string made from it; tie, bond’, Rag gao
3 Upv n-ar, Vnt na-hau ‘vine’ [F], na-yaau ‘rope’ [T], Psw na-xo ‘rope’
4 Wam •awa ‘rope, string, vine …’ [P], •hawa ‘rope’ [T], •ewi-n, au-n ‘vine, rope of’, Paa •a-au, Lew kili-ka ‘k.vine, rope’

Also: (T144) (F *ga[w]e) (G *gae, *garo) [C3.8.3] 1 C Maewo yao ‘vein’, 3 Neve’ei na-iau ‘rope, string, vine, belt, traditional waistband’, Malfixal ne-yau ‘rope’, SW Bay (na)au ‘generic word for creepers’
Ext: Cf. POc *waRoc ‘vine, creeper, rope, string’

*karo root
1 Rag garo ‘root (n), pubic hair’
2 Vki ara-na ↔, Sak n-ar, aro-n [T]

Also: (T105) [C6.4.1.2] 1 NE Ambae garo ‘rope’, 3 Neve’ei no-khoro-n, Nati na-lara-n, 4 Apma koro ‘small root’
Cf: *kawa-ri

*karo-si scratch, scrape
1 Mta ga=garo ‘clutch, tear at’, garo=garo ‘white with scratching, as the body of one who has the itch; a scratched place’

2 Nok kar=karosi ‘scrape’ [G], Vki rosi- ‘grate’, *karasi- ‘tear’, Tbo harosi ‘scratch’
3 Upv o-ro=r(um)i ‘scratch’, Vnt hr=har-i ‘scratch’, Nde koxos ‘to cut (sawing), to cut with scissors; to carve meat; to saw’ [C1.9.30.2, 3.7.2.3, 3.9.4]
5 Nmk *gerah ‘scratch’, Ngu karo ‘scratch, scrape’, kaaro ‘coconut grater’, kar+o ‘scabies, rough surface’

Also: (G *garo-si) 1 Duidui karo+a, 2 Tangoa xarosi, 3 Larevat xar=xares, Avava koro=kor ‘scabies’, Nati nii-kar ‘scabies’
Cf: *kara-si, *koRi, *garo?, *rasa

Ext: POc *[g]o[r,R]a(s) ‘scrape out (coconut meat etc.); dregs of strained coconut scrapings’, PWOc *karo ‘scratch with fingernails or claws’

*karu swim, bathe
1 Mta garu ‘to advance by motion of legs and arms, so to wade and swim, of men’, Rag ga=garu ‘swim, float by moving arms and legs; take a bath’ [Y]
2 Nok •x=r=x ‘swim’ [C], Vki •karo ‘swim’, Sak ger
4 Paa •kulu [mukul], Lew •kulu
5 Ngu kau ‘to swim side-stroke’

Also: (T232) (G *garu, *karo) 3 Neve’ei gar ‘swim (from one place to another)’
Ext: POc *kaRu

*kaRu wild, reckless
1 Mta garu=garu ‘reckless’
3 Psw •ve+kao ‘wild pig’ [C5.3]
4 Lew •mara-na ka ‘wild-eyed’ [mara-na ‘his face’]
5 Ngu kau ‘evil, wild, vicious, undisciplined; extreme exhaustion or exertion’

*kaRuve ghost crab (Ocypode)
1 Mta garuwe ‘a flattened crab’
3 Psw xauv ‘beach crab’
4 Wam au ‘the small sand crab that runs into sea at one’s approach’, Lew *kawiu
5 Nmk kaw ‘crab sp.’, Ngu *kaapwe

Also: [C5.7] 3 Rerep xaur, Neve’ei no-khov ‘sand crab’, Unua xauv, SW Bay na-ʔop ‘beach crab’, Nāti na-ʔop ‘sand crab’

Ext: POc *kaRu(i)ki, *kaRupe

*kasi wash, wipe
3 Psw ka=kas-i ‘wash’
4 Wam keh=kih ‘to wash’, gahe ‘to wet, to wash, to wring in water; to cleanse with water (of clothes, rice, cooking vessels etc.)’, Paa kasi ‘wash, wet’
5 Nmk *kas+erek [C] *ngas+erik [S] ‘wipe’, Ngu kasi ‘to rub, wipe’, *kas=kas ‘towel; to dry oneself off with a towel or wipe one’s hands on it’

Also: 1 NE Ambae gahi ‘to weed’, 3 Rerep kas=kase ‘he wipes’, Aulua kas=kas, kasia ‘wash’, Nāti kas-var ‘wash hands’

*kasuve rat
1 Mta gasuwe ‘a rat’
2 Sak *n-aó
3 Psw xasuv ‘(European) rat’
4 Paa asue, Lew kawe
5 Nmk *kahu, Ngu *kusue

Also: (T72) (G *gazuwe) [C5.3] 3 Rerep hasup

Cf: *karivi

Ext: POc *kaSupe

*katabola tree sp. (Dracomontelon)
1 Rag ghatambola [Gw]
2 Vki *atapolo, Tbo vu-hatabola ‘tree sp.’ [J], xatabola ‘Dracomontelon’ [W], Sak n-adhipol [Gm]
3 Upv ni-tapol, Vnt *na-hatapul

Also: 1 Merlav getaqol, NE Ambae gatabola, 2 Butmas-Tur atapol, 3 Atechin ra(ha)pol ‘tree sp.’, Naman na-tabal, Neve’ei na-ʔatebwel, Unua xetabor, 4 Sa arbol

*katae (*katea) side of canoe opposite outrigger
1 Mta gatae ‘the free side of canoe where the outrigger is not’
4 Paa a-atahe ‘starboard side of canoe’
5 Nmk kate, Ngu katea

Ext: POc *katea, *katae ‘free side of canoe, opposite outrigger’

*katama (*katava) door, outside
1 Mta gatava ‘the shutter, door, of a house’, Rag gatava ‘door, doorway’
5 Nmk katam ‘door, window’, Ngu katama ‘outside’

Also: (T57) 1 NE Ambae gaitama ‘doorway’, Duidui katama ‘door’, 3 Aulua bambi-tev ‘door, gate’, 4 Apma ketap ‘door’

Ext: POc *kataman ‘entrance to house, doorway’; cf. PSV *i-a(d,D)v[au] ‘outside’

*kati firmly
1 Mta *get ‘to rise, stand, stiffly’, *vara-get ‘to stand strong, firm; firmly’ [vara ‘tread, stamp, walk’]
2 Vki le+ati ‘still, immobile’, (a pesi) le+ati-a ‘(they tied it) down’
3 Nde (koxos) ma+as ‘(to cut) carefully’ [C1.9.30.2], iex ma+as ‘to fix (fixim ap, fixer)’ [C1.11.1]
4 Wam kate ‘fast around, holding fast, etc; a verbal or prepositional word, often used, as suffix to main verb’, turu-kate ‘to stitch, to sew’ [turu ‘pierce, prick’], (vereh) kate ‘(to put the foot) securely on’, Paa kati ‘do strongly, do forcefully’, demi kati ‘remember; believe in, have faith in’ [mudem kati], vat kati ‘promise’, lee-kati ‘look for; look after;
The corpus


5 Ngu vara-kati, *varaati-ki ‘(second element in compounds meaning) firmly, steadily, carefully, attentively’

Note: Mta, Wam and Ngu compounds support PNCV *vara-kati ‘stand firm on, hold down with foot’ (cf. *vara-si), which may have a kind of prototypical semantics. Cf. also: 1 NE Ambae vurakeki ‘firmly, well’, 5 Imere varakaaji-a ‘firmly, steadily’

Cf: *kaRa-tiC
Ext: Cf. SS: PBN *kakai ‘to be firm’, *ngaci ‘to be hard, firm’, PMI *gasi ‘firm, solid, tough’, Kwaio ʔai ‘insist, force’

*kato basket

3 Psw na-xandr, Nde n-en’de ‘basket; placenta’ [C2.1.4]
4 Wam aro-bol ‘basket, container; sack, bag, suitcase’, Paa vei+ato ‘long narrow basket (made with coconut leaves and handle made of cottonwood bark for carrying garden produce)’, atu-voi ‘basket made out of coconut leaves’ [cf *bolo], ate-lii ‘basket made out of pandanus leaves; shoulder bag’ [cf. *riki], *atuu ‘womb’, Lew karo ‘basket, fish trap’

5 Nmk *to-rík [cf. *riki]

Also: (G *gato) [C3.8.2] 2 Tolomako hato ‘type of basket’, 3 Unua na-xat, Aulua no-gont ‘basket, bag’, Neve’ei na-نتائج=نتائج, SW Bay no-xond, Náti no-Resultado, 4 Apma kat ‘basket made of plaited coconut leaves’, 5 Efaté li+kat ‘coconut leaf basket’

Note: South Malakula languages reflect *kado.
Cf: *ketê, *koroC
Ext: POc *katu(m,N), PEOc *kato

*katou hermit crab

1 Mta gatou, Rag gatou
2 Nok kato [C], Tbo hatou, Sak *na-hido (H)
3 Upv n-atu, Vnt n-hatu, Nde n-etu
4 Paa atoo, Lew koro
5 Nmk kato?[S] kato [C], Ngu katou

Also: (G *gatou) [C5.7] 2 Araki hotou, 3 Naman no-khto, Neve’ei nu-khutu, Unua xato, Axamb nambwer+xato, SW Bay nimbwir+ʔateu
Ext: POc *katou

*kave crab sp.

1 Mta gave ‘a crab’, Rag gave ‘crab (gen.)’
2 Nok kav ‘crab (generic)’ [C], Vki ave, Tbo have, Sak *ye-ka’r ‘crab sp.’ [kar ‘red’]
3 Upv *n-aw ‘name for various kinds of shore crabs’, Nde n-eve-müš ‘beach crab’ [müš ‘white’]
4 Paa a-ahe ‘kind of crab found on rocks’, Lew kave
5 Ngu kaave ‘sp. of stone crab, black’

Also: [C5.7] 2 Tolomako have ‘crab’, Shark Bay a:ʔe, 3 Nese na-khav”, Naman na-khav ‘crab that runs along rocks around the high tide line’, Neve’ei ni-av ‘yellow crab variety that crawls on the reef bottom at night’, Maskelynes ni-ov, Axamb na-xav, SW Bay ni-ap ‘red-pointed crab’, 4 Apma kap ‘crab (gen.)’
Ext: POc *kape ‘crab taxon, probably a rock crab’

*kavika Malay apple (Syzygium)

1 Mta gaviga, Rag gaviga
2 Nok kevika [Gw], Vki avia, Tbo haviha, Sak n-e
3 Upv n-avi, Vnt n-av”h, Psw *xavik, Nde n-evükê
4 Paa ahie, Lew kavika
5 Nmk kavik, Ngu na-kavika
The corpus

Also: [C6.3.3] 3 Naman na-avèk, 4 Apma kavik, Dukaka have
Ext: POC *kapika

*kavu-ti cover, wrap (esp. food)

1 Mta gav-tun ‘to broil (tun) something small, fish, &c., as laqang [to wrap food in leaves and cook on embers]’,
   *gau-ti ‘wrap, cover, cook on embers in wrapper’, *gahu ‘clothes’
2 Nok *ov+pai ‘cloth’ [G], *kav=kav ‘clothes

Also: [C6.4.1.2] 1 NE Ambae gav-u, 2 Tangoa kab ‘covering’ [R], Araki havu, 3 Vao na-av ‘plaited penis-wrapping’, Neve’ei na-ʔav=ʔav ‘penis sheath’, Nāti na-ʔav+sün ‘penis wrapper’, SW Bay (na)i-ew ‘pudding made of taro, or of taro and fish’,

5 Nmk ka
Ext: POC *kapu(t) ‘wrap, cover; cover food prior to cooking’

*kayu tree, (piece of) wood

1 Mta *tan-gae ‘a tree; wood, wooden’ [tan ‘trunk’], Rag gai ‘tree, wood, stick, log’
2 Nok kæ ‘tree’, lolon kæ ‘bush’ [lolon ‘inside (of)’], Vki au ‘tree (generic)’, Sak e-ge+ni
3 Upv n-ai, Vnt n-ai ‘tree’, Psw na-xai, Nde n-ei
4 Wam li-e ‘a stick, wood, timber, tree’ [li- ‘stick’ classifier], Paa a-ai, Lew la-ki ‘tree, stick, wood’
5 Nmk ka, Ngu na-kau
Also: (T95, 133) (G *gau) [C3.9.2, 6.4.1] 2 Valpei hau ‘stick’
Cf: *kayua
Ext: POC *kayu

*kayua strong

2 Nok mel+kæ
3 Vnt *hua, Nde (na-re nene) nggu=nggu ‘(blood) clot’ [C1.3.2.2]
4 Wam jah, Paa *keiho ‘hard, difficult; strong, powerful, tough’, Lew kawa ‘strong; adult’
5 Ngu kasua ‘strong, hard, difficult, loud’
Also: 2 Tolomako hau=haua, Araki haura ‘hard, solid; difficult, arduous, tough’, 3 Unua i-xaiv ‘hard, difficult, solid, strong, firm’, Maskelynes xai=xai
Cf: *kayu
Ext: POC *kayua

*biai ant

1 Rag gahi
3 Upv n-aj, Vnt n-ash, Psw na-xac, Nde n-es=es
4 Wam (j)eh, Paa a-asi, Lew kii ‘black ant’
5 Nmk kah

The following suggest an idiom,
*bwatu kayua [head strong] referring to wilfulness or stubbornness: 3 Vnt pt-hua ‘stubborn’, 4 Wam batee mi jah ‘they are headstrong’, Paa vati-keiho ‘person who is determined and inconsiderate of the feelings of others’.

*kazi-ki black biting ant

1 Rag gahi
3 Upv n-aj, Vnt n-ash, Psw na-xac, Nde n-es=es
4 Wam (j)eh, Paa a-asi, Lew kii ‘black ant’
5 Nmk kah
Also: [C5.2] 3 Nese na-khajkhe ‘fire-ant’,
   Tape n-ij ‘fire ants (Solenopsis geminata)’,
   Naman na-khans ‘fire ants’, Neve’ei
   na-ʔans ‘stinging black ants (Solenopsis
   geminata)’, Unua ne-xej
Cf: *kadi
Ext: PSV *kacik

*keza blue, green
1 Mta gesa=gesa-ga ‘bright blue, or bright
   green’, ge=gesa ‘a tradescantia with bright
   blue flowers and bright green leaves’,
   Rag geha-ga ‘blue-green’
2 Vki eza ‘light blue, green’, Tbo heja-ha,
   Sak ýás, ýés
3 Upv -ej=eje-n, Vnt i-hs=hse-n, Psw
   *kin=kinac ← [*kinazV << *keza-nV]
4 Wam gha-gha-n ‘(to be) black (used of
   one of the degrees of skin blackness, not
   jet black)’, jeh(-bobo) ‘black, blue-black
   (of human skin colour or bruised fruit)’
5 Ngu kesa-kesa ‘blue’, keesa ‘blinded by
   blue-gray covering over eyes’
Also: (T158) (G *geza) [C3.10.3]
   1 NE Ambae gesa-ga, 2 Tolomako heja,
   3 Neve’ei khans=khansa-n, Malfaxal
   i-ya=ysa-n, Náti ʔasa-n ‘green’
Cf: *malakeza
Ext: POc *keja ‘green’

*(k)ida we (incl)
1 Mta in-ina, Rag gida
2 Nok *rik, Vki ingge [*inike < *inida],
   Tbo hida, Sak ýár
3 Upv *kerr, Psw ndra-te, [-te pl], Nde *koe,
   kite [T]
4 Wam er, Paa i-ire, Lew ita
5 Nmk *ke-à-git ‘we two (incl)’, Ngu
   *ni-gida
Also: (T214) [C7.1.1]
Ext: POc *kita; PSV *ga(S,d)-, *iDam

*kiki (*kekei) small
3 Psw *keke [C] *kekei [T] ‘small’
4 Wam kike, k’ke [P] kekei [T] ‘small, little;
   a little one, a baby’, Lew te-kaki, ti-kiki
5 Ngu kiiki ‘small’
Also: (T162) [C3.10.2, 1.1.1] 1 Hiw ke,
   3 Rerep i-kiki, Axamb kiki, 4 Seke wa+kik
Cf: *riki
Ext: POc *kiki
*kila-la  know, see

1 Mta gilala ‘to know, understand’
2 Sak kō ‘look for, find’
3 Vnt i-kla+u ani ‘he looks for him’, Nde -ra+nggola ‘to know (from seeing or hearing); be able’
4 Wam kel-bore ‘to know, to be able, to know how to’, Paa ilee [kile] ‘educated, knowledgeable, clever’, ilea [kilea] ‘know, know how to, be able’, Lew kilia ‘know, understand’ [*kila-i-a]

Also: (T224, 257) (G *kile) [C2.2.1]
1 Duidui ki=kilae, 2 Tolomako kile-a ‘see’, Araki kila ‘watch, look (in a certain direction)’, 3 Atchin kila ‘to look round, down’, Avava (kil=)kila ‘look, open eyes’

Ext: POc *kila-la, PSV *a-(k,ɣ)i-i ‘know’

*kiRe  pandanus sp.

1 Mta gire ‘Pandanus odoratissimus, female tree’, Rag *gire ‘native tree with fruit like pineapple; pandanus’
2 Tbo *hire=gire ‘woven container from coconut leaf’
3 Vnt na-hei ‘mat’
5 Ngu na-kie ‘mat pandanus’

Also: 2 Valpei hir ‘pandanus mat’, Tolomako hire ‘pandanus mat’

Ext: POc *kiRe ‘coastal pandanus; mat made from its leaves’

*kiri  clear, scrape away

1 Mta gir ‘to clear away, in quantity’ [e.g. clear away weeds, remove ashes from hearth], Rag nggiri ‘sweep’, gigi=giri ‘write’ [Y]
2 Vki iri ‘clear (adj), iri-a ‘clear, shave (vt)’, •kiri=kiri- ‘scrape’, Sak kür ‘to scrape’
3 Vnt kiri-s ‘scrape’

Also: 1 NE Ambae kiri ‘sweep’, te+giri ‘scrape (eg. sago leaves)’, 2 Tolomako kiri ‘to scrape’, Merei giri ‘grate’,
3 Vao ghir ‘to incise, make sand-tracing design’

Ext: Cf. POc *kiri ‘file, rasp, saw’

*kisi  poke, touch with fingers

1 Mta gis ‘thrust, poke, with finger’, gisi-r ‘thrust finger into, thus throttle, choke’
2 Tbo hisi ‘touch with fingers’
4 Wam ki ‘to hold out the hand’, Paa kisi ‘poke’, Lew ki
5 Nmk qih ‘touch, stroke’, Ngu kisi ‘touch with fingers; play stringed instrument; stuff laplap w. meat etc.’

Also: (G *gisi ‘hold’, *gizi ‘squeeze’) 1 Duidui khi-a ‘touch’, 3 Unua i-xsi ‘poke’

Ext: PEOc *kisi, cf. PSV *a-ki
The corpus

*kita see
1 Rag *gita ‘see’, nggi=gita ‘to shine’ [Y]
2 Sak g öd
4 Lew kira ‘look, look at; find out’, kira+va ‘glance, see’ [cf. va ‘go’], kira+va-ani ‘look for’ [cf. vani ‘to’]
5 Ngu *tea ki=kita ‘diviner, curer’ [tea ‘one, person’]
Also: (T224) (G *gite) 2 Tangoa cite, kite [R]
Ext: POc *kita

*koka tree sp. (Bischofia)
1 Rag i+goga
2 Nok auka [Gw]
4 Lew puru-koa
5 Nmk koka [Gw]
Ext: POc *(k,g)ona

*kolo wither
1 Mta golo ‘to fade, wither, said also of sick persons’, Rag golo ‘dry out, wither; fade away’
5 Ngu ko=kolo ‘dry, withered, dried up’

*kona1 bitter
1 Mta go=gona ‘bitter, acrid’
2 Nok ko=kona ‘sour, bitter’, lol-ko(n)=kon ‘hate’, Vki *kon, Tbo hona, Sak yer-gon (vi), gon (vt) ‘bitter, salty’
3 Vnt *kon=kon [< Bislama], Psw kon, Nde ko=one ‘bitter (nivaquine), acid (lemon)’
4 Wam kon=kon ‘bitter, sour’, Paa ko=ono ‘sour, bitter; [of water] salty, brackish’, Lew kono
5 Nmk go=kon ‘salt, salty, sour, bitter’, Ngu ko=kon ‘sour, bitter, salty; hate’, na-kona+e ‘gall bladder’, na-ko=kon+e ‘gall’
Also: [C3.7.4.7] 1 NE Ambae go=gona ‘salty, bitter, bad tasting’, 3 Nese kha=kho ‘bitter, sour’, Vao yɔ=yan, Avava kon ‘bitter, sour’
Ext: POc *(k,g)ona

*kona2 sacred, taboo
1 Mta go=gona ‘close, unapproachable, as haunt of ghost’, Rag go=gona ‘sacred, set apart’
2 Nok ko=kon ‘keep (the Sabbath)’
3 Upv -on ‘holy, taboo’, Psw kon ‘prohibited (tabu)’
4 Wam kon ‘to be holy, tabu’
Also: 3 Unua kon ‘holy, taboo’, SW Bay kon ‘tabu, sacred’
Ext: SV: Kowmera ikənən ‘sacred’ (PSV *i-konan)

*kona3 caught, tangled
1 Mta gona ‘entangled, intricate, so difficult; to be engaged, occupied’, gona=gona ‘to be in a difficulty, as a man who has eaten in the wrong place in the suqe’
3 Upv -on ‘caught (a fish)’, Vnt i-hn ‘caught’
4 Wam gon ‘difficult, complicated, tangled etc.’, on ‘to be difficult, hard, complicated; (of bush) hard to make a way through; to be unknown’, on=on ‘to be at a loss, not to know what to make of something’, Paa le kon=kon [mul konakon] ‘persistent’ [le ‘be, stay’], tou kon=kon [rou konakon] ‘do hurriedly and without proper attention’
5 Nmk gon ‘secure, tight, firm, hooked’, Ngu gona ‘stuck, caught, wedged’, gona=gona ‘busy’
Also: 1 Lombaha gona ‘narrow’, 3 Unua i-xon ‘stuck (spider in web); catch (fish)’, i-xon=xon ‘tangled’, 4 SE Ambrym tahi-kon ‘deepest bush (where people never go)’
Ext: POc *kona ‘tie up’; cf. SV: Anejom eyen ‘to be caught (in net, string, web)’ (PSV *a-yan); PPn *?ona, *no?a ‘catch’; PMc *konaa ‘to catch’

*kore (*qore) musical instrument
1 Mta we-gore ‘native pipe, flageolet’, kore ‘the trunk of a tree used as a drum, hollowed from a longitudinal slit, the lip
of which is struck’, Rag *gori ‘flute made of bamboo’

2 Vki kore ‘slitgong’

5 Nmk le-kor, Ngu lo-kore ‘panpipe, flute’
[lo- ‘thing’]

Also: (F *gore ‘horizontal slit drum’) 3 Aulua meti-ori=or ‘flute’, 4 Apma goori ‘flute made of bamboo’

*korA *koro 117

1 Rag *gori ‘flute made of bamboo’

2 Vki kore ‘slitgong’

5 Nmk le-kor, Ngu lo-kore ‘panpipe, flute’
[lo- ‘thing’]

Also: (F *gore ‘horizontal slit drum’) 3 Aulua meti-ori=or ‘flute’, 4 Apma goori ‘flute made of bamboo’

*korA 117

The corpus
4 Wam *goro+bul ‘village’, *ngor ‘tabu fence’ …


Also: 3 Neve’ei no-gor=gor ‘temporary shelter’, Unua ko=kor ‘door, gate’, 4 Bieria ko ‘fence’

*koroC trap

1 Mta gono ‘a conical basket used for taking small fish at Gaua, filled with coral and set in narrow channel in a reef; the fish hunted into it and taken up’, Rag goro ‘trap (for catching wild fowls)’

4 Paa a-koro ‘trap for catching wild chickens (made out of wild cane)’

5 Nmk kor ‘fishing net’, Ngu kooro ‘a particular sort of fish-net or bird trap’

Also: 3 Unua mat+xor(xor) ‘bird trap’

Ext: POc *koro ‘to cut around; prepositional verb denoting motion around or against; village fortified by surrounding palisade or ditch’

*kota chicken noise

1 Mta kota=koa ‘to talk, chatter’, Rag got=gota+ra ‘cackle’

2 Nok *kat=koto ‘chirp’ [G]

3 Upv o-ko=kota ‘cluck (hen)’

4 Paa *ko=kotaa ‘[of hen] cluck’

5 Nmk *qota=kota ‘cry of hen laying egg’

Also: 3 Avava kota=kota+ah ‘(of hen) cluck after laying egg’, 5 Imere pwotapwotaa

*koti cut

1 Mta got ‘to prod, dig in with point, cut with point of knife; to run in, penetrate, as thorn or pointed stone’, i-got ‘the pointed wooden knife used to divide lot [mashed breadfruit] with’

2 Nok koti ‘cut tops off taro’ [C], Vki oti-a ‘pierce (vt)’, *koti-a ‘cut’

3 Psw *kuc-i, *ngguc-i ‘cut with scissors’, Nde *kor ‘cut with scissors’

4 Paa oti [koti] ‘scoop out copra’

5 Ngu ko=koti ‘cut up in pieces; to cut coconut pudding in arc-like wedges’

Also: [C1.9.30.2] 2 Tolomako hoti=hoti ‘to slice’, 3 Avava kot ‘cut with scissors’, Rerere goji ‘he cuts with scissors’

Ext: POc *koti ‘cut off (hair, taro tops, etc.)’

*koto-vi (*qoto) cut, cross

1 Mta koto ‘to nip; to snap’

3 Upv at(y)i ‘through, across’, Psw kröv-i [second element in verbs of breaking or cutting crossways, putting things across each other]


5 Ngu koto-vi ‘break, cut (a long thing); separate, away’, dua-goto ‘to cross (a road or stretch of water)’, da+gota ‘traditional weapon like an axe’, ma+koto ‘to break (vi), broken (of something long, e.g. one’s leg, a branch, a rope)’

Also: 3 Unua xotvi ‘across’, Aulua cutuvi ‘sever, cross’, 4 SE Ambrym ta+xotehi ‘cross (vt), ta+xototehi ‘cut up (long things)’, Bieria mo-koto ‘it is finished’

Ext: POc *koto ‘cut (across)’

*kozo-mi husk a coconut

1 Mta goso (V), gosom-a (M) ‘to job [sic] a spike, thence to husk a cocoa-nut with a pointed stick; [also to stab a pig, spear a fish]’, i-goso ‘the stick used to husk with’

4 Wam kusum-te, kisim-te ‘to de-husk, take the husk off’, Paa oseme [kosemi]

5 Nmk na niah ka=kahom ‘husking stick’ [na niah ‘digging/husking stick’], Ngu
The corpus 119

koso-mi ‘to husk’, koso=koso ‘to husk’, kooso ‘sharpened stick on which coconuts are husked’

Also: 1 NE Ambae goso, 3 Neve’ei khunsam Ext: POC *kojom ‘husking stick; husk (coconuts)’

*kubu-iA (*kubwi) throw stick at (fruit)

1 Rag gubwi ‘fling, throw with a sideways action’, gai-gubwi ‘throwing-stick’
3 Upv o-bb=ubb ‘(stick thrown by its end) spin’, o-bb-i ‘throw a stick at (e.g. to dislodge fruit)’, Psw xumbw-i ‘knock down with stones’, kumbw-in-i ‘knock down with stones; knock down fruit with stick’, xi-kumb ‘stick to throw at fruit’
4 Wam abu ‘to pelt with sticks, e.g. to bring down fruit from a tree’, ku(ne) ‘to throw (as a stick or a long object) ...’, e-ku ‘throwing stick’, Paa o-uvo ‘length of stick thrown up into tree to dislodge fruit’, uvu-ni [kuvuni] ‘throw upwards, lob’, Lew kupwi ‘fling’
5 Nmk kupwe ‘knock down fruit by throwing stick’, kuupwe ‘fruit throwing stick’

Also: [C3.2.6] 3 Avava wum ‘throw piece of wood at’, Rerep kumbu hini nice ‘he casts a stick’, Nāti noʔiomp ‘throw’, 5 S Efate pwi ‘throw small stick to knock down coconuts’

*kubu-iB (*kubwi) kick

1 Rag *bui
5 Nmk *gum, Ngu *kupwe

Also: [C3.2.6] 1 NE Ambae vu-a, 4 N Ambrym kubby, kum ne, akum, 5 S Efate pwi
Ext: Cf. POC *qubu, *qub*i- ‘hit with fist or weapon’

*kuiba Pacific pigeon (Ducula pacifica)

2 Nok *kuep [C], Vki *wepe, Sak *n-uwad (H)

3 Upv n-ib, Vnt hup”, Psw na-xumb ‘wood pigeon’
4 Wam um ‘a big black bird (? Pacific Pigeon)’, Paa uiive, Lew kupa
5 Nmk kiim, Ngu *wiipa (Ss)

Also: [C5.1.3.5] 2 Matantas na-huete, Araki huep’e, 3 Naman nu-khub, Neve’ei no-khoim, Una na-xib, SW Bay no-oimb ‘large bird sp.’, Nāti noʔiomp, 4 Sa up ‘bird sp.’
Ext: SV: Ura wim, Sye no-cwem; cf. PN: PCE *kuukupa ‘fruit dove’

*kuka crab

3 Psw na-xuc ‘crab’ [C5.7] [also in names of several species]
4 Lew lo+kuka ‘crab (generic)’
Ext: POC *kuka ‘k. crab (prob. living in mangrove swamp, possibly Sesarma sp.)’

*kuli skin, bark

1 Rag guli-na
2 Nok *kuri-na ‘skin, husk, bark’, Vki *uri=uri-na, Tbo *huri
3 Psw n-ür ‘skin’, n-üru-xer ‘skin, bark’
4 Wam ul ‘skin (of trees, of body etc.), alu-n ‘skin of, bark of, pod of’, Paa uli- ‘bark of tree ...’, Lew kulu-sia
5 Nmk wili-n, Ngu *na-wili

Also: (T39) (G *gur(iu)) [C1.1.2.1, 6.1.1] 2 Tangoa huri-na, kwuri-na [R], 3 Atchin viöl=vül-völ-, wül=wülu- ‘skin, bark, rind’, 5 S Efate kul-
Ext: POc *kuli

*kumadua conch shell

4 Paa amarue, Lew kumasu(w)a
5 Nmk kimadu

*kumaʔu island teak (Intsia)

3 Vnt hmau, Psw xumao, Nde no-komou
4 Wam umu ‘teak’, Paa umou, Lew puru-kumu
5 Nmk kima?, Ngu na-kimwau ‘Intsia; slitgong’
Also: [C6.4.1.3] 3 Naman no-khmo, Neve’ei nu-khumo

*kumwi beard
1 Mta wung-i-u ‘the beard; the chin’, Rag gumwi-na
2 Nok kumwi- [T], Tbo humi
3 Upv n-umwi-n, Vnt hm-n, Psw *xumue-n, Nde *no-kuma-ne ‘his chin’, *nel-kuma-ne ‘beard’ [nele ‘hair’]
4 Wam amu-n
Also: (T9) (G *gumui) [C1.1.2.2]
Ext: POc *kum(*)i

*kura-ти Indian mulberry (Morinda)
1 Mta wura ‘a plant’, Rag guresi
3 Upv na-hu, Nde nan goxo [W]
4 Paa o-ulo, Lew puru-kula
5 Nmk kir, Ngu kuura
Also: 1 Mosina wur, NE Ambae hure, 2 Matantas na-hura, Araki huda
Ext: POc *kurat

*kuRita octopus
1 Mta wirita, Rag guita
2 Nok kuit [C], Vki uita ‘squid’ [T], Tbo uita, Sak n-od, *n-ed
3 Upv na-it, Vnt hut, Psw na-xer, Nde nu-nguuvute
4 Paa uiite, Lew *kuta
5 Nmk kiit, Ngu wiita
Also: (T71) (G *guirita) [C5.6.2]
Ext: POc *kurita

*kutu¹ louse
1 Mta wut(u), Rag gutu
2 Nok kuto-n [C], Vki utu-na, Tbo hutu, Sak n-od ‘louse’, udó-n ‘his lice’

3 Upv na-ut, Vnt na-hu, Psw na-xur, Nde nu-nggut
4 Wam ur, Paa o-utu, Lew kuru
5 Nmk kit, Ngu kuutu
Also: (T64) (G *gutu) [C5.2]
Ext: POc *lapu

*kutu² seed
1 Mta wutu-i ‘the seed-tuft of sugarcane, reeds, &c., panicule, flower’
3 Psw *kru-xer ‘kernel, seed’
4 Wam atu-te, Paa uiti- ‘seed’, Lew kuru-sia ‘seed’
Also: (T131) 3 Atchin wusi-n, Rerep xuti-n, 4 N Ambrym kuttu-n, 5 Imere kuta ‘breadfruit seed’
Cf: *kutu¹
Ext: SV: PTn *uikat; SS: PMI *kou ‘seeds, kernel of canarium’, Kwaio kuui-na ‘seed (small)’, MM: Simbo kutigi ‘kernel of betel nut’

*laba big, many
2 Nok *lava ‘big’, Vki lapa
3 Upv e-lep, Nde ta-lepe [C], lepe [T], ti-labwe [D] ‘big’, *hapwe ‘many’ [also in words for ‘thumb’, ‘thigh’]
4 Wam la ‘to increase, multiply; very’, Paa ei+leve ‘huge’, (Ahii-)leve ‘almighty (God)’, Lew lapwa ‘become fat, swell up’
5 Nmk daka-lam, a-lam, Ngu lapa ‘main; big’, laapa, lapu=lapa ‘great, many, a lot’, taka-lapa ‘eldest’
Also: (T161) (G *lava, *lawoa) [C1.1.1]
2 Tasmate ta-lapa, 3 Malua Bay i-lep=lep, Rerep ta-ramb ‘he is mature’, Aulua lemp, lemb=lemp ‘fat’, Neve’ei lam, Axamb a-lemp, 4 Sa bet+lap
Ext: POc *lapu

*labwe appendage (root, tail)
1 Mta laqe ‘a creeping plant of which a crimson dye is made; to spread and join’,
lage-i, *lage-i ‘the blade, flat, broad and thin part, as blade of paddle ...tail of eel (not of fish)’, 2 Nok *lape ‘a creaper, root used as dye; root (of banyan)’, *lage-i ‘dorsal fin’

2 Nok lapwe-n ‘tail’ [C]

3 Upv lapwe-n ‘root’, Vnt lap-n, *lep- ‘tender shoot’

4 Wam li-ne-i, libi-i ‘root of, post of (house)’, Lew *pwe+nga-sia ‘root’ ⇔

Also: (G *lape ‘tail’) 1 Baetora lambi ‘tail’, 3 Rerep rambui-n ‘its root’, Unua rabwe-n, Aulua bweli-n, libe-n, ‘root of’, 5 S Efate n-lapwe-n ‘tentacle’

Ext: SV: Anejom nelopwe ‘base of fish tail where it joins the body’ (PSV *na-lub”)

*laga [A] lift flat object from surface

1 Mta langa ‘to lift up, turn up, so as to show the underside, as edge of a mat, the sole of foot, leaf from the end’, langa-i ‘the underside’, ma-langa ‘raised up’, Rag langa ‘raise as on a hinge; raise a layer of thatch, mend roof’, *langa ‘raise, lift up as lid of box’, ma+langa ‘fulfilled, lifted up’, gai-langa ‘pointed or sharpened stick for husking coconut’; *langge ‘lift up or turn up (the edge of)’

2 Nok lan ‘open (eyes, book)’, me-lana ‘opened’

3 Upv e-inge ‘husk (coconut)’, Vnt i-lan-i (limin) ‘support on open (hand)’ [C], ba lni ‘to open’ [C], i-lane-i ‘he read it’.

4 Paa lenge [lenga] ‘husk (coconut on husking stick); remove (leaves) from corn cob; open (book)’, lenge laati ‘unpeel, unstick’, lenga-hasu ‘wink’ [cf. *vazu]

5 Ngu laga-i ‘lift (flat object) from surface [e.g. the wind raising a tin roof, clothing from the body]’, laaga ‘look for, search’

Also: 3 Neve’ei lang=lang ‘tip over, capsise [ex. canoe]’, lang=langah ‘unwrap; turn (page)’, 4 Apma ngla ‘lift up or turn up (the edge of)’ ⇔

*laga [B] fish scales; peeling skin

2 Nok *lape=na-n ‘fish scales’ [C], Tbo langa=langa-i (maji) ‘(fish) scales’

4 Paa enge- [South: lenga-ite] ‘dry skin; dry bark of tree; scale of fish’

5 Nmk ma+laga ‘scales (of a fish)’

Also: 2 Araki lagalaga ‘with ulcers: in several skin diseases ...used when the dead skin drops off in pieces’, 3 Avava u+langa-n ‘scale of fish; dry skin, flaky skin; skin (e.g. of snake) that has been shed’, 5 S Efate lag ‘scale (fish)’

Ext: POc *laga

*lagi [A] wind (n)

1 Mta lang, Rag langi

2 Nok *lani, Vki lani, Tbo langi, Sak *a-lan ‘hurricane’

3 Upv ling, Vnt na-len, Psw *ne-an, Nde na-hang, *na-hai

4 Wam leng, Paa e-angi [South: a-lang], Lew lagi

5 Nmk lagi, Ngu na-lagi

Also: (T121) (G *langi) [C4.1.5]

Ext: POc *anin ‘wind’, cf. *lani ‘sky, weather’

An expression for ‘hurricane, cyclone’ [wind strike/kill] is found throughout NCV with this noun, though the verbs which follow it are varied and it is not possible to formally reconstruct the full expression. (See Ross 1995): 1 Mta lang vus [vus ‘to strike, beat; to kill by blows’], 2 Nok lani losu [los ‘hit, kill’] [C], Tbo langi losu [losu ‘hit, kill’], 3 Upv ling ravij [re civi ‘hit’ [T]], Vnt nalen i-rp [ripi ‘hit’ [T]], Psw ne-an-tamwis [tamwis ‘hit with stick’], Nde na-lhai-xap, 4 Paa eang-ue [angā] [ue ‘(wind) blow’ [mā] but cf. uasi ‘hit, kill’ [muasi]], Lew lagi-popwe [popwe ‘damage, destroy, injure, hurt’], Nmk lagi-āt, līgāt āt [āt not recorded except in this expression, but cf. Ngu], Ngu na-lagi-atu ‘hurricane, cyclone’ [atūgi ‘hit with stick, kill]
Also: [C4.1.5] 1 NE Ambae langi ue, 
2 Tolomako lahi losu, Tangoa langi-vili 'storm' [R], 3 Naman neleng ikhëj, Neve'ei nelang khotian, Nāti ni-leng-rap
Ext: Fijian cagi-laba 'hurricane' [laba 'strike, murder']

*lagi2 up
1 Mta lang 'upwards, heavenwards'
3 Upv Ling-men 'Epi' [upwind from Uripiv]
5 Ngu e-lagi 'up, high, above, top', paki-lagi 'high'

Ext: POc *lanjīt 'up, above'

*lago fly (n)
1 Mta lango 'the bluebottle fly', Rag lango 'fly, blowfly'
2 Nok lano [G], Vki lano, Tbo lango, Sak a-lag
3 Upv *ling-rrawo, Vnt na-len, Psw ne-ang, Nde *na-wa+lhai
4 Wam lang, Paa e-ango [South: a-lang], Lew lago
5 Nmk lag, Ngu laago

Also: (T65) (G *lango) [C5.2]
Ext: POc *lano

*la-i take, give
1 Mta le, la (M) 'to give or take, with at or ma [directional particles], respectively', lai 'to be able, succeed', Rag lai 'give, take, bring, get'
2 Nok lɔ 'put, take, receive, have', lei-a 'take' [M], la-ma 'bring' [C], Tbo lai 'take, get, bring'
3 Upv e-la-i 'take', e-la 'give'
4 Wam lae 'to hold (as e.g. in cupped hands, hollow of hands or arms), to take in one's hands', Lew la 'bring, give'
5 Nmk la 'hold'

Also: 5 Emae la- 'give'
Cf: *lavi

*lailai happy
1 Rag lailai 'prosper'
2 Sak lel ‘to play’
3 Psw lilai ‘crazy’ [C1.3.4]
5 Nmk lailai-ean 'gladness', Ngu *laelae 'happy, to enjoy', *laelae-a 'happy, glad, pleased'

Also: 2 Araki avu/lai ‘glad, happy’, 3 Nāti leilei 'crazy, mad, drunk'
Ext: SS: Bugotu lealeaa 'to be joyful, glad; to rejoice'

*laka=laka whiteeye (Zosterops)
1 Mta *mwa+leg, Rag laga=laga 'Zosterops spp. ... also female Pachycephala ...'
2 Nok lak=lak [C], Vki la=la
4 Wam le=la-bao 'a bird (? yellow white-eye)', neti-le=la 'a small bird ... prob. the small white-eye (? Central Solomons White-eye) ...' [neti- 'child of'], Lew nin-la=ea
5 Nmk lika=lak 'whiteeye', Ngu laaka 'whiteeye'

Also: 2 Matantas naha+laga=laga 'fantail warbler', 2 Araki va-la=laha, 3 Tape pë-le=lakh, Atchin we-le=la 'small bird sp.', Naman në-vi+lakha=lakh 'yellow white-eye', Neve'ei na-v+le=laʔ 'kind of bird', Nāti ne-vwi-la=lαʔ, 4 SE Ambrym tohu+la=ia 'Yellow White-eye, Zosterops flavifrons'

Ext: PSV *na-(vaj)layav 'white-eye, Zosterops flavifrons'; SS: Kwai la=kə 'willie wagtail bird (Rhipidura leucophrys)'

*lakau (*lakawa) cross over
1 Mta lagau 'to pass, cross over; of impediment rather than space', Rag *langgao 'pass over, cross water ...', *nggalao 'cross (v)', galau 'go over'
2 Tbo lahau
3 Psw *lakao 'to step over', Nde lhou 'to step over'
4 Paa laau+i 'go over', Lew *kalawa ↔
5 Nmk lako, Ngu kalau ‘climb over’ ↔
Also: [C1.6.3] 2 Tolomako halu ‘enjamber, franchir, passer par dessus’ ↔, 3 Vao laghau ‘to cross over, jump over a fence’, Neve’ei lukhei ‘go over, step over’, 5 S Efate e-lkao ‘pig fence’, nri+lkau ‘jump over’, paa-lkau ‘step over’, Imere kalawa ‘stile’ ↔ Ext: Fijian kaalawa ‘step or stride over’;
SS: Nggela galau ‘to stride over, across, cross by a stile’, Kwaio laʔu ‘step over’; cf. POc *laka ‘step’

*lako² hunt
1 Rag lago-i
2 Vki •a+la=la-i ‘hunt with bow and arrow’
3 Vnt •raγ=raγ[T], Psw ku=kao ‘to hunt wild pigs’ [C3.3.2] ↔, -kau ‘hunt’ [T] ↔
4 Paa •la=au, Lew lau
5 Nmk vaʔa+lak, Ngu pa-lako [pa- ‘go’] Also: (T255)

*lala trochus shell, bracelet
1 Mta lala ‘univalve, top shell; bracelet made of it’, Rag lala ‘top shell, Trochus stellatus; shell armlet, ring’
2 Nok lal ‘bracelet’ [C], Tbo lala ‘trochus shell’
3 Upv na-ler ‘trochus shell’, Vnt •lulu ‘trochus’ [F], lala ‘type of bracelet’ [C]
4 Wam lal ‘trochus (shell)’, Paa •lele [South: al] ‘trochus’, Lew •piale=lele ‘trochus’
5 Nmk la ‘ring’, Ngu •lela
Ext: POc *[l][a][lak][o]

*lalaso plant sp.
1 Mta lalaso ‘a kind of half-wild yam, with tubers on the vine’
4 Paa •lelaso ‘kind of tree with edible leaf (Polyscias scutellaria)’, Lew puru-le
5 Nmk lalah ‘yellow hedge around houses’, Ngu na-lalaso ‘treelike sp. of island cabbage’
Also: 5 S Efate na-u+lala ‘small bush, formerly eaten; prob. Polyscias sp.’
Ext: PSV *Liw[S] ‘k.o. plant, Polyscias scillodendron’
*laqu outrigger struts

1 Mta laku 'to fasten with horizontal sticks or bamboo, laid along and bound round'
2 Nok lɔʔ 'sharp stick for husking coconuts', lɔʔtutun 'outrigger struts' [C], loʔu-na 'thorn, cock’s spur' [M], Tbo laku 'wooden pins fixed into outrigger' [M]
3 Upv luk 'outrigger struts; tree sp. (Murraya paniculata) from which they are made', Psw •vwi+langg 'crossed poles of outrigger', Nde ne-vax+langg=langg 'crossed poles of the outrigger' [Cf. ne-vaxa 'arm']
4 Wam •wa-lik (ne ham ne bulbul) 'the crossed stakes (of the outrigger on a canoe)', Paa •a-lako 'kind of tree used for making outrigger poles', •hei-i-lako 'pegs used to attach outrigger to outrigger poles'
5 Nmk wara+lag 'crossed sticks attached to outrigger to hold cross-beams', Ngu laagu

Also: [C3.5.3] 2 Araki laku 'small forked wooden pegs fixing the outrigger to the horizontal pole', 3 Nese na-lak 'pegs by which outrigger is attached to outrigger poles', Naman bati-lug, Rerep bati+rug

Ext: SS: Kwaio laku 'together, join together; composite canoe', Arosi raku 'to tie, fasten'

*laso testicles

1 Mta laso-i 'the male members; a big boar pig', laso 'a rawe [hermaphrodite] pig', Rag laho-na 'scrotum and/or testicles'
2 Vki •lasa-na, Tbo laso, Sak •å-låhå-n
3 Upv laso-n, Vnt la-n [F] le-n [C,T] la-k [T], Psw nö-sö-n, Nde no-lho-ne
4 Wam loho-n, Paa •hei-aso- [hetasen] [South: hai-lase-n], Lew ku+la-na
5 Nmk laho-n, Ngu na-laso-na 'testicles; penis, before circumcision', (na)laso 'external genital organs (either sex)'

Also: (T25) (G •laso) [C1.1.2.3] 2 Valpei laso-ku

Ext: POc *laso(R)

*lau sea, shore

1 Mta lau 'the seaside as opposed to the inland; the beach as approached from the land', Rag a-lau 'on beach, on lee side ...'
2 Tbo a-lau 'the shore'
3 Upv nga+lu 'sea-shore, shorewards, out to sea (from the shore)', Psw a-o 'offshore (au large)', vi-o 'out to sea (vers le large)'
4 Paa e-au [South: a-lau] 'to/on the shore (rather than somewhere inland); to/on the beach', Lew •loo-si [si 'sea']
5 Nmk e-lo 'sea (location), seaward', Ngu e-lau 'shore, seaside, beach; further out from shore'

Also: 3 Tape e-lo 'down (to the coast), on the coast', Naman a-lo 'down by the sea, by the coast', Neve'e lo 'down below to the coast', SW Bay ba+lau, ba+lao 'to the sea', 4 Bieria i-lau 'the shore'

Ext: POc *laur 'sea, seaways'

*lavi carry, take

1 Mta lav 'to take, receive'
2 Nok •lap-i 'give'
3 Vnt •i-lav"-i 'take', Psw •liv 'to carry', Nde •lip 'to take, to give'
4 Paa lahi 'carry; pick up (especially of many small things)', Lew lavi-a 'take'
5 Ngu lavi ‘bring, take’

Also: (T222) [F *la[β]ji] (G *la-vi) [C1.9.2.1, 2.5.6.1] 1 NE Ambae lave ‘to (dative),’ 2 Valpei lavia ‘take’, Tangoa lavi nai ‘bring’, lavi ‘take, receive’ [R], 3 Vao lagh ‘to take’, Naman lev ‘give; take, get, fetch’, Aulua levi-a ‘take, give, receive’, Maskelynes lav-i ‘take’, lav-xin-i ‘give’, 4 Apma lev ‘take’

Note: In the sample languages *la-i and *lavi are in near-complementary distribution, and from the existing glosses it is not possible to get a clear sense of whether there was originally a semantic distinction, or whether *lai is simply a phonologically weakened form of *lavi, or perhaps morphologically innovative, i.e. a reformation from a new base after final consonant loss (*alap-i > *lavi, *alap > *ala, *ala-i > *la-i).

Cf: *la-i

Ext: POc *lapi ‘take from’, *alap ‘take’

*laya 1 sail (n)

4 Paa *a-la, Lew mwa-le
5 Nmk l, Ngu na-la

Also: (T142) 3 Maskelynes na-lai, 4 SE Ambrym e-la, Bieria n-lai

Ext: POc *layaR

*laze (*lazi) coral

1 Mta las ‘live coral, of the branching kinds’, Rag lahi
2 Nok lage ‘stone (v), throw stones’, Tbo lage=lage
3 Upv wa-laj=lij ‘small dead coral-stones on beach’, Vnt na-vir-les ‘small stones, coral’
4 Paa *mera+les ‘broken pieces of dead coral washed up on beach’, Lew li ‘branching coral’

5 Nmk *les ‘branching coral’

Also: [C4.3.4] 2 Valpei laj, Araki pal+lase ‘sea coral’, 3 Rerep ni-ras, Maskelynes na-va+lai, Neve’ei ne-lans ‘staghorn coral’

Note: The Tbo and Paa forms agree with the reconstructed POc final vowel, but loss of this vowel in Mta would not be regular. Both this and the assimilation in Upv imply *lazi.

Ext: POc *laje ‘coral, branching coral’

*leba mud, dirt

1 Mta lepa ‘dirt of the ground, mud, dirt generally; dirty’
2 Nok lepa ‘earth’, Vki lepa ‘ground, earth, soil, clay, mud’, Sak å-låd ‘earth’
3 Upv *lap=lap ‘mud’ ↔, Vnt na-lj ‘lake’ [T], *na-lej ‘mud’, Nde *n-emp [T], *ni-lip [C] ‘mud’
4 Paa *tan-lep=lep [T] [cf. tan ‘earth’], Lew *lapa ‘lake’

5 Nmk lem, Ngu na-leepa

Also: (T124, 135) (G *lepa) [C4.2.1, 4.2.2] 3 Naman lebe=leb, Neve’ei ne-lem ‘lake’, ne-lebe=lem ‘mud’, 4 SE Ambrym le=lep, Bieria n-la

Ext: POc *le(b,p)a
The corpus

*lega  sing, dance
1 Mta lenga ‘a woman’s dance’, Rag lenga ‘a kind of dance, usually performed by men’
3 Upv na-leng ‘a traditional dance’
5 Nmk leg ‘sing’, Ngu lega ‘to sing, song’
Also: (T54, 267) 3 Nese na-leng ‘ceremonial dance’, Atchin na-leng ‘a square character dance’, SW Bay le=leng+vaʔal ‘special dance ...’, 4 SE Ambrym leŋ ‘a native dance’
Ext: Cf. POc *laŋi

*leidumudumu whale
3 Upv lerrumrum [cf. o-rrumrum ‘wild’], Psw lendrumundrum
4 Wam lurumrum, Paa leirumuru, Lew lesumsum
Also: (T74) [C5.10] 2 Tangoa lerumrum, 3 Neve’ei lirum-dah, SW Bay ni-ndumdum, Nāti lintumtum

*leo word, speech, voice
1 Mta leo (V), *lea (M) ‘word, report, law’, Rag leo ‘rule, law’
2 Nok *li-o-na ‘voice, words’, Vki leo-na, Tbo leo ‘voice’, Sak lo-n ‘speech’, o-lo-n ‘voice’
3 Upv na-le ‘word, language, statement’, Nde ne-le ‘his/her voice’
5 Nmk daʔa+le ‘learn to speak’, Ngu roroa+leo ‘sound’ [cf. *ro=ro-go], masi+leo ‘sound, language, dialect’
Cf: *daleʔo
Ext: POc *leqo ‘voice’

*leʔo  wake up, open eyes
2 Vki (le=)leo ‘live, dwell, be awake’, Tbo le=leo
3 Upv •-ku+lu ‘wake up; open eyes’, Vnt •-la, Psw l=lo ‘to open the eyes’, lō=lō ‘to wake up’, Nde nggə+lo ‘to open the eyes’
4 Wam le ‘to open eyes, awake; to begin, start (of a story); to awaken, to begin (a tale)’, Paa le [mule], Lew tavi-ło
5 Nmk le=leʔ ‘wake up’, leʔe=le ‘look (appear)’, Ngu leo ‘open eyes, le=leo ‘to wake up’
Also: [C1.2.3, 1.2.6] 1 NE Ambae le=leo ‘light (n), shine’, 3 Atchin le=le ‘to wake up (vi)’, Naman gē+lo ‘look; open one’s eyes’, Neve’ei gi+lou ‘open one’s eyes, wake up, look’, Rerep co+ro ‘he opens his eyes’, Aulua le=le, 4 SE Ambrym le=le ‘have a premonition’, le=lei ‘wake up (vi)’
Cf: *leʔo-si
Ext: POc *leqo

*leʔo-si see, look
2 Vki lesi-a ‘see’
3 Upv •-ku+lu ‘look’, e-les-i ‘see’, Vnt le-i ‘sees him’, Psw ris-i ‘see’, Nde nggo=lo ‘to look at’ [C1.10.2], •li ‘see’ [also in various expressions meaning ‘watch’]
4 Wam le=nun ‘to look at oneself (as in a rock pool), now used of looking at oneself in a mirror’, Paa lesi ‘see, look at, read’, lee-kati ‘look for, look after’, Lew ma-le, mwe-le ‘look for’, ma-li ‘look for, find, discover’
5 Nmk loʔiʔh, Ngu leo ‘to look, look for, look through’, loo=lo ‘look for, through’
Also: (T224) (G *leo, *lesi) [C1.2.6] 1 NE Ambae leo, lehi ‘see’, 2 Tangoa le-vośaci ‘know’, 4 N Ambrym lehe
Cf: *leʔo
Ext: POc *leqo, *liqo; PSV *e-łoqVs; SS: Bugotu liohi ‘to look at’
*lewa leg

2 Sak *u+le-n
3 Vnt t+i-n, Psw *rie-n
4 Wam laa ‘a leg, a foot, a footprint’
   (independent form), je-n [P], le-k [T]
   ‘leg’, Paa a-lo- [alen] ‘lower leg’, Lew la-na
5 Nmk *lao-n ‘foot, heel’

Also: (T34) 3 Aulua ne-lua-, 4 Sa li-, SE Ambrym leo-, Bieria le-n

*lia empty space

1 Mta lia-n ‘hollow in or under a rock, cave, den’
4 Wam le=le-n ‘position, place, area’
5 Nmk lia-n ‘place, position’, Ngu na-lia
   ‘usual place, position, place where something has been’

Ext: Cf. POc *lua(ŋ) ‘hole, pit, cave’, PMP *lia ‘cave’

*ligi1 pour

1 Mta ling ‘to pour gently’, Rag ling=ling ‘be scattered’
2 Sak liig
4 Wam lii ‘to leak, leak out, be poured out ...
   be spilled’, lli-ne ‘to pour out’
5 Ngu ligi ‘to spill over’, ligi-si ‘spill’

Also: (G *lingi) 2 Tolomako lih+ere ‘pour out, lih+se ‘aroser’, Tasiriki za+lini-a
   ‘pour out’

Ext: POc *lingi

*ligi2 put, leave

1 Rag lini ‘lose, let go’ [W], ling ‘give, allow, grant, loose ...
   [H]
2 Nok lin [C], Vki lini-a ‘deliver, bring, leave (vt)’
3 Upv a-ling-i ‘put, put on; select out; allow, let; leave’, Vnt lh ‘leave’, Psw ring-i ‘to put
   (mettre, poser)’
4 Wam ling-i ‘to put, place; let, allow; let go, let down; leave, miss; leave out; to forget;
   bear (a child), beget; leave alone’, Paa

lingi ‘put; leave behind ...’, Lew lig+ani ‘let go, put, leave, place ...’

Also: [C1.9.4, 1.9.5] 2 Araki lig-i- ‘carry, take (s.o.) on a vehicle’, 3 Naman leng ‘put’, leng=leng ‘leave, release, let go of’

Ext: SV: Anejom ijini-i ‘put, leave (plural subject)’ (PSV *a-lini-i); NC: Nyelayu ulii ‘set down passengers; spread net’

*ligi3 sway, nod

1 Mta ling ‘to incline, lean’, Rag ling=ling ‘rock, sway’
2 Nok mo-lin siwo ‘bowed his head’
5 Ngu ligi ligi(-pwa) ‘shake (head)’

Also: 2 Tolomako tama+lili ‘bow head’, 5 Imere ligaa=liga ‘shake head’

Ext: SS: Bugotu ligi ‘to incline, drop the head’, ligi ‘to oscillate, wobble, capsise, of canoe, wag, of head’;
ligi ‘to wag the head’

*liko-ti tie up, tether, strangle, hang

1 Mta ligo ‘to tie with the end of a line, as when tying up a pig; to hang by the neck, strangle’,
   Rag ligo ‘tether, hang (oneself)’, ligo=ligo, lixo-e [T] ‘sew’
2 Nok lik toko ‘tied’, likte ‘hoist’, lik+totoni ‘imprison’, likot ki ne mata ‘porter’, Vki lio=lio-a ‘tie up, lead by rope’, Sak li ‘tie, tether’
3 Upv -i+li ‘hang oneself’, e-il(e) ‘tie on, tangle, sew, lead by rope, hang (person)’,
   Vnt lio ‘tie up’, lisi ‘noose’ [C], Nde lake nggixo ndanggal ‘to hang oneself’
   [nggixo ‘around’, ndanggal ‘to hook’]
4 Wam *luwo ‘to bind around (as a rope around a pig’s head or cow’s horns);
   to lasso, tether’
5 Nmk lik ‘hold, seize, grip’, e-liek ‘mean, stingy’, likot ‘tie rope onto something (post, tree)’, Ngu loko-ti ‘(flying fox)
   hang (in tree), hold on; tie, tether’

Also: (T244) (G *ligo) [C1.7] 3 Vao lighor ‘to make fast a canoe; to hang oneself’, Atchin hoti ‘to tie up, attach (pigs to
   stakes)’, Naman lēkh ‘tie; hang, suspend’
The corpus

Ext: POc *liko ‘hang’, PSV *a-liy(i,e)c-i ‘tie up’

*līma¹ hand, arm
1 Mta *limwa ‘un [avoidance] word for panei, hand’, Rag līma
2 Nok lima-na, Vki lima-na, Tbo lima ‘hand’
3 Vnt lm’a-n
4 Lew lima-na
5 Nmk lima-n
Also: (T12) (G *lima) 3 Vao nime
Ext: POc *līma

*līma² five
1 Mta *tave-limwa, Rag →līma
2 Nok lima, Vki lima, Tbo ha-lima, Sak →lon
3 Upv e-lim, Vnt i-lm”, Psw e-rim, Nde se+lome
4 Wam lim, Paa lime [elim], Lew lima
5 Nmk i-lim, Ngu liima
Also: (T191) [C7.8]
Ext: POc *līma

*līsa nit
1 Mta līsa ‘a nit, pupa of louse’, Rag liho-i ‘crush with nail’
2 Tbo līsa
3 Vnt lse-r na naht [naht ‘louse’]
4 Paa mai-lese, Lew leel
5 Ngu līsa
Also: 1 NE Ambae lihe, 3 Tape lōja-r ‘nits’, Rerep ma+ris, Maskelynes na-mwi+les, SW Bay ni-mwehe+ris
Ext: POc *līsaq

*līu¹ go beyond, exceed
1 Mta *li=1 ‘to go aside, fall away from [e.g. to miss a target]’, Rag līu ‘surpass, more than’
2 Nok līu ‘above, greater (used in comparative constructions)’, Vki līi(-a) ‘lead, go first, be ahead; go beyond’ ↔, te līi-na ‘many’, Tbo līu ‘win; be better’, Sak lō+d ‘exceed, surpass, go beyond’
4 Paa līi [multi] ‘pass, go past; miss; more than’, Lew līu
5 Nmk līw ‘too much, too many, very’, Ngu līu-sa ‘past, beyond; to surpass, pass’
Ext: POc *līu ‘pass by, surpass’

*līu² return, reverse
1 Rag vwa-līu ‘answer’ [cf. *vwavwa¹]
2 Tbo (mo) lī=li-taci ‘he turns end for end, he turns it round’ [M], Sak lū+d ‘to go around it’
3 Upv •-luwi ‘return’ ↔, e-lī=li ‘turn (end to end), change positions’, Psw •lī=l ‘backwards’, •lī=li ‘upside down’, •lī=li- in-i ‘back to front’ [C7.4.2.4]
4 Wam lu=lu (ne) ‘backwards, back to front, wrong way round, upside down’, Lew -lī=li ‘go upside down’, si+līu ‘give customary payback’
5 Ngu lī=li ‘to return’, laki-pi-līu ‘sister exchange marriage’ [laki ‘marry’]
Also: 2 Tolomako lī=liu ‘return’, 3 Neve’ei ma+li=li, Malfaxal ma+li=liu ‘return’
Ext: POc *līu ‘turn’

*līua arrow
1 Rag lio
2 Vki līe ‘bow’, Tbo līua ‘traditional game involving throwing wild canes’
3 Upv ne-līw, Vnt na-lu, Psw nū-lō ‘arrow with bone point’, Nde ni-llu, no-mbut-llu ‘arrow’, luo ‘to fire an arrow at’ [C3.3.3.1]
5 Nmk ne-līv ‘arrow for shooting flying foxes (made from chicken leg bone)’, Ngu na-līua
Also: (T146) (G *līua) [C3.3.1] 1 Toga liwa, 2 Valpe'i lua, Tolomako lio, 3 Neve’ei lu ‘to shoot’, nu-llu ‘arrow’, Nāti ni-lip ‘bullet’
*livo tooth
1 Mta livo ‘a bracelet of pig’s tusk’, liwo-i ‘tooth, pincer of crab, spider etc.’, Rag livo
2 Tbo *livua ‘horn’
3 Upv liv, *liwe-n ‘tooth, tusk, thorn, claw of crab’, Vnt lu-n, Psw rivo-n ‘tooth; blade of axe’ [C3.9.1]
4 Wam le ‘a tusk, a tooth’, lu(w)o-n ‘tusk of, tooth of’, Paa *a-loho, *loho- [South: a-luho, luhe-n], Lew mera-lue-na
Also: (T6) (G *liwo) [C1.1.2.2] 3 Nā ti nelivo-n, 5 Emae liwo=livo ‘uncastrated adult male pig’
Ext: POc *lipo

*livoKA middle, between
2 Nok liwka-na ‘among, between’, liwka-n-alo ‘mid-day’, Vki *va+livu-na ‘middle’, Tbo livuha
3 Upv livō ‘middle; waist (of a person); half-way; not long ago’, Vnt liha+lm”au ‘mid-day’, Psw *rmbo-xer ‘middle (milieu)’, •rmbae-n ‘middle (milieu), between’, Nde live-ne ‘middle of, between’, ni-live-ne ‘trunk of a tree’ [C6.1.1]
4 Paa luhii,lahuo ‘middle, between, halfway’, Lew lika ‘middle, centre’
5 Ngu *mwa+leo+puto ‘middle, centre’ [cf. puto ‘navel’]
Ext: SV: Sye i-lvuc ‘(private room in) house’, ilvucten ‘between’; Fijian levuka ‘middle’; PMc *luka, *luk(ao) ‘centre, middle’; MM: Tolai livua-n ‘in the centre of, in the midst of’
Cf. POc *liwan ‘open space, between, middle’

*loa black
1 Mta loa-v ‘blacken by fire’
4 Lew ma+lo=lo
5 Ngu looa ‘black, dirty, black-spotted (pig)’
Also: (T154) 2 Valpei lo=loa, Navut loo, 3 Neve’ei lu=l ‘orange, brown’, 4 Bieria lo=lo
Ext: Fijian loa=loa

*loloA inside
1 Mta lolo-i ‘the inner part; a hollow’, a-lo ‘in, on’, lo ‘what is inward, and thence place; in, at’, •lele ‘the inside of a building’, Rag lolo-i ‘inside, middle; body, stomach’, *a-lolo-n ‘in, inside’, *lol ‘in, on’
4 Wam loli-n ‘inside of’, lo-n ‘inside part of’, Paa ee- [South: le-n] ‘inside, interior, middle’, Lew lo-sia ‘inside’
5 Ngu lalo-n ‘inside’ [Eb]
Also: (F *lolo-na) 3 Neve’ei ne-lel-n, 5 S Efate e-lol ‘yard’

*loloB heart, feelings, mind
1 Mta lolo-i ‘the inward part of man, heart, affections’
2 Nok lolo-na
3 Upv nolo-n ‘feelings, etc’, Vnt n-l-n ‘heart’, Psw *nalö-n ‘[seat of feelings]’
4 Wam lol ‘the seat of affections or feelings; the “heart”, lolo-n ‘heart of, feelings of’, Paa ee- ‘mind, seat of emotions’ [A] (subject of a variety of verbs expressing emotions and mental states)
Also: 2 Shark Bay n-le-k ‘my thought’, Araki lolo ‘inward part of a person, seat of feelings, heart’, 3 Neve’ei ne-lel-n
Ext: POc *lalo- ‘inside’; PSV *lolo- ‘heart, seat of emotions’

An expression for ‘forget’ may be reconstructed as *lolo bogi [mind night], though some languages have relexicalized one part or the other: 1 Mta lolo-qong ‘ignorant, stupid, unenlightened; to forget’, 2 Nok lolon oora [oora ‘night, dark’], 3 Psw na-lô-n e-mbong=mbong-in-i, 4 Paa ee-ne vo=bongo, Lew sine-na poni [sine-na ‘guts’]

*lolo laplap, baked pudding

1 Mta loko ‘a pudding of grated yam; to make a pudding by grating yam, coconut, almonds’, Rag longgo ‘pudding of grated yam, taro, banana, etc.’
2 Upv na-lok, Vnt nôkô bôak ‘taro cake’ [puk ‘taro’], nôkô mbó ‘yam cake’ [pai ‘yam’] [C], Psw na-engg ‘yam laplap’, nggo(-buangg) ‘(taro) laplap’, nggo(-vüc) ‘(banana) laplap’
3 Wam lok, Paa a-eko [South: a-lok], Lew lo

Also: [C3.7.4.4] 3 Nese na-lok ‘pudding’, Naman ne-lag ‘pudding’, Neve’ei ne-lang, Rerep na-rog ‘native pudding baked in oven’, Letemboi na-langga, Malfaxal nô-longg

Ext: Cf. POc *loku(t) ‘bend, fold’

*loqo laplap, baked pudding

1 Mta loqo ie n’sahi ‘he bathes in sea’ [M] lohop ‘wash’ [T]

Ext: SS: Tolo (le)leso, Bugotu thothoho, Saa loloto; MM: PCLk (Kimbe) *loso ‘to swim, bathe’

*lolo-bi spit

1 Rag •lodo-vi
2 Nok lo=loto, loko=l-bi ‘spit (on), lotov-na ‘spittle’, Vki loto ‘spit’, •lito ‘spit (vi)’, Tbo •lito
3 Upv o-lutuv

Also: (T245) (G *lito, *loto) 1 Merlav lot ‘spit’, NE Ambae lodo-si ‘spit on’, lodo-gi ‘spit out’, 3 Nese livtov, Rerep me-rut ‘spit’, ne-rut ‘spittle’

*loto-bi foam

2 Tbo •lito=lito-i (tarusa) ‘(sea) foam’
5 Nmk •lo=lot, Ngu •na-lota, •lota ‘to boil; bubble, foam, lather’

Also: (T137) 1 Merlav wo-lot=lot ‘foam’, 2 Valpei tas-late ‘salt’

*lua1A vomit (v)

1 Mta lua ‘to put out of the mouth, spew, vomit’, lua-g ‘to vomit out, put out of the mouth’, lu=lua ‘to vomit, be sick’, Rag lua
2 Nok lu=lua, Vki u+lua ‘vomit (vi)’, Tbo lua-si, Sak lu
3 Upv o-lu+v ‘to vomit’, Vnt i-lu, Psw lü, Nde li=luo
4 Wam loo, Paa luue [mulû], Lew li=lua
5 Nmk lu, lua-?, Ngu lua

*lua1B vomit (n)

1 Mta lu=lua-i
2 Nok lu=lua-na, Sak o-lu
3 Vnt lu-ien, Psw na-liù
4 Paa luo- ‘vomitus’
5 Ngu na-lua-na ‘that which is vomited’
*lua* 2 *out, away*
1 *Mta* *lua* ‘out, through; to pull out, up’, *Rag* *lua* ‘out’, *do+lua* ‘different’
2 *Vnt* *lua* ‘away’, *Nde* *lua* ‘away, off, out’
3 *Wam* *lua* ‘tell out’ [ke ‘call’], *Lew* *lua* ‘tell out’
4 *Ngu* *lua* ‘out, off, away’

*luqu-ni* (*luku-ni*) *fold, bend (esp. limbs), roll*
1 *Mta* *luk* ‘to bend at an angle, as arm or leg; to squat with bended knees’, *lukun* ‘to bend at an angle (vt)’
2 *Nok* *lukan* ‘roll up, coil up’ [C]
3 *Psik* *nggun-nggun* ‘to shrug one’s shoulders; to fold the wings’ [C1.5.6, 5.1.1]. *Nde* *lumung* ‘bent, crippled, *luk* *luk* *nggun* ‘put on a blanket’ [C1.9.23], *nggun* ‘to be twisted’ [C3.10.2].
4 *Wam* *lumung* ‘to roll up sleeves; to sleep curled up; to bend the knee; to roll up a mat, to roll a cigarette, to fold material’ [C1.4.1. 1.5.3, 1.7, 1.9.23], *wox-nggun* ‘to fold up the wings’ [C5.1.1]
5 *Ngu* *luk* ‘to fold, roll’, *tu+luk* ‘dumpling w. meat inside, small laplap’
The corpus

Also: [C1.7, 1.9.23] 1 NE Ambae *luku* ‘roll up’, *luge* ‘wrap; clothes’, 2 Tolomako *taha-luu=luu* ‘crippled’, Araki *malu* ‘roll, roll up (vt)’, 3 Nāti *kampu-lungk* ‘clench fist’

Cf: *lulu-mwi*

Ext: Cf. POc *lo(k,g)u(t)* ‘bend, fold’, SV: PTn *lu(k,g)u(v)n* ‘carry under arms’, SS: PMl *lugu* ‘wrinkle, fold’, PMic *lukuma* ‘fold, wrap’

*ma?ati low tide, exposed reef*

1 Mta *meat* ‘ebb, low tide’, *ngol+meat* ‘the fringing reef about low water’
2 *Tbo mo mati* ‘it’s low tide’, *le mati* ‘the tide is going out’
4 Paa *maati* ‘tide’
5 Nmk *maʔat* ‘shallow (water), low tide’, Ngu *maat* ‘reef’, elau *maati* ‘the tide is out, is going out’ [elau ‘sea’]

Also: 3 Atchin *mat* ‘low tide’

Ext: POc *maqati*

*mabu-si breathe deeply, rest*

1 Mta *map* ‘to leave off’, *mwaps-ag* ‘to breathe; draw in and send out breath; … to take rest’, *Rag mabu* ‘breathe, rest’
2 *Nok mepu* ‘rest’, Vki *mapus* ‘dying, almost dead’, *Tbo mabu* ‘rest’
3 Upv *-mabbus, -mabbös* ‘sigh, give death rattle’, Psw *mambu-n* ‘chest’, *ngambos* ‘to breathe’
4 *Wam maabuh, maaboh, mabjoh, maabiōh* ‘a sigh, a long breath’
5 Ngu *mapu+a* ‘to inflate, blow up’

Also: (T241, 246) (F *m[a]lab[ab]usayi*) [C1.2.2] 1 Duidui *mambu-na* ‘heart’, 2 Tangoa *m'apu* ‘breath’, *nabu* ‘heart, rest’ [R], 3 Atchin *namb, nam* ‘blow, breathe, rest’

Cf: *ma?ati*

Ext: POc *njapu*; PEOc *mabu* ‘heart’; PSV *(a,ə)-* *mata* ‘a sigh, a long breath’

Also: 3 Rerep *mi re* ‘it bleeds’

Cf: *daRa*

Ext: PSV *-mada[]*

*ma-da-da rotten, over-ripe*

1 Mta *manga* ‘sickly, as some fruits in smell when ripe, as the smell of fish to woman lying in’, *Rag mada* ‘withered leaf; withered, dried out but still soft’, *mada= mada* [H], *mwada=mwada* [Y] ‘soft’
2 *Nok maʔ* ‘cooked’ [C], Vki *kana* [*dana]*
3 *Vnt i-m”a=m”d* ‘ripe’, Psw *mandra=mandr* ‘soft; over-ripe; sodden (field)’ [C6.1.3, 4.2.2], *ndar* ‘stagnant’ [C4.3.2]
4 *Wam mdar, Paa *made* ‘(of wood, cloth) rotten’
5 Nmk *madan* ‘rotten’, *dan=dan* ‘wasted food’, Ngu *madada* ‘rotten (wood, cloth, above-ground crops)’

Also: (T180) (G *danga, *daru* ‘rotten’, *mada* ‘cooked’) 1 NE Ambae *mada* ‘rotten, over-ripe’, 2 Tolomako *maja* ‘cooked’, Merei *manda* ‘ripe, cooked’, 3 Atchin *mer* ‘ripe; ripe coconut just before it falls from the tree’

Note: The forms shown here appear to reflect three possible morphological variants: *mada, *madada, *dana*. But it is possible that some of the third type actually derive from the second via ellipsis of the first vowel (compare *Wam mdar* with Psw *ndar*).

Cf: *ma?ati*

Ext: POc *madRa* ‘grow ripe, overripe (breadfruit and bananas), PSV *(a,ə)-* *mata* ‘rotten’

*madRa bleed*

1 Mta *manara=nara* ‘bloody’
4 *Wam mraa* ‘to flow (of blood)’, Paa *medaa*
5 Ngu *madaa*

Also: 3 Rerep *mi re* ‘it bleeds’

Cf: *daRa*

Ext: PSV *-mada[]*
*madau quiet, gentle

1 Rag *marou ‘quiet, listless’
2 Psw mandrao ‘to be quiet, gently’
   [C7.4.2.4], mendrao ‘slow’ [A], mendr=mendrao ‘simple’ [C2.2.6]
3 Paa merau ‘weak; soft; do softly; do gently’

Also: [C2.8.1] 2 Valpei marav ‘weak’, 4 SE Ambrym merou ‘calm, quiet, peaceful, sober’

Ext: Cf. POc *[ma-][d]*rapu ‘still, calm, windless’

*madau orphan, separate

1 Mta manuya ‘orphan’
2 Sak naru ‘sad, dejected’
3 Paa ti-marue ‘orphan’
5 Ngu madua-ki ‘apart from’

Also: (F *madua)

Ext: Cf. Fijian dua and NV forms reflecting *tuwa(le) ‘one’ (T187).

*madidi (*mariri) cold

1 Mta ma=marir ‘cold’, *mwarir ‘cold, damp’
2 Vki makiki, Tbo *mahariri
3 Upv *e-m=mrari ‘cold, cool’
4 Wam marir, marid ‘cool, cold, numb (of bodily feeling or of inanimate objects), easier (of pain)’, Paa *madili ‘cold, cool; (of water) fresh’, Lew *manini ‘cold, foggy’
5 Nmk *(mi)miladin, Ngu *malaadi ‘cold; to feel cold; to have a cold’

Also: (T173) 1 NE Ambae ga+mwadidi, 2 Tolomako ha+nariri, Tanga m”axariri, xa+m”ariri, nakariri [R], 3 Atchin mer-merin ‘to cool oneself’, Naman me=melade, Neve’ei melela’adi

Note: A second syllable is added in some forms: -la- in Area 5, and *-ka- in Area 2 and NE Ambae, cf. PPn *makalili.

Ext: POc *ma(k)a(d)ri(d)riŋ

*madou (*marou) thirsty

1 Mta marou ‘thirst, thirsty’, Rag madou
2 Nok maro=rou, Vki makou, Tbo *mado+hi, Sak nar+ao
3 Psw mandreu ‘thirst’
4 Paa maro=roo ‘thirst’, Lew mwosu ‘thirst’
5 Nmk midew, Ngu *matou

Also: 3 Rerep meruh ‘he thirsts’, Nāti mantru ‘thirsty’, 4 Apma ma=mdi, Baki midou jerio, Bieria mereu ‘he thirsts’

Ext: Cf. NC: Nyelau, Pije malu; PMc *marawu; SS: Saa marou, Arosi marou ‘very hot, sweating, thirsty’; MM: Proto Nakanai *malehu, *malou, PWMP *daqu

*magu gape, open the mouth

1 Mta manga ‘an opening with lips, mouth; to open, gape’, Rag manga ‘pant, gape as with thirst or heat’
2 Nok manga ‘to open the mouth’, manga=manga ‘to chew’ [C1.2.1]
3 Nde manga ‘to open the mouth’, manga=manga ‘to chew’ [C1.2.1]
4 Paa mangle ‘open mouth, agape; (of entrance) open wide’, Lew maaga
5 Ngu maaga ‘open mouth, gape, be amazed’, na-maga ‘roof of the mouth’
Also: [C1.10.3] 2 Tiale mana=mana
‘breathe’, 3 Atchin meng+teng ‘gape, yawn,
opening of mouth’, Neve’ei manga+lal ‘yawn’, Unua i-xen+man ‘yawn’
Cf: *waga
Ext: PCP *maga ‘orifice, be open’; SS: PBN
*manga ‘mouth’, Arosi manganga, Kwaio mwanganga ‘opened wide’; MM: Simbo māga ‘mouth’

*ma (=ma) come
1 Mta ma ‘hither, this way’, Rag mai
2 Nok *si+mae, Vki so+mai [T], su+mai
[T], Tbo mai, Sak *la+m [*lako mai]
3 Vnt *ma, Psw vani+ma [van ‘go’]
4 Wam me, Paa mai, Lew i+mi
5 Nmk mah ‘come, come into view, emerge’
[S], Ngu u+mai (sg), ru+mai (pl)
Also: (T231) (G *ma) [C1.6.7] 3 Atchin ma
Ext: POc *mai, *ma

*makala ant, crawling sensation
1 Mta *magal=gal ‘of the feeling of the skin
when tickled, as by something crawling
over it’
5 Ngu makaala ‘red ant’, makala=kala
‘itchy; sexually aroused’
Also: (T78) (G *magala) 1 Vatrata mayala
‘red ant’, 3 Neve’ei ma=ma?an ‘tickles,
ticklish’
Cf: *qalo
Ext: Cf. POc *kalo ‘ant, cockroach; crawl’;
PSV *makali ‘k.o. spider’, *malaq-*malaq ‘ant (generic?)’

*makani sharp
1 Rag ma=magani
3 Nde manggal
4 Lew *m(w)ali
5 Nmk *makal, Ngu *makali
Also: (T181) [C3.10.4] 1 C Maewo
mataxani, NE Ambae makeni=keni,
3 Avava magal, Neve’ei magal,
SW Bay, Nāti (i-)makan
Cf: *ka=kani

*makubu gecko sp.
1 Rag *magobi ‘edible lizard’
3 Upv mob, mobb, Vnt m"e=m"ap’ ‘small lizard’
PSW mexömb, Nde
*na=malamb
4 Wam miju, miju ‘the big eyed lizard’
Paa maavi ‘gecko; any lizard’
5 Ngu makopu (Ss), *makovu, mwakovu
(Ng) ‘sp. of lizard’
Also: [C5.4] 3 Tape mib, Naman mukhub,
Neve’ei nu-mukhum, Unua maxeb(b),
4 N Ambrym mijum ‘big-eyed lizard’,
SE Ambrym moup ‘gecko’

*makubu grandchild
1 Rag *mabi-na ‘grandchild, son’s wife,
brother’s wife, mother’s brother’s wife’
[W], ‘daughter’s child’ [H], ‘potential
wife, children of mother’s brother’s
daugther’ [Y]
2 Vki *mapi-na
3 Upv mebbu-n, Vnt *hip-n, Psw
meximbü-ngg ‘descendants’
4 Wam meb(e)o-n, Lew *mapi-na
Also: 1 NE Ambae vagabui-, 3 Rerep
mehem-bu-n
Note: Rag, Vki and Lew suggest a possible
reduced form *mabi.
Ext: POc *makubu

*mala1 hawk; chiefly title
1 Mta mala ‘a hawk, kite, osprey’,
Rag mala ‘swamp harrier, Circus
approximans’
2 Nok mala ‘hawk’ [D], mal saue ‘captain’
[saue ‘high’] [M], Vki mala ‘harrier,
Circus sp.’, Tbo mala, Sak e-ye+nal
3 Upv *nu-mal ‘chief’
4 Wam mal ‘title of the highest grade(s)
of fangkon [graded society] chief(s)’
5 Nmk maal ‘red hawk’ [S], mal [C],
Ngu maala
Also: [C5.1.3.1] 2 Matantas na-nala ‘Circus approximans’, Araki m"ala ‘swamp harrier; chief’, 3 Atchin ni-mal ‘the kite; a maki title’, Tape në-mwal ‘chief’, Naman nu-mal ‘chief’, Rerep na-mar ‘chief’, Aulua na-mal ‘chief’

Cf: *bala
Ext: SV: Anejom n-mej-yap° (PSV *nə-mal(i,e))

*mala² sour, bitter
1 Mta mala ‘ill, bad; often distinguishes wild from cultivated plants’
3 Upv e-mel=mel ‘bitter, too salty, bad-tasting’, Psw mel=mel ‘acid; insipid’
4 Paa mæae [South: male] ‘bitter; (of tea) not sweet enough; (of cordial) weak’, Lew •male ‘bitter’
5 Ngu mala=mala ‘not sweet’

Also: (T173) [C1.3.1, 4.1.4] Ext: POc *malaso

*malava twins
1 Rag malava [Y]
3 Upv •mwelew ‘twins; an inseparable pair of friends’, Psw meav
4 Paa mæhe [South: maleh] ‘twins; double nut inside single shell’

Also: (Cf. F *ʃaraba) [C2.1.4] 1 NE Ambae malava, 3 Neve’ei ne-melav ‘twins of the same sex’, Unua merev, SW Bay ni-malap, 4 Apma mwelap
Ext: PSV *nə-mwal

*malazi leftover food
1 Mta malasi-u ‘food not eaten the day it is cooked; the next day’s; to go sour; cold [food]; food distributed and taken away at feasts’, Rag malahi ‘cold food’
2 Tbo •malaje ‘leftover food, eaten the following day’
3 Upv (lok) te+mlij ‘remains of (the pudding)’, Vnt m"ales, m"las- ‘leftovers’
4 Wam mæle ‘food’, Paa •mæse-ne ‘red mould growing on stale food’
5 Nmk malah ‘rotten, wasted (food)’, Ngu malasi ‘mouldy, stale, going bad’

Also: 1 NE Ambae malasi ‘leftovers’, 3 Atchin lok malats ‘remains of the pudding’, Rerep maraj ‘(he has) consumption’
Ext: Cf. SV: Anejom eleΘ ‘be left over after equal division or distribution of food’. (PSV *a-las); PPn *masi ‘fermented, of vegetable food’

*male sole of foot, footprint
1 Mta male+ka-i ‘the sole of the foot, foot; a footprint, track’, Rag male+le- ‘footprint’
The corpus

2 Nok kut+male-n ‘heel’ [C], Vki male+le-na ‘mark [trace left by]’
3 Vnt m"e (tl-n) ‘sole of foot’, m"a (ln"a-n) ‘palm of hand’, m’na nil ‘the prints of the nails’ [NT], Psw •mele-n ‘footprint’, •mel xambe ‘scar’, Nde •ne-mbale nene n-μnono ‘scar’.

4 Lew •mya-mula nala ‘heel’ [lana ‘foot’]
5 Nmk •mwale-lao-n ‘heel’ [lao-n ‘foot’], Ngu •na-mwele ‘foot’, •na-mwele-aru ‘palm, hand’ [aru ‘arm, hand’]

Also: [C1.7] 3 Atchin mel pütüng ‘footprints’, 4 Apma male- ‘mark (of burn, cut)’, Sa malin-li- ‘footprint’, 5 S Efate na-mwle-natue ‘footprint’

Ext: Cf. SV: Lenakel namwi- ‘track, footprint’ (PSV *na-m(i,la)-)

*mali Polynesian plum (Spondias)

2 Nok mali ‘Dracontomelon’ [Gw]
3 Psw mar+kokoc

4Wam mali ‘a large tree ...[with] yellow edible fruit ...’, Paal mali=mali, Lew •paru-mel=mel
5 Nmk mali=mali, Ngu na-mali

Also: [C6.3.1] 2 Tolomako mali ‘Dracontomelon’, Araki vi-m”ali ‘dragon plum, Dracontomelon vitiense’, 4 Dakaka mel, SE Ambrym mali ‘Dracontomelon’

*maliqo cloud, dark

1 Mta *maligo ‘a cloud’, Rag malinggo ‘dark, absence of moonlight’
3 Upv e-malik ‘dark, dull, (moon) set’, Vnt m”alk ‘darkness’, Psw marngg ‘night’ [C4.1.3], Nde ni-nilonggo ‘cloud’, na-melengge ‘sky’ [C4.1.1]
4 Wam malek ‘invisibility, darkness’, Paal maliko ‘dark; black’, Lew maliko ‘black’, le-maliko ‘night’
5 Nmk malig ‘cloud, darkness; dark, dirty’, maligo=lig ‘heavy cloud before rain’, diki-malig ‘dark, darkness’, Ngu maligo ‘dark; heathen’

Also: [C1.2.4] 3 Neve’ei mele=mal ‘have cramp; (of limb) tired’, mele=mal-en ‘be unable to do (something)’, 4 N Ambrym be-ng ma=mal ‘I am very tired of’, 5 S Efate mal ‘refuse, don’t want to’, malo (ki) ‘dislike’

Ext: Cf. SS: PMl *(ma)malo ‘rest’; Malay malas ‘lazy, not feel like’, PMP *males

*malo1 loincloth

1 Mta mali ‘a tree, probably a mulberry; the girdle of leaves and flowers used by tamate [member of society]; the Polynesian breech cloth’, Rag mali ‘men’s loin cloth’
2 Vki mali-na ‘cloth sling for carrying baby’

Also: 5 S Efate n-mali-n ‘waist’

Ext: POc *malo ‘paper mulberry (Broussonetia papyrifera); loincloth made of the bark of this tree’

*malo2 (*male) lazy, tired, weak

1 Mta male ‘weak’ [E-M]
2 Nok mali+s ‘tired’, mali+ʔeir ‘lazy’ [C], Vki mali+ko ‘tired’
3 Psw •mar+gun ‘not want to (ne pas vouloir)’, •male ‘weak (no strong, faible)’
4 Wam lo-k ma-mle ne ‘I am very tired of’ [my-inside realis-tired of-it], Paal mai=mai [South: male=mal] ‘(of muscles) tired, stiff’, Lew •male ‘slack, weak’
5 Nmk molo=mali ‘lazy’, mele=mali ‘slack, loose’, Ngu ma=male ‘sick of, tired of, lazy’, male=male ‘lazy, excessively lenient’

Also: [C1.2.4] 3 Neve’ei mele=mal ‘have cramp; (of limb) tired’, mele=mal-en ‘be unable to do (something)’,
4 N Ambrym be-ng ma=mal ‘I am very tired of’, 5 S Efate mal ‘refuse, don’t want to’, malo (ki) ‘dislike’

Ext: Cf. SS: PMl *(ma)malo ‘rest’; Malay malas ‘lazy, not feel like’, PMP *males

*maloku kava (Piper methysticum)

1 Rag malogu
2 Vki malo
3 Upv melu, Vnt m”alh, Psw maix
4 Paa maiou [South: malou], Lew *miau
5 Nmk malok, Ngu na-maloku

Also: [C2.7.6] 1 Suñwadia maloku, 3 Naman melêkh
Ext: SV: Sye emlu ‘drunk’ (PSV *a-(l)mVl(i,u) ‘crazy, drunk’); cf. POc *lo(k,g)u ‘bent’

*malu shade, shady, shadow

1 Mta malu (=malu) ‘to shade; shade, not shadow’, Rag mal = malu ‘shade (n,v)’
2 Nok mel = melu [M], mwel = mwel [C], Vki *mel = mel ‘shade, shady’, Tbo malu = malu
3 Upv *na-mol ‘shade’, *o-mol(mol) ‘calm (wind), cool (sun)’, Psw mö = mö ‘shadow (of banyan)’, Nde ne-mel = mel ‘shadow of person’, *no-mol = mol ‘shadow of banyan tree’
4 Wam *mol = mol ‘shade, shady place; to find shade; to go in shady place’, Paa nii + malu ‘shade’, Lew yo-malu ‘shade, shadow’, wa-malu ‘shaded place’
5 Nmk *mel ‘shadow, shade’, *na-mel ‘underneath’, Ngu *melu ‘shade, shadow; underneath’, *mul = melu ‘shade, cool’

Also: [C2.6.3, 4.1.2] 2 Tolomako nalu-n (hina hau) ‘ombrage’, 3 Atchin melun ‘shade’

Note: Although some of the changes in the first vowel are regular, it may be necessary to recognize *melu and *molu as alternative forms.

Ext: PEOc *(ma)lumR ‘shady’

*ma-lumu soft, gentle, weak

1 Mta malum = lum ‘soft, gentle’, Rag malum = lumu ‘soft’, lumu = lumu ‘soft’, lu = lumu ‘sweet’
2 Nok melum ‘soft, weak, slow’, lol-melum ‘meek’ [lol ‘heart, mind’], Vki malum ‘soft’, Tbo malu = lum
3 Upv e-malum ‘soft; slow, slowly; quiet, quietly’, Vnt nawi malum ‘fresh water’, lalûm ‘sweet, insipid’ [C], Psw *malmi = lum ‘simple’ [C2.2.6], Nde milum ‘flabby, weak (slak), tired’, mil(i) = milum ‘soft, weak, simple; to decompose’ [C2.2.6, 3.10.4]

4 Wam malum = lum ‘peaceful, quiet, soft’, melum ‘a soft part of body’, Paa malumu = lumu ‘soft and easily bent, flexible, pliable; wrinkled’, Lew malumu
5 Nmk malimi = lim ‘soft’, melim ‘slow’

Also: [C2.1.4, 3.10.4] 2 Araki m’alum ‘quiet, slow, weak, 5 S Efate mailum(lum) ‘quiet, slow; soft, weak’

Ext: POc *malumu

*maluqi bent

1 Mta ma-luk = luk ‘bent, bending’, *mwa-luk ‘bent inwards’, *mwaluk panei ‘inner bend of elbow’ [panei ‘arm’]
5 Ngu ma + lugi = lugi ‘wrinkle’

Cf: *luqu-ni

*mama father (term of address)

1 Mta mama ‘father; in addressing him; also in speaking of him, less properly’
2 Tbo mama
4 Lew maama ‘father (dial.)’
5 Ngu maama ‘father’

Also: (T44) (G *mama) 1 NE Ambae mama, 2 Morouas mama, 3 Neve’ei mamwe ‘father, father’s sister’s son’, Lingarak mama

Cf: *tama

Ext: POc *mama

*mama-?i chew food for baby

1 Mta nganga ‘to chew small and soft, as mothers do food for infants; to bite small, as ants do earth for their nests’, Rag mana ‘chew as mothers chew food for children; pap, mush, pre-chewed food’
2 Vki mama ‘eat pre-chewed taro’, manai-a ‘feed with pre-chewed taro’
3 Upv e-meme-i ‘chew food to make it moist and soft for a baby’
4 Lew meme
5 Nmk mama?
Also: 4 SE Ambrym *mei ‘feed (an infant)’

Ext: POc *mamaq

*ma=masa^A dry

1 Mta mamasa ‘dry, bare, unoccupied; gratis, without payment or reward’,
Rag mamaha
2 Tbo mamasa
3 Upv e-mes, Vnt i-m"am"a, Psw mamas,
Nde meme ‘dry [wood]’
4 Wam mah, Paa mese, Lew mema ‘dry
(of copra, clothes)’

Also: (T167) (G *masa) [C3.10.4, 4.3.4]

2 Tangoa m’am’asa

*ma=masa^B low tide

3 Vnt nata i-mama [C], Nde ne-tes-mem
4 Wam teh m-mah=mah, Paa mese ‘(of tide) low, go out’, Lew mema ‘dry (of sea)’

Also: 3 Neve’ei me=mah, 4 Apma ma=mah

Note: Vnt, Nde and Wam reflexes are preceded by reflexes of *tasi ‘sea’.
Ext: POc *[ma]maca ‘dry up, evaporate, be empty of liquid’

*mami ripe

3 Psw mam, Nde mem
5 Nmk e+mam, Ngu mami

Also: 3 Neve’ei, Avava mimi
Ext: POc *mami ‘sweet; taste’

*mana^1 spiritual force

1 Mta mana ‘an invisible spiritual force or influence; to influence, work upon, with
mana; to have mana ...’
2 Nok me=mana ‘miracle, miraculous’
4 Paa mane ‘(of water) untainted, fresh;
(of food) tasty, being neither too sweet nor too bitter; (of fruit) sweet; (of soil) rich’

Also: 1 Lombaha mana+gi ‘miracle’, 3 Vao man ‘magic’, Atchin ni-man, ni-men
‘magic’

Ext: POc *manap

*mana^2 laugh

1 Rag mana ‘laugh, smile’
2 Nok mana, Vki mana, Tbo mana
3 Upv e-men, Psw man
4 Wam man

Also: (T240) (G *mana) [C1.2.5] 1 Mwotlav
yan, NE Ambae mana, 4 SE Ambrym men

*manaRinaRi soft

1 Mta manarnar ‘soft, of food overcooked’
5 Ngu manainai ‘easy, soft, weak’

*ma-nivi=nivi thin

1 Mta *ma=nin=vin ‘thin; of speech, sharp,
opposite to matoltol’ ↔, Rag manif=nifi
[T], *manev=nevi [W]
2 Vki ta+vi=vini ↔
3 Upv e-min=maniv, Vnt i-niv=niv,
Psw ma-nvi=niv
4 Wam ma-ni=ni ‘thin (of person, or
material),’ Paa ma-hini=hini ↔,
Lew me-ni=nivi, ma-niu=niu [A]
5 Nmk ma-nivi=niv, Ngu *ma-nive=nive
‘thin (of an object, e.g. cloth, paper, sides
of canoe, etc)’

Also: (T186) [C3.10.4] 1 NE Ambae
manivinivi ‘thin, shallow, low tide’,
2 Valpei ma=ma-vin, Araki
ma-vin=vinu, 3 Neve’ei malivaliv

Ext: POc *manisip

*ma-noka cooked

1 Mta manoga ‘cooked, well done;
to bruise’, Rag *manogo ‘cooked
completely’, gabi mano=noga ‘red
hot embers’ [gabi ‘fire’]
2 Tbo noha
The corpus

3 Psw *manungg
4 Lew manoa ‘cooked, ready, done’

Also: (T165) (G *noga) [C3.7.3.3] 1 NE
Ambae manoga, 2 Aore noga, Shark Bay
mo-no, 3 Rerep manog, 4 Dakaka
ma-mönok
Ext: POC *[ma]-noka ‘be in good condition
for eating; nicely ripe, well-cooked, soft’

*manuka sore (n), ulcer
1 Mta manuga (V), maniga (M) ‘ulcer, sore’,
Rag manuga ‘sore, ulcer, wound’
3 Upv manu, menu ‘sore’ (obs), Psw
*manungg, Nde *nə-mənño
4 Wam *menok, *mənok, Paa manue, Lew
manika
5 Nmk manik, Ngu na-manuka ‘tropical
sore, ulcer, wound’
Also: (T40) [C1.3.2.2] 2 Wusi manʔa-
Ext: POC *manuka

*manukona black flying fox
1 Rag man-go=gona ‘male of large black
fruit bat’
3 Psw man-nggi-kon ‘black flying fox’
[reformed]
4 Paa manooono ‘black flying fox (Pteropus
geddiei)’
5 Nmk manikon ‘flying fox’
Also: (T79) (G *manu-gona) [C5.3]
1 Koro miniɣ, C Maewo manuxoxona
Cf: *manu-ku, *kona²

*manu-ku bird (generic)
1 Mta man(ɯ) ‘bird, flying creature, beetle,
bat’, Rag manu
2 Nok *mano, Tbo manu (old word)
3 Upv nu-mön, Vnt m”anəh, Psw na-man,
Nde ne-men
4 Paa a-manu, Lew manu
5 Nmk man, Ngu manu
Also: (T68) (G *manu) [C5.1.1]
2 Tolomako nanu
Ext: POC *manuk

*maono-ta sweat
1 Rag ma=maono
2 Nok me=maon [T]
3 Vnt *ne-m”en+dəna-k [T], Nde mone
‘to sweat’
Also: (T42) [C1.2.1] 1 C Maewo
ma=maonota, 2 Butmas-Tur
na-ma=manot, Tutuba ma=maono,
3 Atchin (ma=)man ‘sweat, hot’, Mae
na-me=mnet, Nāti mwen,
4 Dakaka məniït, 5 S Efate maono

*maqura thin, lean
1 Rag manggura ‘thin’
3 Upv *e-mak=mak ‘thin’, Psw manggū
‘thin’
4 Lew maula ‘thin, bony’
5 Nmk *mwaqir, Ngu *mwaqura ‘thin,
lean, slim (person), lean (meat)’
Also: [C1.1.1]

*mara preserved breadfruit
1 Rag mara ‘breadfruit that has been
preserved by being steeped in salt water
(a famine food)’
2 Tbo mara
3 Upv na-mer ‘breadfruit preserved by
cooking and burying’
4 Wam m(e)a ‘the processed breadfruit,
which has been stored in the ground, and
has a strong flavour’, Paa a-mee [South:
a-mol] ‘preserved breadfruit stored in pit
for times of hardship’, Lew kila-me
5 Nmk *mada ‘preserved breadfruit, manioc,
etc.’, Ngu *na-mada+i ‘fermented
breadfruit’
Also: 2 Araki m”ada, 3 Neve’ei ne-mer
Cf: *ma-da-da, *maro¹
Ext: POC *mara ‘be spoiled, foul (of food
or drink)’, PEOc *mara ‘preserved
breadfruit’; Nmk and Ngu reflect *madai;
cf. PSV *na-marai, Fijian madrai
‘fermented breadfruit’
**maraʔa light (in weight)**

1. Mta maraʔa-ra-ra ‘transparent, translucent’, Rag ma-ra-ra ‘thin (person), light of weight’
2. Sak naara ‘thin’ [T]
3. Psw *male ‘to become thin’, *mal-male ‘light, easy’, Nde maxa=xa+s

---

**mara light (n), shine, clear**

1. Rag marama ‘moonlight’
3. Paa maem [South: malem] ‘moonlight’
4. Nmk maram ‘light (n); to shine’, Ngu marama ‘to shine; to be clear (e.g. the meaning of what someone is saying)’, na-marama ‘light’

Also: 4 Bieria ma-mama ‘light’

Ext: POc *marama(R)

---

**maraʻa world**

1. Mta marama ‘the world, i.e. the Banks Islands with nearest neighbouring islands and the surrounding sea’
2. Tbo *verama
4. Lew *ye-merava
5. Nmk mara+na ‘world’

Cf: *maraʔa

Ext: PPn *marama; SS: Bugotu maramagna ‘the world, the neighbouring islands’, Nggela maramana ‘the world, world of light as opposed to mbetindalo, world of the dead’

---

**marani tomorrow, morning**

1. Mta maran ‘light, daylight, morning, day; to be light; tomorrow’s light; the morrow’, Rag maran ‘light (morning)’
3. Nde maxan
4. Paa *hitu) melane ‘morning star; Mars’

Also: (T207) [C4.1.3] 3 Tape maren ‘tomorrow’, Naman maren, Neve’ei meran Letemboi maran

Cf: *rani

Ext: POc *ma-raqani

---

**ma-Ravu fog, mist**

1. Mta marav ‘to be dim, misty; dimness, mist, fog’, Rag *marav ‘mist’
2. Sak ö-mö-gö(e)
The corpus

3 Upv •nu-mow ‘fog, mist, haze’, Psw mavu+kas ‘fog’
4 Wam moo ‘a mist; to be misty’, Paa mahu=mahu ‘cloud’, Lew mao, mwau ‘fog’
5 Nmk maw, Ngu •na-mavu ‘fog’

Also: (T128) [C4.1.4] 2 Wusi a+travu, Tasiriki ña+rvu, Aore meu, 3 Rerep no-map ‘mist’, Nāti no-map ‘cloud’
Ext: POc *Rapu(n) ‘haze, mist’; SV: Sye mowap ‘fog, mist’; PPn *maʔafu ‘steam’

*maraya eel
1 Mta marea ‘an eel’, Rag marae
2 Nok merae [C], Vki marai, Tbo marai, Sak •narr
3 Upv mera, Vnt m"ari
4 Lew mia ‘freshwater eel’
5 Nmk maraʔ [S], maraa [C] ‘sea eel’, Ngu marae

Also: (F *maraya) (G *marai) 2 Tolomako marai, Araki m"ada, 3 Nese ne-nere, Naman mere, Neve’ei ne-meri
Ext: Cf. POc *male(u,wa) ‘freshwater eel’

*marazi heavy
1 Rag marahi
3 Psw meac, Nde •lu+mbras, lu+mp [T] lu+mb [C]
4 Paa measi [South: melas]
5 Nmk marah

Also: (T170) (G *marasi) [C3.10.4]
Note: A few Malakula languages show apparent reflexes with semantic inversion: Ninde maxa=xas, Neve’ei merah, Nāti maras=ras ‘light (in weight)’.
Cf. *marah.a.

*maree up, above
1 Rag a-mare ‘above’, to-mare ‘stand up’
3 Upv mare ‘up, above, inland, south’
4 Wam mere ‘up, above, high up; on high; loud(ly); in native geography, south’

*marita elongated object
3 Psw marir ‘eel’
4 Wam •maret ‘eel’, •maret-to ‘intestinal worm’ [to ‘devour’], mirite+hulu ‘the small centipede …’, Lew •malita ‘sea-eel’ [E], ‘sea-snake’ [A]
5 Nmk marit ‘caterpillar’, Ngu na-marita ‘intestines’


*maru tree sp. (Acacia spirorbis)
1 Rag maru [Gw]
3 Upv mari ‘A. simplex’, meri+pal ‘A. spirorbis’, Vnt m"ru, Psw •maru ma-samb [cf. e-samb ‘bad’], Nde ni-moxou
4 Paa malii ‘wattle tree (A. spirorbis and A. simplex)’, Lew pur-malii
5 Nmk mariv, Ngu na-mariu

Also: [C6.4.1.2] 2 Tangoa vi-mariu, Araki vi-madi, 3 Neve’ei ne-mar ‘barrel tree’
Ext: PSV *na-mari(u)

*maro1 famine, hunger
1 Mta maro ‘famine, scarcity of food’, Rag maro, •mara ‘famine’, •mwara ‘hunger’
2 Nok maro ketia ‘thirst’ [ketia ‘bite’] [G], Tbo •marua ‘hungry’
3 Upv •nu-mer ‘hunger, famine’, Vnt na-mer ‘hunger’, Psw na-me-xaci ‘hunger’ [A] [xaci ‘bite’]
4 Wam maa ‘hunger’, Paa a-mai [South: a-mal] ‘hunger; famine, food shortage’

Also: (G *marua) 3 Nese na-narr ‘hunger’, Neve’ei ne-mar ‘hunger’, SW Bay (na)mar-ien ‘famine’
Cf: *mara

Note: Many CV forms might be better accounted for by *mara.
This word is used as the subject of an idiom with *kaRati ‘bite’ to express the pangs of hunger, thus ‘I am hungry’ = ‘hunger bites me’: 2 Nok maro ketia ‘thirst’ [G], 3 Upv numer aji-k ‘I am hungry’, Psw me-ka=kac ‘hunger’ [C1.2.4], na-me-xaci ‘hunger’ [A], 4 Wam ma me-ate ni ‘I am hungry’, maa-ker=ker [biting hunger] ‘famine, shortness of food, dearth’, Paa amai kati ‘be hungry’. Cf. with non-cognate nouns, 2 Nok ne kupus te kot i nou ‘I am hungry’, 4 Lew viso kari ‘hungry’.

Also: 1 Duidui mara-katia ‘hungry’, 2 Tolomako narua-hati ‘hungry’, 3 Nese nanarr khesi ‘I am hungry’, Naman ni-mir khas ‘(s)he is hungry’, Neve’ei nemar i-khas, Rerep nemar kej=kej ‘he is hungry’, Aulua nemera-gcasia, Maskelynes mal-kat=kat ‘hungry’, 4 Apma ma mwe gakat ‘I am hungry’, Baki midou jerio ‘he thirsts’

*maro2 breathe, breath

2 Vki maro=maro-na ‘breath, breathing’, Tbo maro=maro, Sak nar+in ‘breathe’
3 Nde ne-max=max+nustekis ngon ‘hiccough’ [C1.2.2]
4 Wam mai-n ‘breath of; effluence of; magic power of’
5 Nmk *mero-n ‘breath’, maro=mar ‘have a spell, rest’, Ngu maro=maro ‘to rest, breathe’, maro-vuru ‘to be short of breath, to be unable to breathe deeply’ [vuru ‘short’]

*masaki-tV sick, fever

1 Mta masag ‘ague’
3 Upv -mesi ‘sick’, Vnt i-m”at, Psw mesax ‘sick, ill’, Nde mia? ‘sick, ill’
4 Wam mhe(e) ‘to be sick’, Paa mesai, Lew mai
5 Nmk mahak, Ngu masaki ‘to be sick’, masaki=saki ‘mild cold, fever’

Also: (T172) (G *sega, *sengwa) [C1.3.1] 1 NE Ambae sege ‘sick’, Duidui mahaki+ta ‘fever’, 3 Tape mesa=t ‘fever’, 4 Apma mahkit ‘fever’

Ext: POc *masak

*ma-sale light (in weight)

1 Mta masale+a-ga ‘very light’
2 Vki sa=sale, Tbo sale=sale, Sak nahal=hal ‘light, easy’
5 Nmk mahal ‘narrow’, Ngu masale=sale

Also: (T171) [C3.10.4] 1 Duidui mahale+ki ‘air’, 3 Atchin mwisa=sal ‘air’, 5 Ngu masare

Cf: *sale

*masare torn

1 Mta masare ‘torn’, masare=sare ‘in strips, as a palm frond, or deeply divided leaf’, masare-i ‘a shred, rag’
2 Sak nes=sar
5 Ngu masare

Also: 1 NE Ambae masere

Cf: *sare, *matare

*masawa (*masava) space, sky, open sea

1 Mta masao ‘length of a noota atap in thatching; space between the rafters, gaso, in a roof’, masao-i ‘space, of place or time; place, time’, Rag mahao ‘sky, air, cloud’, mahava ‘space, time’
2 Nok mwasea ‘heaven, air’, Sak *ö+mwa ‘sky, space’
5 Ngu masawa

Also: (T172) (G *sega, *sengwa) [C1.3.1] 1 NE Ambae sege ‘sick’, Duidui mahaki+ta ‘fever’, 3 Tape mesa=t ‘fever’, 4 Apma mahkit ‘fever’

Ext: POc *masak

*ma-sale light (in weight)

1 Mta masale+a-ga ‘very light’
2 Vki sa=sale, Tbo sale=sale, Sak nahal=hal ‘light, easy’
5 Nmk mahal ‘narrow’, Ngu masale=sale

Also: (T171) [C3.10.4] 1 Duidui mahale+ki ‘air’, 3 Atchin mwisa=sal ‘air’, 5 Ngu masare

Cf: *sale

*masare torn

1 Mta masare ‘torn’, masare=sare ‘in strips, as a palm frond, or deeply divided leaf’, masare-i ‘a shred, rag’
2 Sak nes=sar
5 Ngu masare

Also: 1 NE Ambae masere

Cf: *sare, *matare

*masawa (*masava) space, sky, open sea

1 Mta masao ‘length of a noota atap in thatching; space between the rafters, gaso, in a roof’, masao-i ‘space, of place or time; place, time’, Rag mahao ‘sky, air, cloud’, mahava ‘space, time’
2 Nok mwasea ‘heaven, air’, Sak *ö+mwa ‘sky, space’
5 Ngu masawa

Also: (T172) (G *sega, *sengwa) [C1.3.1] 1 NE Ambae sege ‘sick’, Duidui mahaki+ta ‘fever’, 3 Tape mesa=t ‘fever’, 4 Apma mahkit ‘fever’

Ext: POc *masak

*ma-sale light (in weight)

1 Mta masale+a-ga ‘very light’
2 Vki sa=sale, Tbo sale=sale, Sak nahal=hal ‘light, easy’
5 Nmk mahal ‘narrow’, Ngu masale=sale

Also: (T171) [C3.10.4] 1 Duidui mahale+ki ‘air’, 3 Atchin mwisa=sal

Cf: *sale

*masare torn

1 Mta masare ‘torn’, masare=sare ‘in strips, as a palm frond, or deeply divided leaf’, masare-i ‘a shred, rag’
2 Sak nes=sar
5 Ngu masare

Also: 1 NE Ambae masere

Cf: *sare, *matare

*masawa (*masava) space, sky, open sea

1 Mta masao ‘length of a noota atap in thatching; space between the rafters, gaso, in a roof’, masao-i ‘space, of place or time; place, time’, Rag mahao ‘sky, air, cloud’, mahava ‘space, time’
2 Nok mwasea ‘heaven, air’, Sak *ö+mwa ‘sky, space’
5 Ngu masawa

Also: (T172) (G *sega, *sengwa) [C1.3.1] 1 NE Ambae sege ‘sick’, Duidui mahaki+ta ‘fever’, 3 Tape mesa=t ‘fever’, 4 Apma mahkit ‘fever’

Ext: POc *masak

*ma-sale light (in weight)

1 Mta masale+a-ga ‘very light’
2 Vki sa=sale, Tbo sale=sale, Sak nahal=hal ‘light, easy’
5 Nmk mahal ‘narrow’, Ngu masale=sale

Also: (T171) [C3.10.4] 1 Duidui mahale+ki ‘air’, 3 Atchin mwisa=sal

Cf: *sale
• na-maso-vaa ‘sky, large space between two objects usually in the distance’

Also: (T132) (F *m[asawa][i]) 1 NE Ambae mahava ‘sky’, 2 Tolomako mwa, Akei muae, Araki m’asav’a ‘interval between two points, open space, open sea’, 3 Tape mësep ‘empty space, Neve’ei ne-mesav ‘empty space, sky’, ne-mav ‘deep sea, open space; flat surface’, ni-misiva-n ‘period of time; space’, Dixon Reef emesau ‘sky’, Maskelynes ma-mesav ‘sky’, 4 Apma mehap ‘sky’, Baki maave, Araki m”asava ‘interval between two points, open space, open sea’, 5 Emae masafa ‘open (adj); air, space, open sea’, S Efate nsau ‘sky’

Note: Santo forms reflect *mezo. Another form such as *masoka may be reflected in Vnt and Nese.

Ext: POc *ma-osak ‘ready to be eaten (because ripe or cooked)’

*masi knife, cut
3 Nde ne-mes-ei ‘knife’ [n-ei ‘wood’]
4 Paa masi=masi ‘knife’
5 Nmk •masi=mas, Ngu maasi, •masi=masi ‘whittle, knife’

Also: (T147) [C3.7.1] 3 Nāti na-ʔai-mes ‘knife’, 4 Bieria masi=mas ‘knife’

Ext: SV: Anejom atamwo Ṭ ‘cut’ (PSV *a-tamwas)

*masiga love magic
3 Upv masing ‘tree sp. used in love-magic’, Vnt *masin
4 Wam maheng ‘a love-charm, e.g. a leaf-potion, or sweet scent … commonly used to attract a woman’s love’, Paa masinge

*maso-so cooked
2 Vki *mezo ‘cooked, done (of food)’, Sak *nāh
3 Upv e-masos ‘cooked’, Vnt i-m”ah, Psw masōs ‘cooked (leaves)’, Nde •mem maas ‘to be cooked’ [cf. *mami]
4 Paa maso
5 Nmk •mah, Ngu maa •aso ‘cooked, burned’

Also: (T165) (G *mezo) [C3.7.3.3] 3 Tape mis, Nese naskhe, Naman i-mēs, Neve’ei mah, Lingarak i-mas, 4 SE Ambrym meses

Ext: POc *ma-osak ‘ready to be eaten (because ripe or cooked)’

*misoru sob, hiccup
1 Mta •mason ‘hiccough’, masor=sor, •mason=son ‘sob, sobbing’, Rag mahoru ‘hiccup’, mahoru=horu ‘sob’
2 Tbo masoru ‘hiccup’
3 Upv e-masorr, Psw •macö ‘hiccup’
4 Wam mhoo ‘to hiccough’
5 Ngu •mwasore ‘hiccup’

Also: [C1.2.2] 3 Tape mësid ‘hiccup’, Naman mesed ‘hiccup’, Neve’ei mensed ‘hiccup’, Rerep masor, 5 Imere mwaseru ‘sob’

Ext: POc *soru

*masu abundance of food
1 Mta •mwas(u) ‘to fall; abundance of fruit, falling, time of abundance’, Rag •maho ‘plenty’
2 Nok •maso ‘bear fruit’, Tbo •masua ‘harvest’
3 Upv nu-mōs ‘harvest’, •mas ‘provisions for a voyage’
4 Wam meh ‘fruit, produce, harvest’, wo- •meh ‘season for fruit’, Paa a-masu ‘time of abundance; place with many things to eat’, masu ‘have in abundance’
5 Nmk mah, Ngu na-masu ‘harvest time, peak fruit season, time of plenty’

Also: 3 Unua na-mas
Ext: POc *mansu(r,R)

*mata1 eye, face, point, opening
1 Mta mata-i ‘an opening, eye; source of water; front; cover for an opening, lid; edge, point’, Rag mata-na ‘eye’, mata ‘cutting edge; source, beginning’
2 Nok meta-na ‘eye, face’, Vki mata-na ‘eye, source, cause, because’, Tbo mata ‘eye’, Sak mda-n, •d-nad-
3 Upv met, mete-n ‘eye’, Vnt m”ate-n, Psw mara-n ‘eye, blade, point of arrow, operculum’, Nd ne-mete-ne, na-mete-ne ‘eye, blade of the axe, operculum; lid’ [C3.1.5.2] [lhau ‘step over’]
4 Wam mar ‘eye’, meta-n ‘eye of’, mete-n ‘edge of, end of’, Paa a-mete, meta-[meten], Lew kila-mara-na ‘eye’, mara-n ‘face’
5 Nmk mata-n ‘eye, face’, Ngu na-mata ‘eye, face; source, door’

Also: (T7) (G *mata) [C1.1.2.2, 3.3.1, 3.9.1, 5.6]
Ext: POc *mata

* mata 1 raw, unripe
3 Upv •e-merr ‘new, raw’, Vnt •m”dah ‘new’, Psw ma=mar, mara+i ‘raw’, Nd mete=mete
4 Wam mar ‘raw, uncooked (of food), green (of wood)’, Paa tea+mete ‘[of leaf] green’, mete+se ‘raw, uncooked’, Lew mara+ga ‘raw; immature, not dry, unripe’
5 Nmk a-mat ‘raw’, Ngu mata ‘raw, unripe, green (wood)’

Also: [C3.7.3.3, 6.1.3] 3 Naman i-med ‘new’, mede=med ‘raw, uncooked’, Neve’ei midi=mid ‘(of plants) green; uncooked’
Ext: POc *mataq

*matalau man’s sister’s son
3 Upv metulu ‘sister’s son’, Psw mariao ‘uncle (mother’s brother)’, mariao (i-sa-ngg) ‘(my) nephew (sister’s son)’
4 Wam metelo ‘(a man’s) sister’s son’, Paa metelau ‘nephew, niece (through one’s sister)’

Also: 3 Naman metelo ‘sister’s son’, Neve’ei metelou ‘man’s sister’s child, man’s wife’s brother’s child’

*mataisau craftsman, carpenter
1 Rag mataisao ‘knowledge, wisdom’
*matasu* spear (n)

3 Psw maras
4 Wam metah, Paa metaso, Lew *pila-mara

Also: (T151) (G *mataso) [C3.3.1]
1 Lehalurup matas, Baetora mataso, 4 Baki *mara*

*mate die, dead*

1 Mta *mate* ‘to die, faint and appear to die’,
2 Nok *mate*, Vki *mate*, Tbo *mate*, Sak *ned*
3 Upv *e-mij* ‘to die’, Vnt *m*a ‘die, dead’,
4 Wam *mer* ‘to die; to be dead; numb,
5 unconscious, apparently dead’, Paa *mate*,
5 Nmk *mat*, Ngu *mate* ‘dead; unconscious;
die, out (light, fire)’

Also: (T166, 228) (G *mate*) [C2.1.7]
Note: Sak, Upv, and Psw imply *mati.
Ext: POc *mate*

*matolu thick*

1 Mta *matol=tol* ‘thick, thick-skinned,
callous; of speech, broad, thick’
2 Nok *metal* [Gw], Vki *matala*, Tbo
3 Upv *metul*, Psw *marü=rü*
4 Wam *msul*, Paa *me=telu* ‘thick, deep’,
5 Nmk *matol* ‘thick, deep’, Ngu *matolu*

Also: (T185) [C3.10.4] 3 Neve’ei *matl*
Ext: POc *ma-tolu*

*matova landslide, slip, collapse*

1 Rag *matova* ‘land slip, flood (n,v)’
2 Nok *meero+s* ‘(net) break, split’
3 Upv *marov*, Psw *(na-süsü-n) e-marov*
4 Wam *me-tai* ‘to be torn, rent’, Paa *me-tai*
5 Nmk *matoova+ri* 3 Rerep *marov=marov*, Aulua
Also: [C4.2.1] 3 Rerep *marov=marov*, Aulua
Cf: *tare, *masere

*matase afraid, fear*

1 Mta *mataw=taw* (V), *matag=tag* (M)
2 Vki * mata=tau(-ia)*
3 Upv - *metu* ‘afraid, shy’, Psw *marax*,
4 Wam *metah*, Paa *meta*, Lew *marau*
5 Nmk *mataku*, Ngu *mataku* ‘afraid’,

Also: 2 Araki *mataku* [Gw]
Ext: POc *ma-takut*

*matula tree sp. (Kleinhovia)*

1 Rag *matala* [Gw]
2 Nok *metal* [Gw], Vki *matala*, Tbo
3 Upv *-metul*, Psw *marü=rü*
4 Wam *msul*, Paa *meta=telu*
5 Nmk *matal* (Tongoa) [Gw]

Ext: POc *ma-takut*

*matare (*madare*) torn*

2 Nok *meero+s* ‘(net) break, split’
3 Upv *-metul*, Tbo *ma-dare*
4 Wam *m-te* ‘to be torn, rent’, Paa *me-tai*
5 Nmk *mataku* ‘afraid’,

Also: 1 Duidui *ma-ndare* ‘torn, split’,
2 Tolomako *ma-je* ‘broken’
Cf: *tare, *masere
Ext: PEOc *to(b,p)a, SS: Bugotu matoba, Nggela matomba ‘landslip’

**matu-i coconut**

1 Mta *mati+g ‘the cocoa-nut palm; the nut’
2 Nok metui [D], Sak ő-nòd [*metui]
3 Vnt m"tu, Psw marù, Nde ni-mùt
4 Lew maru

Also: (T97, 98) (F *matu[γ]i) (G *matui) [C6.2.3] 1 NE Ambae matui ‘dry coconut’, 3 N ā ti ni-mėtu

Ext: POc *matuqu ‘coconut growth stage 7: ripe, brown but has not fallen yet’

**matu?a right hand, right side**

1 Mta matua ‘the right hand; belonging to the right hand; at the right hand’, Rag *mwatua
2 Nok vaka metua-n ‘right hand’, Tbo matua
3 Upv ni-matu, Vnt m"ldu [F] ↔, limändig ‘right’ [lm"a-n ‘hand’], mată ‘right hand’ [C].
4 Wam mato, Paa matue, Lew pa-marua
5 Nmk matiʔ, Ngu matua ‘right (opp. of left); right side’

Also: (T28) (G *matua) [C1.1.2.4, 7.4.2.2] 2 Tangoa m"atua, 3 Mae matu, Maskelynes ni-matu

Ext: POc *mataqu; cf. PSV *(nə)¬(m,m)antuv ‘right hand(ed)’, cf. MM: Simbo matuwa

**matu?a mature, ripe, old**

1 Mta matuwa ‘full-grown, ripe’, Rag metue ‘mature, ready to gather (of fruits, nuts, yams, etc.), bwa-metue ‘old man’ [Y]
2 Nok metua ‘old; ripe’
4 Wam mato ‘old; (of fruit) ripe; always’, Paa matue ‘ancient, very old’, matuw ‘(of person) old’, Lew marua ‘old, mature’
5 Nmk mati ‘old, ripe, ready (to eat)’ [S], Ngu matua ‘old, ancient, mature, ripe, big’

Also: (T178) 2 Tolomako motajua matua ‘he is of age’, Aore natuai, 3 Vao mo-tee, Burmbar ma-tua=tua+i, SW Bay mwi-ndue

**matu?a2B bush, overgrown (garden)**

3 Psw *merie+r ‘old garden’ [C3.2.2]
4 Paa uru+mature ‘deep bush (where usually nobody goes)’, matuw ‘(of garden) revert to bush’, Lew yo-marua ‘woods, bush’
5 Nmk mitiʔa-n ‘bush’, Ngu (namalasi) matua ‘uncut (bush) or that which has returned to the completely wild, overgrown state’

Also: 2 Valpei ut-matua ‘deep bush’, Vunapu ta-matua ‘mountain’

Ext: POc *[m]auqa ‘ripe, mature, adult, old’

**matu?a3 mother’s brother**

3 Upv mite-n, Nde mitua-wox kono ‘uncle (mother’s brother)’
4 Wam misjo-n ‘mother’s brother of’, Paa matuo- [matuen]

Also: (T53) [C2.4.3] 2 Araki mara-, 4 Bieria motua-n

Ext: POc *matuqa

**maturu sleep**

1 Mta matur(u) (V) matir (M) ‘to close the eyes, have the eyes shut, sleep’, Rag maturu
2 Nok metur-popore ‘dream’ [cf. *bore], Tbo maturu
3 Upv e-matur ‘lie down, sleep’, Vnt m"atr, Nde mitox ‘to sleep, to lie down’
4 Paa matilu
5 Nmk matir ‘sleep, lie down’, Ngu maturu ‘to sleep, lie down’

Also: (T239) (G *maturu) [C1.2.3, 1.5.3] 3 Rerep mejir

Ext: POc *[m]aturuR
*mau-a feather, plume

1 Mta mau(w)a-i ‘long feathers in cock’s tail, projections, horns on the head of crawfish, plumelike shoots of trees’
2 Vki mau ‘love charm’
3 Upv mau ‘feather, head dress made of feathers’, move-n ‘feather’, Vnt m’au ‘dance feathers’
4 Paa mau ‘long tail of rooster’
5 Ngu *na-mwar ‘feather, body hair’, *mwaar ‘champion warrior, champion fighter in the olden days’

Also: (T88) 3 Neve’ei ne-mou ‘long tail feathers of chicken’, SW Bay ni-mew ‘feather’

*mau-ʔi live, alive, healthy

1 Mta maur ‘to live, remain alive’, Rag mauri ‘to grow’, Tahí Mauri ‘rough sea (sea on the windward side of the island)’
2 Nok meur, Vki mauri ‘live, life, soul, spirit’, Tbo *mauru
3 Upv e-maur ‘alive, growing’, Psw maur, Nde mow ‘to be healthy; to grow, to take root, to shoot (the sprouts)’ [C6.1.4]
4 Wam mau ‘to be alive, to be growing (of plants etc.); to be better (from a sickness)’, Paa moh ‘live, be alive; recover from illness, get better ...’, Lew mali
5 Nmk maʔr, Ngu mauri

Also: (T259) [C1.3.1] Ext: POc *maquirip

*mavo healed (of sore)

1 Mta mavo ‘to heal, heal over, as a wound’
2 Tbo mavo
3 Upv e-mav ‘heal, healed’
4 Wam mao ‘dried up, healed, finished (e.g. of a sore)’, Paa maho
5 Ngu av ‘to heal up (of an open sore, scab)’ (Tg)
Also: 4 Bieria mabo ‘it heals’
Ext: POc *mapo

*mavora broken

1 Mta mawora ‘broken, come apart’, Rag *maavora ‘rent’ [< Mta]
3 Upv e-mavor
4 Paa maho [South: mahof] ‘torn, cracked ...’, Lew mapoa ‘break, broken, leaking’
5 Ngu mawora ‘broken, split, torn’

Also: 3 Rerep mbor ‘split’, nice mabor ‘canoe is wrecked’, Aulua mavor ‘burst’, Nāti movor ‘split (vi)’

Cf: *vora2
Ext: PEOc *mavora ‘broken, damaged’

*mavu tame

1 Rag ma=mavu ‘tame, pet’
2 Nok me=mawo, Vki ma=mavu ‘tame, domesticated’, Tbo *mao=mao
3 Upv o-mu, Psw *mō=mō, Nde *mo=mou
4 Wam maa, Paa *maho, Lew *mo-mau

Also: [C5.3] 2 Valpei mā=māv, 3 Neve’ei ne-te+mav ‘castrated animal’, 5 S Efate mao=mao

Ext: Cf. SS: PMl *mafu ‘remove ancestral power, profane holy things’

*mava-va yawn

1 Mta ma=maova ‘to gape, yawn’, Rag ma=maoava
2 Tbo hani-mao=mao
3 Upv e-in-ma, Vnt *i-ma=maw, Psw xanxan-i-mō
4 Wam en-ma, Paa maa=maa
5 Nmk mo=mo [C], Ngu mo=moa, mwo=mwoa

Also: [C1.2.2] 3 Naman khan-mo, Rerep cen-i-mug ‘he yawns’

Note: Several reflexes are preceded by reflexes of *kani ‘eat’.

Ext: POc *mawap; cf. SS: Bugotu maomaova ‘to yawn, gape’

*mawiri left hand, left side

1 Rag *mawiri
3 Upv mair, Vnt m"ir, Psw tô-maer [C], to-mwaer [T], Nde ndes-miex
4 Wam mai ‘left hand; left-handed’, Paa *mwaile, Lew pwa-mweli
5 Ngu mawiri (Ss), mauri (Ng, Hh, Lp)

Also: (T29) (G *mawiri) [C1.1.2.4, 7.4.2.2]

Ext: POc *ma-wiRi

*mea tongue

1 Mta *gara-mwea-i ‘tongue’ [cf. gara ‘bring together, close mouth’], Rag mea-na ‘tongue’, mea-ni ‘lick’
2 Nok *me=me-na, Vki *me=me-na ‘tongue’, *me=me ‘slug’, Tbo *me=me, Sak â-nâ-n
3 Upv ne-me-n, Vnt n-m"-n, Psw me=me-n ‘tongue; flame’ [C3.6.1], Nde ni-la=me-ne
4 Wam m(e)wa-n, Paa a-mee, me=me, Lew *me+na-na ‘tongue’, *lu=me ‘to flame (of fire)’
5 Nmk *me+na-n ‘tongue’, *me+na-e ‘to lick’, Ngu *na-me+na ‘tongue’, *me+na ‘flame; stick out tongue’, *me+na-e ‘lick’

Also: (T5) (G *mea, *meme) [C1.1.2.2]
3 Neve’ei ne-le+me-n, Rerep no-ri+me-n

Note: Santo and Malakula languages reflect *me(=me). Lew, Nmk and Ngu reflect *mena, probably with accretion of 3s possessive suffix.

Ext: POc *maya; cf. PSV *na-ma-, *na-juame ‘tongue, flame’

*me=me-re urine, urinate

1 Mta meme ‘bladder; urine, to pass urine’, Rag mere ‘urinate’, mere-n ‘urine of’
2 Nok mer=mer+is ‘urinate’, Vki mere(=mere) ‘urinate’, mere-si-a ‘urinate on’, Sak nár ‘urinate’
3 Upv *me-meme ‘to urinate’, Psw *mea-n ‘urine’,
4 Wam *mhi=mhi ‘pass water’, Paa mee-ne ‘urine’, me=me ‘urinate’, me=me+si ‘urinate on’, Lew me=me
5 Nmk *mimi, Ngu *na-mea ‘urine’,

Also: (G *mere) [C1.2.1] 1 NE Ambae mimi ‘urinate’, 2 Valpei mere-n, Araki m*ere, 3 Naman mimi ‘urinate’

Note: CV forms may all be derivable from *me=mea.

Ext: POc *mimiR

*me=me dew, wetness

1 Mta mewu ‘moisture of light rain, dew’
5 Ngu meneu ‘wet’, na-meu-ra, na-meneu-ra ‘dew’

Also: (T168) [C3.10.4, 5.6.1] 2 Tambotalo neneu ‘wet’, 3 Maskelynes na-mimeu ‘slug’

*mena ripe

1 Mta mena ‘ripe, full-grown’, Rag mena ‘ripe, mature’
2 Nok men, Vki mena ‘ripe, ripe banana’, Sak nán ‘dead (leaves)’
4 Wam men, Paa mene, Lew mene
5 Ngu mena ‘sweet, nice, delicious’

Also: (G *mena) [C6.1.3] 2 Araki m*ena, 3 Neve’ei mi=mi, Rerep men, Aulua men, Maskelynes men, 4 Apma men ‘ripe breadfruit’

Ext: POc *mena

*me-sabe chin

2 Sak ô-vehâ-n [*na-bese-na] ↔
3 Psw mesambe-n [T]
4 Lew miap-ne-na
5 Nmk habe-n

Also: 3 Avok mbase- ↔

Note: The Sak and Avok forms may in fact represent an older stage, if *base is taken as a prefixed form of *ase which becomes *sabe by metathesis.

Cf: *ase, *balase

*miala red
3 Vnt m"iel, Nde mialhe
4 Paa ei-miee [South: ai-miel] ‘Java cedar (Bischofia javanica)’ [ei ‘tree’]
5 Ngu miala ‘red’, *miala ‘red (coconut)’

Also: (T156) [C3.10.3] 3 Atchin miel, Neve’ei mial ‘red, brown’, Aulua miel

*mido-do think
2 Nok *li+mto ‘think, believe’, *li+mto-ni ‘remember’
3 Psw *mic=mice ‘to think’ [C2.2.2]
5 Nmk mido=do ‘think’, Ngu midodo+a ‘to worry’, mido-aki ‘to think’

Cf: *do=do-mi

*moli Citrus sp.
1 Mta mwol(i) ‘native orange’, Rag moli
2 Nok moli ‘orange tree’ [D], Vki moli(i) ‘orange, Citrus aurantium’, Tbo moli ‘orange’
3 Upv na-mul ‘citrus’, Vnt *n-mol lili ‘wild orange’ [C], Psw vi-mor ‘orange’, Nde na-n+mul ‘orange’
4 Wam wo-mul, Paa a-moli, Lew mwoli
5 Nmk mol, Ngu na-mwoli

Also: (G *ngwoli) [C6.3.2] 1 NE Ambae moli, 2 Butmas mol, 3 Tape mwêlês, 4 Sa wa-mul

Note: The Tape reflex may imply an extended form *moli-si

Ext: POc *molis ‘citrus fruit or citrus-like fruit’

*molimoli round, spherical
2 Vki ka+molmol ‘round’, Tbo molimoli (-tano) ‘shape (earth) into a ball’
3 Upv o-mulmul, Nde mulmul ‘to be round’
4 Wam mulmul
5 Nmk mulumol ‘round (as a ball)’, Ngu mwolimwoli ‘round’

Also: [C3.10.2] 1 NE Ambae moli ‘ball’, 3 Neve’ei mulu=wul

Cf: *moli

*mona wrap, parcel
1 Mta mwona ‘to wrap, conceal; a bundle, a wrap, e.g. of fish in leaves’
2 Nok mona-e ‘wrap’ [C]
3 Vnt i-mm-kar (mardel) ‘she wraps up (a baby)’ [kar ‘around’]
5 Ngu *tu+mwana ‘package, parcel’, *tutu+mwan+a ‘cabbage wrapped in leaves’

Cf: *vono-ti
Ext: Cf. PPN *mono ‘plug in, plug up, block up, caulk’

*mono-ti patch, mend
1 Mta *mon ‘to mend, a house, sail, &c.’, *mon=mon ‘to mend a hole, patch’
5 Ngu mo=mono ‘packed full, in a big pile’, mono-ti ‘mend, caulk’

Note: Absence of velarization in both Mta and Ngu is unexpected. Possibly a Polynesian borrowing.

Cf: *vono-ti
Ext: Cf. PPN *mono ‘plug in, plug up, block up, caulk’

*moru hole, sunken place
1 Mta *mor=mor ‘mud’
2 Vki moru ‘hole, hollow, depression’, moru-i sule ‘oven’ [sule ‘stone’], Tbo moru ‘small stream’, Sak ò-mör ‘oven’
3 Psw na-mu ‘slip (glissement); fallen earth or rocks (terre d’eboulis)’, Nde na-mox ‘slip (kraon i pul-taon, glissement de terrain)’ [C4.2.1]
5 Nmk *nwor 'hole', Ngu mwooru 'hole in
the ground, pit, grave; (vessel) to sink',
na-mworu+a 'place where sea bottom
starts sloping down', tutu+mworu 'deep,
concave, curved downwards'
Also: (T126, 152) (G *moru 'hole, oven')
[C4.2.1] 2 Tasmate mworu 'oven', 3 Vovo
na-muru 'hole', SW Bay ni-muru 'slip',
Nät no-muru 'landslide', 4 Apma mu
'hole', Bieria na-mur
Cf: *mwaru-ru
Ext: Cf. SV: Sye morun 'valley'

*moti broken, cut off
1 Rag mosi 'broken'
2 Nok moti 'break, be broken; finished',
Vki moti 'break, hole (in)', Sak *möt
3 Vnt i-mu 'broken'
4 Paa moti 'fall down (from above); fall off;
cheap, inexpensive; lose weight'
5 Ngu mwoti 'come off, slip off'
Also: (G *ngwoti)
Cf: *mutu
Ext: POC *mutus 'broken off, severed',
*muju 'clipped off'

*mu?a (*mo?a) before, in front, first
1 Mta a-mwoa 'before, first', mwoa-i 'first,
foremost, principal; to be first', Rag
a-mua 'before, at first, first, in front of',
mua+i 'first', to+mua 'precede, lead;
more'
2 Nok mo+ika 'ahead, first, before'
3 Upv wo+mu 'first, front', o-wo+mu
'go first', Vnt tau+a-mu 'be first, come
before', titi+a-mu 'first-born', Psw a-mo
'before (post-verbal)', vön+a-mo
'formerly' [C7.4.1], xi-a-mo 'the first;
elder' [C2.5.2, 2.1.1], Nde top+mo 'in
front of', ndop+mo-ne 'before (devant)'
4 Wam mo (ne) 'in front, before, in the
presence of; first', Paa la-mu-ne
[mulamun] 'precede, go first', mula-mu, mula-mu-ne 'before, a long time ago',
mua-ite 'first born child', Lew va-mo
'before' [va 'go'], su-mo 'go ahead, go
first; firstly' [su 'be at'], su-mo=su-mo
'before; long time ago'
5 Nmk a-mi? 'in front', di?-a-mi? 'first,
at first' [cf. *t知道 u-ru 'stand']
Also: [C7.4.2.2]
Note: Of the morphologically diverse
forms here, the most widespread are
the adverbial *a-mu?a 'in front, before'
(Mta, Rag, Psw, Nmk), and a verb,
perhaps *t知道 u-a-mu?a 'stand in front; be
first, go first' (Rag, Vnt, Nde, Lew, Nmk).
Ext: POC *muqa 'front, bow of boat'

*muki earthquake
2 Nok *mu [T], Vki mui, Tbo *mua
3 Upv na-mwi, Vnt *na-mi, Nde
na-mwi=mwi
4 Wam muh, Lew ye-mi-nunu 'earthquake'
[cf. *ruru]
Also: (T125) (G *mugi, *mui, *muk)
[C4.2.1] 2 Roria muɣ, Tangoa mihi, Shark
Bay muk, 3 Burmbar na-mu, 4 Baki mwi
Ext: PEOc *(ma)yuR(i,u)ke, cf. PSV
*na-m"iu(y,v)

*mule return
1 Mta mule (V) 'come, go', Rag mule
'reach a certain point', mule+i 'again',
ba-mule+i 'backwards'
2 Nok mule 'go back, go home', Vki mule
'go home, return', mule-i-a 'give back',
*mule 'again (repetition marker) [pre-
verbal], Tbo mule 'return home', Sak
möl 'to go south'
3 Vnt ml 'return, again'
4 Wam (ling) mol-le ' (put) back'
5 Ngu sara-mule 'to flow over, cover (as
the sea covers the sand when the tide
comes in)' [sara 'flow']
Also: (G *ngwule) 1 NE Ambae mule 'go
home', 3 Vao mul(e) 'go away, go back',
Atchin mule, 4 N Ambrym mol 'return,
back'
Ext: POC *mule
*muta fat (n)
1 Mta meta+mur=mr ‘fat’ [T], ta+mur=mr ‘fat and large’ [C]
2 Vnt mr=mr
3 Paa a-mure ‘body fat’, Lew kulu-mura ‘fat inside abdomen’
4 Nmk mut, Ngu na-muta (Ss)

*mutu broken, cut off
1 Mta mut ‘maimed in foot or hand’
2 Psw mot ‘missing (limb etc.), short (sleeve)’, Nde na-mbail n-e-vax-mut ‘short sleeves’ [ne-vaxa ‘arm’] [C1.4.1], no-wo+mute no-use ‘foreskin’ [no-use ‘penis’] [C1.1.2.3]
3 Lew musu
Also: (G *ngwoti) 4 Apma mut ‘broken (nose)’
Cf: *moti
Ext: POc *mudu, *muju

*mwabweA chestnut (Inocarpus)
1 Mta mwake, Rag mwabwe
2 Nok mape [Gw], mwap [C], Vki mape, Tbo vu-mabue, Sak a-mav
3 Vnt na-map, Psw na-mbwe, Nde na-nabwe
4 Wam maa
5 Nmk mawamw, Ngu na-mwapwe
Also: [C6.4.1.2] 1 NE Ambae mape, 2 Tangoi vi-mape, 3 Nese na-mab, 4 SE Ambrym map

*mwabweB liver
2 Nok mwapwe-n [C], Vki mape-na, Tbo *mabue
3 Psw na-mamb [C] na-mwapw [T], Nde na-nbupu-ne
4 Lew mwapwe-na ‘belly’
Also: (T20) (G *makwe) [C1.1.2.3] 1 NE Ambae vara+mage ‘kidney’, 3 Atchin pwepwai-n, Tape mope-n, Neve’ei ne-mabu-n, Rerep na-nmbuhui-n, Nati ni-mamp moiva ‘lung [white liver]’, ni-mamp miitmii ‘liver’, 4 SE Ambrym hui+map ‘kidney’, Bieria pembe-na ‘belly’

Note: Nde and a number of other languages reflect an assimilated form, perhaps *bwabwe. For body parts as fruit see *ʔagaRi, *buliva, and cf. Fijian ivi ‘chestnut; kidney’, Kwara’ae iai-lali [kidney-tree] ‘Inocarpus’. ‘The fruit is round and wide like a chicken’s kidney’ (Kwa’iloa and Burt 2001:119).
Ext: PEOc *mwabwe ‘chestnut’; SV: Anejom nm’apw ‘chestnut’ (PSV *na-mab’); PSV *mab”V- ‘liver’, Sye mompo-n ‘edible internal organ’

*mwadu back (of body)
3 Psw mandro-n
4 Wam maru- ‘lower back of’, Paa maru-[marin] ‘upper back’, Lew mwasu-na
5 Ngu na-mwadu ‘back (body part); back (of one’s hand); centre-post’
Also: (T27) [C1.1.2.3] 4 SE Ambrym maru- ‘lower back’
Cf: *adu
Ext: Cf. SV: PTn *[nVmwa(n)]-daa-

*mwala=mwala naked
2 Nok mwal=mwala, Vki aku-mala [aku ‘back’], Tbo muala
3 Upv e-mal=mal, Vnt m(a)l=mal, Nde malha=malhe
4 Wam mal=mal, Lew pila-mo=mwe
5 Nmk mwala=mwala, Ngu mwala=mwala ‘naked; plain (e.g. rice with no meat)’
Also: [C1.4.4] 2 Tolomako mala=mala, 3 Neve’ei mwele=mal, Unua mar=mar

*mwala-keza parrotfish
2 Nok mwalkej [C], Sak ne-males (H)
3 Upv na-mwel
5 Nmk *(na)malakeh, Ngu mwalakeesa ‘parrotfish’
Also: 1 Lakon malges, NE Ambae mwalgesa, 3 Tape bêlakêj, Naman melekêns, Neve’ei ne-mela’ans ‘adult parrotfish’, Unua meraxej, Nati male’es
**Note**: This type of fish is widely identified in NCV by its characteristic colour, as indicated also by the Bislama name *blufis*.

*Cf.* *keza*, *malakeza*

**mwalqelo** *young unmarried man*

1 *Rag* mwalanggelo 'young man' [Y]
3 *Upv* mwalakelo 'a young person', *e-mwalakelo* 'to be physically ready for marriage', *Vnt* *malakal*, *Psw* *mwelaul* 'young man; young'
4 *Wam* malgel 'young adult man, youth, adolescent, one at shaving age', *Paa* *meakoi* [South: *molakol*] 'bachelor, unmarried man; [of male] grown up'

*Also*: 1 Sungwadaga ngwalangkelo 'crew of canoe', NE Ambae mwalakelo 'young unmarried person (particularly male)', 3 Nāti nō-mwalangkil 'love magic', 4 Bieria melegkelu 'boy, young man'

**mwalau** *incubator bird (Megapodiidae)*

1 *Mta* mwalau 'megapodius; brush turkey', *Rag* mwalau
2 *Nok* mα [C], *Vki* malau, *Tbo* *malao*, *Sak* a-mal
3 *Upv* molu, *Vnt* tu-malau [n-tu 'fowl']
4 *Paa* meau [South: melau]
5 *Nmk* molo, *Ngu* malau

*Also*: 2 Matantas namalau, Araki malá, 3 Atchin io-mla, Naman molo, Neve'ei no-to-molou, Rerep na-to-moro 'brush turkey', SW Bay mala, Nāti niteu mwela, 4 Bieria malau 'brush turkey'.

*Note*: Most Malakula languages refer to this bird with a compound reflecting *toʔa mwalau* [fowl megapode].

*Ext*: POc *m(w)alaw*

**mwalu-e** *come out*

1 *Mta* mwal(u) 'a young coconut ...', *Rag* mvalue 'come out'
2 *Nok* molua
4 *Paa* kisi malu 'emerge, come out' [kisi 'go as far as'], *Lew* molue 'go out'
5 *Nmk* *mwel* 'come out, move out, depart, happen', *Ngu* *mwelu* 'to leave, move out, come out from; fruit that leaves the bunch (mwelue); easily moved'

*Also*: 2 Tolomako malu 'come forth, arrive, be born, happen', Araki m'alue 'go out, leave a place', alua 'go out (from a place)', 3 Naman melu 'come out, leave', Neve'ei malu 'come out; come undone; originate'

*Cf.* *lua*

**mwanayu** *grass*

1 *Rag* *mwana*
4 *Paa* munai, *Lew* ma-mwini
5 *Nгу* na-mwenu

*Also*: (T104) [C6.4.4] 3 Neve'ei ni-mwini, Avava mwana, Aulua na-mene, Nāti nō-mwōnei

*Ext*: Cf. PSV *na-(m"a,mu)ra* 'body hair, feather'

**mwane** *woman's brother*

2 *Nok* mane-na 'brother', *Vki* mane-na '(elder) brother (of woman)', *Sak* *mana-n* '(man’s) brother'
3 *Vnt* *m"ana-n*
The corpus

4 Wam minje-n-ari ‘brother (of a woman)’, [ari used only with singular possessor], Paa mano- [monali, monen], Lew mwene-na

Also: 3 Naman man, Neve’ei man, 4 Sa wa-men-i-n, wa-muini-n

Note: This would presumably be *mwaʔane save for the lack of a Nmk reflex.

Ext: POC *mwaqane

*mwar-a child, person (of)

2 Vki ma=mara-na ‘child’, Tbo *mara ‘person of (a place)’, Sak a-mar-kar ‘child’ [kar ‘red’], a-mar-wwe ‘baby’, aro-mar ‘first born’

3 Vnt mar+del pa ‘child’, Nde max-kamel ‘bachelor; to be young; widower’ [cf. ne-mel ‘men’s house’] [C2.1.1, 2.1.6, 2.1.8]

4 Lew *mwar-a ‘address term for people of no kin relationship; “Mate!, Friend!”’

Also: 2 Araki mada ‘child; people of (a place)’, 3 Neve’ei ne-mar ‘person (of a particular place)’, Nāti ni-mwar-lamp ‘old man’, mwar-letes ‘coastal person’

Cf: *mwer-a

Ext: SS: Bugotu mara ‘people’, PMI *ŋwala ‘person’

*mwar-a-ki ground dove (Chalcophaps)

1 Mta mwar-a ‘a dove’, mwar-a-tano ‘a ground dove’, Rag mwaragi

2 Nok *mwāk [C]

3 Upv wa+mwēr, Vnt na-vi+mar, Psw na-vi+mwē ‘green pigeon (sot-leg)’, Nde na-v+maxa ‘green pigeon (sot-leg)’

4 Wam māa ‘the dove or pigeon’, Paa a-mee [South: a-mol] ‘dove’, Lew lo-mwe ‘dove’

5 Nmk mar ‘ground dove’, Ngu na-mwala ‘Ptilinopus (Bislama grinpijin)’ (Em)

Also: (F *mwar-a[ŋ]) [C5.1.3.5] 3 Naman vo+mar, Neve’ei na-v+mar, 4 Apma mwaaki, SE Ambrym mai

*mwar(ri)toʔu dry (coconut)

1 Rag *mweto

3 Nde *mūri [C], *mworit, *mōr [T]

4 Paa matou

5 Nmk mwiritoʔ ‘ripe (dry) coconut’, Ngu na-mwaritou ‘dry coconut’ [T]

Also: (T97) [C6.2.3] 3 Katbol a-ni-met=met, 4 Sa ul te+mwet, 5 Lelepa na-nu martou, Eton mwiteu

Cf: *matu-i

*mwaru-ru sink, collapse

1 Mta mwar(u) ‘to sink down, subside, shrink, dwindle, of water, wind, swelling, sick persons’, mwa=mwaru ‘subdued, tame, submissive’, Rag mor ‘sink’

2 Nok *mwerir ‘(sun) go down’ [M], *meiriri ‘drown’ [G]

3 Vnt mar ‘(of sea) go down’

4 Wam mru ‘to subside, to go down (of swellings etc.)’, Paa maru ‘collapse; (of something very large) fall down; (of swelling) go down’, *maduu ‘sink, go underwater’, *maridu ‘sink, go underwater; [of post] bend inwards’

5 Nmk mor ‘drown, sink’, Ngu maruru ‘collapse, be ruined (stone wall, landslide)’

Also: [C3.5.4, 4.2.1] 3 Atchin marur ‘hollow, worn through (of hole)’, ta+maru ‘to bend down’, 4 Apma moo ‘sink’

Cf: *mor-

Ext: Cf. PEOc *maRu ‘droop’; PPn *malolo ‘sink down, subside, fall’; SS: PMI *ruru ‘fallen down, avalanche’, Arosi maruru ‘go down into, sink down into, be covered by; weigh down and sink, as a canoe’

*mwasu bald, top of head

1 Mta *masi=si-u ‘the straight hair of the temples’, Rag *mahu ‘bald’, bwat=mwahu ‘bald’ [bwatu- ‘head’]

2 Vki maaa-na ‘top’
3 Upv o-mus ‘hairless; have hair cut short’, Vnt na-ma
4 Wam meh ‘bare, plain, naked, without anything (else), to no purpose, for nothing, free ...’, Lew mwa ‘bald’
5 Nmk •mweh ‘bald’, Ngu •na-mwasu-a ‘top, peak (of a rock, hill), crown (of a tree, of a person’s head)’, •mwasu-a ‘bald’
Also: 4 SE Ambrym mas ‘hairless’

*mwata snake
1 Mta mwata ‘a snake’, Rag mwata ‘snake; amphitropical sea snake (Laticauda colubrina)’
2 Nok mwata, Vki asi-mata ‘vine sp., snake bean (Entada)’ [asi ‘vine, rope’], Tbo mukata
3 Upv nu-mwet, Vnt n-mat, Psw na-mar [C], na-mwar [T], Nde na-mate [C], na-mwate [T]
4 Wam mar ‘sea-snake (with black and white stripes; found on rocks); also, a long intestinal worm’, Paa •a-moti (obs), Lew lo-mwara
5 Nmk mwat, Ngu mwaata
Also: (T66) (G *ngwagata, *ngwata) [C5.4]
2 Shark Bay mi:te, 3 Atchin ni-mwet
Ext: POC *mwata

*mwato?u boxfish (Ostracion)
4 Paa u+matou
5 Nmk mwa=mwato?, Ngu mwatou
Cf: *mwa(ri)to?u
Ext: Cf. CPCh *moa(moa), *toa

*mwatuya sneeze
1 Mta •matia
4 Lew moruwe, mworue [A]
5 Nmk metuh [S], Ngu •mwetue
Also: 4 Ampa mwaasi
Ext: PSV *a-m"a(t,c)ua; PPn *mafatua; PMc *m’atie

*mwaza spear, club
2 Nok mwaja ‘staff, weapon’, Vki matsu ‘stick’ [T], •mez-•ni-a ‘spear (vt)’ [L], Tbo •maja, Sak a-mas ‘club, stick’
3 Vnt na-mas, Nde na-masa ‘spear’
Also: [C3.3.1] 2 Tolomako maja ‘type of club’, Araki m’aca ‘traditional wooden club, used especially to kill pigs’, 3 Avava mah ‘spear (vt)’, Nāti nō-mwas ‘spear’
Ext: POC *ma(d,j)3a ‘club’

*mwazoe (*mwazoi) star, planet, Venus
1 Mta •masoe ‘a disc, therefore a planet as opposed to vitu [star]; particularly the planet of morning and evening’, Rag mahoi ‘name of star’
2 Nok mwajoi, Vki matsoi [T], Tbo •majo ‘morning star’, Sak •a-masō ‘star, Venus’
3 Upv moju, Vnt msi, Psw macoi [C], mwacoi [T], Nde na-mmosi
4 Wam hmo, Paa masso ‘evening star, Venus’
5 Nmk maheh [S], mwahe [T,C], Ngu mwasoe
Also: (T109) (G *ngwazoe) [C4.1.1]
2 Tolomako majoe ‘Venus’, 4 Bieria amohoi [T], amahoi [M] ‘star’
Ext: PSV *m"a(s,j)au

*mwele cycas palm
1 Mta mwele ‘cycas; having something of a sacred character’, Rag mwele
2 Nok mele [D], mwel [C], Vki mele ‘cycad, Cycadaceae sp.; pig-killing ceremony’, (rau) mele ‘cycad (leaf) (taboo sign)’, Tbo vu-muele, Sak á-mal
3 Upv na-mwel
4 Paa • maili, Lew •puru-mwela
5 Nmk •mwel, Ngu na-mwele
Also: 2 Tolomako mele, 3 Nese no-rro-mel, Tape ni-mwil, Naman meil, Neve’ei ni-mwiyl, SW Bay ni-mwel, Nāti nō-mwil, 4 Sa li-mwil
Ext: PEOc *mwele, PSV *na-m”(e,o)le
The corpus

*mwele /*mwele 2 coal, charcoal

3 Nde *nemb-malha 'charcoal' [nemb ‘firewood’ < ‘fire’]
4 Paa *mene- [South: mele-] ‘flame’, mene-i-hango ‘hot coals in fire’, mene-i-vongi ‘charcoal’, Lew kila-me=me
5 Nmk mele-var ‘charcoal’, Ngu na-mwele+vara ‘charcoal, coal, burned part of tree; piece of charred or burning wood’

Also: (C3.6.4)
Ext: SV: Sye potmelvag ‘charcoal’; cf. PPn *malala

*mwera /*mweala child, person (of)

1 Mta mwera ‘a child’, mwere-i ‘a child, with reference to the parent’
2 Nok mwer ‘child (of)’, mwer-kekara ‘baby’ [kekara ‘red’], mwer=vara ‘give birth’, Vki meri ‘man, person, people, human being’, mera-i Moruas ‘people of Moruas’, Tbo meu ‘male’, Sak ò-màr-yes ‘young, unmarried man’
3 Upv mwer(-i) ‘man, fellow, people’, Vnt •m”r+tu ‘person’, •m”r-tarap ‘old man’, Psw na-mwindr ‘dwarf’ [C1.3.5], •mindrò ‘low (house)’ [C3.1.8]; ‘short’ [T]
4 Wam mir=mer ‘short’, Paa ta-muree [South: ta-murel] ‘short’
5 Nmk *ke-nini(ʔ), Ngu naae

Also: 5 S Efate mwito ‘short’
Cf: *mutu
Ext: Cf. PMe *m’ot’o

*n(a)ia /*n(a)ia he, she

1 Mta i-neia ‘he, him, she, her, it’, Rag •kea
2 Nok ni-kin [kin ‘this, here’], Vki i-nia, Tbo nia, Sak ni [*nia]
3 Upv ni, Psw nai, Nde nie
4 Wam ngae, Paa •keie, Lew •naga
5 Nmk •ke-nini(ʔ), Ngu naae

Also: (T213) [C7.1.1]
Ext: POc *ia

*n(a)-ira /*n(a)-ira they

1 Mta i-neira ‘they, them’, Rag •kera
2 Nok •rire, Vki ira, Tbo nira, Sak yor [*ira]
3 Upv nir, Psw •xa-te ‘they (pl)’ [-te pl], •ngail (N +) ‘plural marker’ [C7.2.3], Nde naxa
4 Wam •nge, Paa •keile, Lew •lala
5 Nmk •ke-niar, Ngu naara

Also: (T217) [C7.1.1]
Ext: POc *sira; PSV *iR[ ]-, SS: Gela gaira

*nako /*nako face, front

1 Mta nago-i ‘face, front, cutting edge’, Rag nago ‘body appearance’
2 Vki •nau-na ‘forehead, face, in front of’, Tbo naho-na
3 Upv no-n, Vnt nah-n, Psw na-xo-n ‘face’, naxa ‘in front of (devant)’
4 Wam no-n, Paa a-naa, naxa-ne ‘face, forehead’
5 Nmk nako-n, Ngu na-pwau-nako ‘upper side of garden; front end of canoe’
Also: (G *nago) [C1.1.2.2] 1 NE Ambae nago- ‘front of’, 2 Tolomako naho-na ‘face, front’, 3 Naman nokho-n, Neve’ei nokho-n ‘face’, Unua naxo-n, Nāti noʔo-n ‘face’

Ext: POc *nako-

*namu-ki mosquito
1 Mta nam(u), Rag namu
2 Nok *moki [T], Vki *moi, Tbo *mohi
3 Upv num, Vnt nam+a, Psw na-nam,
   Nde *na-n+nggam
4 Paa a-namu, Lew namu
5 Nmk na-nam, Ngu naamu
Also: (T69) (G *namogi) [C5.2]
Ext: POc *ñamuk

*nana pus
1 Mta nana ‘pus, matter’, Rag nana+e
4 Lew *ni-na
5 Nmk *nane-n, Ngu nana
Also: 3 Nese nana-n, Avav a-nan, Axamb nana-n ‘tissue fluids’
Ext: POc *nanaq

*nanovi (*nanova) yesterday
1 Rag ninovi
3 Upv *miniv, Vnt nanv"
4 Wam nono, Paa *na+nga+nehe, Lew *na+ko+neva
5 Nmk nanov, Nau nanova
Also: (T206) 2 Tolomako na novi ‘yesterday’, i novi ‘tomorrow’, 3 Naman nenëv, Unua nano
Ext: POc *(q)ana-Rapi. The vowels may have been influence by the alternative POc *na-ñoRap, which is reflected regularly in Mta ananora, NE Ambae nainoa and other Area 1 languages. Cf. PSV *na-yan(a,u)v

*natu1 child (of)
1 Mta natu-i (V), nati-u (M) ‘a small thing or quantity, little one; a child, young of anything’, Rag nito-na ‘child, offspring’, natu-rigi ‘child’ [rigi ‘small’]
2 Nok nito-na, Vki nato-na ‘child, son, small (diminutive particle)’, Sak wa-lōdō-n
3 Upv natu-n, Vnt a nat-n, Psw na-rungg ‘my son’, na-ru+a ‘child’, Nde netu-n [R], nito-ngg [D], nit-no-wox [T]
4 Wam neti-n ‘little one of, child of, young of, son of’, no+n ‘young of, child of, son of’, natu-n ‘son of, young of’, Paa natu-[natin], Lew nari-na ‘child, infant, offspring, small one’
5 Nmk ke-nati-n, Ngu natu-na
Also: (T206) 2 Tolomako na novi ‘yesterday’, i novi ‘tomorrow’, 3 Naman nenëv, Unua nano
Ext: POc *ña-Rapi. The vowels may have been influence by the alternative POc *na-ñoRap, which is reflected regularly in Mta ananora, NE Ambae nainoa and other Area 1 languages. Cf. PSV *na-yan(a,u)v

*natu2 tree sp. (Burckella)
1 Mta nati(u) ‘a fruit tree’ [C], au+nat ‘Burckella’ [Gw]
3 Upv *norri, Vnt na-net [Gw], Nde ne-nty [Gw]
4 Paa a-natu, Lew nar [W]
5 Nmk na-net [W], Ng na-natu “k. fruit”
Also: 1 Lo ne-net, Baetora natu, 2 Matantas na-natu, Tangoa vi-nato, Araki (vi)-naru, Butmas-Tur nat, 3 SW Bay ne-net, 4 Apma wa-net, Lamen na-nato
Ext: POc *ña(q)u

*nau I, me
1 Mta i-nau ‘I, me’, Rag i-nau
2 Nok (i)nu, Vki i-nau, Tbo *i-au,
   Sak yôn [*inanau]
3 Upv (i)-nu, Vnt *ka-nau, Psw i-nau,
   Nde *kə-nə
4 Wam *ni, Paa i-nau, Lew inu
5 Nmk ke-ʔo-no, Ng ki-nau
Also: (T211) (F *nau) [C7.1.1]
Ext: POc *aku, PSV *iau, SS *inanau
**navo** wave (n)
1 Mta navo ‘salt water, salt, surf’,
   Rag navo ‘wave, surf, salt’
3 Nde ne-nep ‘wave, swell’
4 Paa a-neve ‘deep part of sea ...’
5 Nmk *nawu ‘pumice’, Ngu *naavo ‘pumice’

Also: (T136) (G *nawo) [C4.3.4]
2 Tolomako navo, 3 Naman ne-nav,
   Unua na-nav, 5 S Efate nao
Ext: POC *napo(k) ‘breaking wave, surf’

**niki** strip fibres
1 Mta nig ‘to strip, split, as with the nail
separating inner and outer parts of vine
for fibre’ [e.g. bamboo]
3 Upv e-va+ni ‘to split (bamboo)’
5 Ngu niiki ‘coconut husk fibre’, puuti niiki
   ‘to strip the fibre from the coconut husk’
   [puuti ‘pull out’]

Cf: *Runu
Ext: Cf. POC *Runuk ‘coconut fibre
wringer, strainer’

**niu** coconut
1 Rag niu
2 Nok niu, Vki niu [T]
3 Upv na-ni
4 Paa a-nii ‘green coconut with soft flesh
and juice that is sweet’, Lew niu ‘green
drinking nut’
5 Nmk niw, Ngu na-niu

Also: (T97, 98) (G *niu) 3 Neve’ei na-ni
Ext: POC *niuR ‘ripe coconut; coconut
(generic)’

**nivaniva (**nuanua***) rainbow
1 Mta nuuma ‘to change colour’
2 Tbo *nuenue, Sak *o-nó-kar [kar ‘red’]
3 Upv *liwaliw, Psw *vaniv [C], niwvaniv [T]
4 Wam nene

Also: (T123) [C4.1.2] 1 Duidui muenue,
3 Naman lëvalëv, Neve’ei na-nuanu,
4 SE Ambrym hinahin ↔
Cf: *nuu-a
Ext: PEC *nuu-ua

**nobo** pool, lake, deep place
2 Nok nopu ‘brook, river’ [G], Vki nopu
   ‘swamp, lake’
3 Nde ni-nimb ‘pool in the rocks’
4 Paa a-neve ‘deep part of sea;
underwater’

Also: 2 Valpei nop ‘pool, lake, swamp’,
   Tolomako nopu ‘pool’, 3 Unua na-nobb
   ‘pool’, Axamb nòmb ‘deep’, 5 Imere nopu
   ‘flood’

**nono** fruit fly
1 Mta nono ‘a small beetle that comes on
decaying fruit’, Rag mara-nono ‘ferment
fly ...found around fermented breadfruit’
3 Psw xa+nón ‘sandfly, midge, gnat’ [A]
4 Paa nennoo [South: neno] ‘fruit-fly; any
small insects that swarm together’, Lew
ne-nono ‘sandfly (midge), gnat’ [A]
5 Nmk ka+non

Ext: POC *nonok ‘sandfly, midge’

**noqo (**noko***) finished
1 Mta nogo ‘end, finish (vi); finished’ [Y],
nogo-i ‘finish (vt), nogo-na ‘last’, nogo-
nan ‘end of’
3 Upv *ngok ‘there; that’s it; so there you
are’, Psw i-nongg ‘to finish (vt), nongg
‘enough’ [A], Nde no? ‘to finish (vt)’
(*nok-i)
4 Wam n(j)ok ‘finished, complete’, Lew
   *loka ‘end, finish’

Also: [C3.8.1.3, 7.4.2.1] 3 Naman nog,
   Neve’ei no=nong ‘finish, conclude, end’,
   Rerep mi nog ‘it is finished’
Cf: *novu*
The corpus

Ext: Cf. PPn *noko ‘backsides, buttocks; stern of a canoe’; SS: Kwaio noʔo ‘perfect tense marker’

*novu1 scorpion, venomous fish

1 Mta nov+nau ‘a fish, holocanthus’, Rag bwati-novu
2 Nok nov (kin ταχ) ‘scorpion fish’ [C], Vki novu ‘scorpion’, Tbo novu, Sak ô-no ‘scorpion’
4 Paa vati-nehe, Lew po+novi
5 Nmk bwiti-novu, Ngu •pwati-nopu (Ng), Tipwa-nou (Ss), pwat-nof (Em)

Also: 3 Naman ni-niv ‘stonefish’, Unua na-nov ‘scorpion fish’

Note: Several languages reflect a compound *bwati-novu ‘head of ...’ (cf. *bwatu1).

Ext: POc *nopu

*novu2 finished

1 Mta nov ‘complete, quite finished’
5 Nmk e-nov ‘marker of completed action’, Ngu nou, •nopu

Also: 3 Atchin növ=növ ‘all’, Unua i-nov ‘(fire) die out’

Cf: *noqo, *vunu

*nuga ask for

1 Mta nunga ‘to seek, look out for, a loan, or a purchaser for something to sell’
3 Upv o-ngon-i ‘ask for; ask (someone to do something)’ ↔, *jinibb nga mu+ngon=ngoni ‘beggar’
4 Wam nung-he ‘to ask for, to beg’, nung=nung ‘to beg, keep asking’

Also: 3 Rerep ngsi ‘he asks it’, Unua i-nung=nung ‘ask’


*nunu nest

1 Mta nig ‘to build a nest’, nig-i-u ‘a nest, of a bird, and pig’, Rag i+i+nogi
2 Nok nuku-na
3 Upv me+nu-n(ε-), Vnt ni-nh, Nde nu-kuko-ne
4 Wam nu-n, Paa a-nuu, nuu=nuu ‘nest; place where animal gives birth; blanket for newborn baby’
5 Nmk ki-nik

Also: [C5.1.1] 3 Neve’ei nu-muku-n, Unua no-nxi-n, 5 S Efate nuku-n

Ext: POc *nikut, *nukit

*nunu sink, soak in

1 Mta nunu-r ‘to soak into ...’
3 Psw nün ‘to well up (sourdre)’ [C4.3.2]
4 Paa ma+nni ‘dew’ [North], Lew nunu ‘perspire’ [A]
5 Nmk nini-i ‘to swallow’, Ngu nunu ‘to be absorbed, disappear through absorption’

Also: 4 SE Ambrym nin ‘dew’

Cf: *inu

Ext: Cf. SS: Arosi nunu, Kwaio nuunun ‘sweat’

*nunu-a (*nono-a) shadow, image, soul

1 Mta nunua-i ‘the mental impression of sound or force, rather than actual impression, but taken to be real’, *ninia-i ‘shadow, reflection; with defined figure’, Rag nunu ‘shadow, picture, representation’
2 Nok nun(iu) ‘shadow’ [G], nunue-n ‘shadow, image, reflection’ [C], Vki noona-na ‘soul, spirit, shadow, mirror reflection’, *niuniu ‘picture’, Tbo nunu ‘reflection, picture, photo’
3 Psw nüni-n ‘spirit, shadow’, Nde ni-nune-ne ‘spirits’ [R]
4 Wam le-nun ‘to look at oneself (as in a rock pool), now used of looking at oneself in a mirror’ [cf. *leʔo-si],
nono-n, o+nono-n, wo+nouno-n
‘shadow of, likeness of, photograph of; ghost of, spirit of’, *nena, nenna, nenaa
‘facial likeness, image etc ...’, *nene ‘an idol, a bogey, a tabu thing’, Paa ninu-
[ninin] ‘spirit, soul; shadow’, Lew
ninu-na ‘shadow, soul, spirit’, nunu
‘umbrella’, nono ‘picture, image, idol’
5 Nmk i-nini-n ‘spirit (of the dead)’,
Ngu
nuunu ‘picture, image, reflection,
shadow’

Also: [C2.2.2, 2.6.3] 2 Tolomako nunue-
‘image, ombre’, 3 Atchin nu-una ‘spirits
who walk about as human beings’,
Neve’ei nin-n ‘soul, spirit (of person, or
sometimes also of an especially large or
impressive tree)’, Avava u+no-n ‘spirit’,
Rerep noni-n ‘soul, shadow, likeness in
water, picture’
Ext: POc *fuñu

*olo=olo bow down in respect
1 Mta olo=olo ‘to make an offering, of
money and gea [kava], to a man B. who
has a stone, or other object, with which a
vui [spirit] is connected ...’, olo-vag ‘lean
over upon’
2 Nok ul=ulo ‘worship’ [G], Vki olo ‘bow
down, stooop’, olo=olo ‘be humble, obey’,
Tbo olo=olo ‘worship, honour, respect’
4 Lew *yelu-ari ‘worship’
5 Ngu *kolo(=kolo) ‘to bow down, in
respect’
Also: 1 Duidui olo=olo ‘meek’, 2 Araki
olo-m”a ‘bend down, bow one’s head’

*?one sand
1 Mta one ‘sand’, one=one ‘a sandy beach’,
Rag one ‘sand, beach’
2 Nok one, Tbo one=one, Sak n-on
3 Upv *depwi+n-an, Vnt n-un, Psw na-on,
Nde ni-mbi+n-wane
4 Wam won, Paa vwei-ene [veien], Lew
n-one
5 Nmk on, Ngu na-one ‘ocean floor’, na-
wora-one ‘sand, beach’ [wora ‘place’]

Also: (T113) (G *one) [C4.3.4]
Ext: POc *qone

*ono six
1 Rag ono
2 Nok ono, Tbo hai-ono
3 Upv o-won
Also: (T192)
Ext: POc *onom

*oso call
3 Upv e-ver-us ‘call’ [*osi], Nde vir-ou
‘to call somebody’
4 Paa hi-so [viš] (vi), *hi-se [više] (vt) ‘call,
shout (to) ...’, Lew vi-o ‘call out, request’
5 Ngu pi-oso ‘to call’, so=so-e ‘call
(summon or name)’, so=so (ki) ‘to call,
name’

Also: (T236) [C2.8.2.1]
Note: Most forms include the reciprocal-
intransitive prefix *vaRi-
Ext: Cf. PEOc *(cz)oRo-v ‘call’,
Vunaqumu Fijian uso

*?ova heron (Egretta)
1 Mta (ka)ova ‘an egret, herodias’, Rag ova
‘an egret’, 2 Nok ov [C], Vki ova
4 Paa o-oho ‘seagull’, Lew yeva
5 Nmk ñv, Ngu oova

Also: (F *((g)a)oβa) 2 Araki ov”a,
4 SE Ambrym koh, op
Ext: NC: Kumak kōva ‘black heron’, Paici
köö, Houailou gööö, Canala kaaukwa
‘white heron’; PSS *kaova

*ove canoe tree (Gyrocarpus)
1 Mta ovi ‘a tree’ [C], ove ‘Gyrocarpus’
[Gw], Rag ove
2 Nok ovo-n ‘canoe’, Vki u+eve
3 Upv *drñ+av ‘canoe tree; canoe’,
Psw na-ôv, Nde ni-ndu+o
4 Lew puru-iove
Also: (G *ove ‘canoe’) [C6.4.1.2] 3 Nese ne-re+iv, Vao n-ev ‘tree used for hull of dug-out canoe’, Tape di+wip, Naman du+ov ‘whitewood (Endospermum medullosum?)’, Neve’ei nu-du+ov ‘whitewood’, Nāti tow+op ‘canoe tree’

Note: Vki, Upv, Nde and other Malakula forms suggest a prefixed variant *du-ove.

*ovo=ovo white
1 Mta ovo ‘to have a white mark on the skin’, wo ‘a white stone or hardened earth, ground down in water ...puffed over the hair for decoration in dances’, wo=wo-ga ‘white, whitish’
3 Upv ow
4 Wam woo, woo=woo ‘whitish, grey (of hair, beard)’, fi=fo ‘white, e.g. of yam’, Paa oho [muoh] ‘white; bright, shining; (of hair) grey; (of unwashed skin) dusty; (of sea) calm’

Also: (T155) (G *owowo) [C3.10.3]
1 C Maewo ov=ovo, 3 Tape w=ip, Naman uv=ov ‘white, clean’, Lingarak yov=yov, Avava yov=yop ‘white, fair-skinned, clean’, Nasarian vo=vo+lao, 4 Maii miu+vo=vo

Cf: *voqe

*qala lizard sp.
1 Mta kala ‘a lizard, blue’, Rag nggala ‘green edible lizard which lives mainly on trees among green leaves’
2 Nok ʔal [C], Vki kala ‘lizard’, kala piloiolo ‘green lizard (Lygosoma samoense)’, Tbo kala
4 Wam gal ‘green lizard ...’, Paa a-kai [South: a-kal] ‘green lizard (Emoia sanfordii)’

Also: [C5.4] 3 Rerep na-nggar
Cf: *makala, *qalo

*qalato nettle tree (Dendrocnide)
1 Mta kalato ‘a nettle tree’, Rag nggalato ‘tree nettle, Laportea sp.’
2 Nok ʔelat [C], Vki kalato, Tbo vu-kalato, Sak *o-golad
3 Upv gelat, Nde *na-nggalate ‘stinging nettle’
4 Wam gelar, *gelat ‘the stringing [sic] leaf bush’

Also: (G *kalato) [C6.4.1.4] 2 Araki kalaro, 3 Nese no-rollo-kalat, Neve’ei ne-gelat
Ext: POc *[ja]latoŋ. Cf. SS: Kwaio gaulato ‘tree (Uncaria sp.)’

*qali1 stir, rub or wipe in a circle
1 Mta kal ‘to stir round and round, mix stirring; to rub with circular motion, as a painful leg with a finger’
3 Upv e-kali ‘to round (a point, in canoe)’, Psw nggar-i ‘to clean the table, to wipe (essuyer), to rub one’s eyes’ [C1.9.17]
4 Wam *kilhe ‘to turn, turn around’, *kilih ‘to be twisted, turned, sprained’, Paa kali=kali ‘turn a full circle’, Lew kali ‘circular wiping action’
5 Ngu gali, gali-doa ‘stir’ [doa ‘turn’]
Ext: POc *kal(o,u). Cf. SS: PMI *gali
‘round, around’, MM: Simbo nggalira
‘mix, stir’

*qali2 tease, annoy
1 Mta kali-t ‘to tease, annoy, as by
importunity’, Rag nggali, *kal=kali
‘deceive’
2 Vki kali=kali (vi) ‘swear’, kali (vt)
‘swear at’
Also: 1 NE Ambae kali ‘lie to, pretend’
Cf: *qali
Ext: SV: Anejom imy-akijkij ‘tease’
(PSV *a-gali(i,e))

*qalo climb, crawl
1 Mta kalo ‘up, upwards; to go up, climb
up; to enter a house; to crawl, creep’,
Rag nggalo
3 Psw *nggalo ‘creep, crawl’ [A], ‘swarming
with ants’ [C5.2]
4 Wam gal ‘to climb (with the hands)’,
Paa kai [makai] [South: gal ‘move’
Also: (F *galo) [C1.6.3] 4 SE Ambrym kea
‘crawl’
Cf: *makala, *qala
Ext: POc *kalo

*qama(m)i we (excl)
1 Mta i-kamam ‘we, us’, Rag kamai
2 Nok ëmam, Vki *in+komau, Tbo kamam,
Sak *gam
3 Upv kem, Vnt kam”em”, Psw *na-mi-te
[-te pl], Nde ka-me-m
4 Wam gemem, genem, Paa komai, Lew
imimi
5 Nmk *ke-ʔ-tem, Ngu *ki+nami (Ng),
ni-qami (Ss)
Also: (T215) [C7.1.1]
Note: Area 5 forms may retain a more
conservative *qami.
Ext: POc *kami

*qamuyu you (pl)
1 Mta i-kamiu ‘you’, Rag kimiu
2 Nok ëmiu, Vki in+komiu, Tbo kamim,
Sak *gé
3 Upv kami, Vnt kam”i, Psw xa-mi-te
[-te pl], Nde kamu, *kou
4 Wam gami, Paa kamii, Lew (k)amiu
5 Nmk *i-qamv (object), Ngu *nimu (Ng),
*kimuu (Em)
Also: (T216) (F *gamuyu) [C7.1.1]
Note: Most forms appear to be equally well
derivable from *qamiu, but Efate dialect
forms such as Sasake numui, Eton kamus
point to the above. Sak and Nde may
reflect reduced *qaiu.
Ext: POc *kamiu

*qanisu nose
1 Rag *gan(i)hu
2 Vki *nalsu-na [*galisu], Sak *e-delhö-n
[*balisu]
3 Upv *gansu-n, Vnt *ka-n, Psw *xunüsü-n
‘nose, snout’, Nde nu-ngguna-ne
4 Wam *gu ‘nose’, *guhu- ‘nose of’,
*kanhu-ne ‘to smell (vt), Paa *ngasi-
‘point (of land)’, *vuli-ngasu- ‘nose’ [vuli-
‘hole’], Lew kunu-na 5 Nmk *kinhi-n,
Ngu *na-gusu, na-gisu ↔
Also: (T4) (G *kalisu, *lisu, *malisu,
*ngalisu) [C1.1.2.2, 5.3]
Ext: POc *(i,u)cuŋ, cf. PEOc *bwaRucu

*qarai flying fox
2 Nok ñarlai [T], ʔɔɔ [C], Vki karai,
Tbo karai, Sak a-gar
3 Upv gëri, Vnt krei, Psw man-nggeai,
Nde ne-men-nggaxai
4 Wam gre, Lew meng-ki
Also: (T79) (G *karai) [C5.3] 1 Duidui
garae ‘large black flying fox’, 3 Naman
men-gore ‘black flying fox’
Note: Psw, Nde and Lew reflect compounds
with *manu-ku ‘bird’.
Ext: PSV *na-girai
*qaravu giant clam (Tridacna), adze

3 Psw nggariv ‘adze’
4 Lew pila-kiavi ‘axe, adze’, pra-kiavi ‘Tridacna’
5 Nmk qarav, Ngu karau

Also: (T148) [C3.9.1]

*qaria Cordyline sp.

1 Mta karia ‘Dracaena’, Rag nggaria
2 Nok kirie [C], Sak ne-keli [Gm], *jeli (H)
3 Upv gari, Psw xari ‘crotons’
4 Lew puru-kalie
5 Nmk kari, Ngu na-karie ‘dracaena or palm-lily plant’ [Milne]

Also: (F *karu ‘leg’) 1 NE Ambae karu ‘leg, foot’, Duidui garu ‘feet’

Ext: PEOc *gaRi(a)

*qaru1 appendage

1 Mta karu-i ‘tentacles of cephalopods; feelers, antennae, of butterflies, moths, beetles, &c; strings of bags to carry by’, kar=karu (gea) ‘the small stringy roots of (piper methysticum)’
2 Tbo karu-na ‘front of calf, top of foot; (sometimes) leg’
3 Upv jul-karu-n ‘leg (of crab), tentacle (of octopus)’ [cf. julu ‘sucker’]
4 Wam garo-n ‘fork of, branches of, (bodily) limbs of’

Also: (G *karu ‘leg’) 1 NE Ambae karu- ‘leg, foot’, Duidui garu ‘feet’

*qaru2 scratch

1 Mta karu ‘to scratch’, kar-mag ‘to scratch through’, Rag ta-nggar-i
2 Nok karu-vi, Vki karu-mi-a ‘scratch (vt)’, Sak korsi-d
3 Upv e-kar-i ‘to comb’, Psw nggarri-ci ‘to carve (graver)’ [C1.9.30.2], kalu-mwi ‘to scratch; to claw (cat); to graze oneself’ [C1.3.2.2, 5.3], Nde *kox+sum
4 Wam koro, Paa kal-i [mukali]
5 Ngu karu=karu (vi), karu-ti (vt)

Also: (T265) (G *karu-m(u)i) [C1.9.30.1]

3 Rerep ke=keri-f ‘he scratches’, Maskelynes karu-vi ‘scratch’, 4 Sa kar-mu ‘scratch’

Cf: *karo-si

Ext: POC *karu(t) ‘scratch with fingernails or claws’

*qata-ki stick (v), congeal

1 Mta kata ‘to stick, cleave’
4 Paa *kati ‘sticky’
5 Ngu ga=gataki ‘(fat) solidify’

Also: 5 Imere kaataki ‘congeal, thick, viscous’

*qau hook; catch with hook

1 Mta gau ‘a fish hook’, kau ‘to catch hold, as with a claw’, i-kau ‘the cleft bamboo used to twitch off almonds, bread-fruit, &c.’, kau-t ‘to catch hold and pluck, twitch, as with ikau, and to call attention’
2 Nok kou+l ‘fish hook’, Sak ke ‘to take, hold’ [*qau]
3 Vnt *ka ‘pick (leaf)’, Psw xi-nggao, Nde n-ei-nggou ‘hook’
4 Lew ki-o ‘fruit plucking pole (split at end to twist fruit off)’
5 Nmk go ‘bring, attract (person); draw (breath), te+go ‘fish hook’, Ngu ta+gau ‘hook; hooked stick for carrying oranges’, ta+gau-sa ‘catch (fish) with hook and line’

Also: (G *kau-i ‘hold’) [C3.2.6] 1 Duidui ka ‘hook’, 2 Tolomako kau-nia ‘take, hold’, Merei wui-yau-ko ‘hook’, gau ‘hold’, 4 Bieria nkau ‘fish hook’

Note: Psw, Nde and Lew forms probably reflect compounds with *kayu ‘tree, stick’.

Ext: POC *kawil ‘hook, fish hook’, *[k,glawit ‘hook, to catch hold of, fruit crook’, cf. Fijian kau-ta ‘carry’
The corpus

*qele return, do in return
1 Mta *kel ‘back, backwards, again; with v. gives a reflective sense; to go or come back, return’
2 Nok ele-a ‘repay, return’, Vki kele(-i)-a ‘cancel out, counter (vt), equivalence (n) [e.g. payback killing]’, Tbo kele ‘payback, do in return’
3 Upv kele ‘again; to repay’, e-kl-aji ‘he exchanges it’, Psw ngge=ngge ndran a ‘to turn round’ [C1.6.9]
4 Wam gele, gel=gel ‘to change; to buy, pay for’, Paa kee-si [South: gele-s] ‘exchange, swap (vi); replace (vt), (saa-)kee-si ‘(give) back, return’, vit kele-si ‘answer’ [South] [vit ‘say’]
5 Ngu da+gele ‘wrong, incorrect, false; crooked (physically or morally)’, da+gele=gele ‘winding, tricky, complicated’
Also: (Cf. F *gelu ‘back, backward, again; reflexive’) 1 Duidui gele ‘do in return, resist’, 3 Nese kel-e ‘answer (it)’, kele ‘again’, Atchin kala-tsi ‘to give in exchange’, Rerep mi gcir ‘he returns’, mi gcir vine ‘he comes back’, reve gcuri ‘he returns it’, Burmbar ma-nggir ‘go back’, Nāti kele=kel ‘crooked’

*qege spread, wide
1 Mta keke ‘to spread out the arms, of a bird the wings’, Rag nggenge ‘stand with arms or wings spread’
3 Upv geke ‘width’
4 Wam gege-te ‘breadth, width’
Also: 4 Apma gege ‘stand with arms or wings spread’
Ext: Cf. SS: Gela nggenge ‘to turn to one side, make a half turn in dancing’, PMI *gege ‘tilted sideways, beside, outside, side’

*qere bottom, butt, tail
1 Mta kere ‘the thick or butt end, hence a club; bottom’, Rag nggere ‘tail of animal or fish, end’
2 Nok qere-n ‘bottom (of pot)’, Vki kere-na ‘bottom, lower part, rear’, Sak a-gärän ‘buttocks, behind’, *a-kr-n ‘base of it (stamba blong hem)’
3 Upv gere-n ‘tail (of snake, fish); end (of yam)’, Psw ngge-ner ‘end, tail’
Also: (T84) (G *kere) [C3.8.1.3, 5.3]
4 Bieria nggele-na ‘tail’

*qina (*kina) sea urchin sp.
1 Rag gine+hi
5 Nmk qina, Ngu *gida
Ext: POc *gina

*qo=qo-mi (*qumi) hold in mouth
1 Mta kom ‘to keep food in the mouth, in the cheek’, Rag gum=gum, nggu=nggunu ‘gargle’, nggomo ‘chew with mouth shut’
2 Nok b=bo-mi ‘drink’, Vki ko=komi-a ‘swallow’, komi-na ‘Adam’s apple’, Tbo kumi
3 Upv o-kum=kume ‘move something around in mouth; chew noisily’, Vnt i-ku (tim ’ah al pnn) ‘he stuffs (food in his mouth)’, Psw nggov=nggov ‘to rinse one’s mouth’, Nde nggun=nggun ‘to rinse one’s mouth’
4 Paa ng=gomi [mungongomi] ‘rinse mouth by swirling water around inside and spitting it out’, ko=kohi ‘froth at mouth’
5 Nmk *qumu=kum, Ngu go=gomi ‘keep in mouth’
Also: (T251) (G *koko ‘drink’) [C1.4.4]
3 Avava gom ‘put into mouth’
Ext: POc *komu, PSV *a-gumi*i

*qora dry
1 Mta kora ‘shrunk, wasted, as the eye in sickness, or cocoa-nut with little meat’
The corpus

3 Psw *nggondr ‘dry (wood)’
4 Wam *gara ‘dry, withered’ ↔
5 Nmk *gara-gar, Ngu *gara ‘shallow, run aground’, *gara=gara ‘dry’, lolo+gara ‘dried and stiff, withered’ [cf. loloa ‘black’]

Also: (T167) [C3.10.4]

Cf: *qoru. Although *qora and *qoru appear to have independent antecedents, some confusion between them in NCV seems evident.

Ext: POc *koRa, PEOc *qoRa

*qoru dry (esp. of vegetation)

1 Mta kor ‘to become dry, with heat or time; a cocoa-nut in its last condition before it falls from the tree; a bread-fruit artificially dried; a dry tree’, Rag nggoru
2 Nok joru ‘dry, withered’, Vki koro ‘dry, withered’, Tbo koru ‘dry, dying (tree)’, Sak gör
3 Upv o-kur ‘dry (something with juice)’
4 Paa kou [mukou] ‘(of vegetation) dry; dry up’

Also: (T167) (G *koru) [C3.10.4] 3 Nāti ngkor ‘dry (coconut)’

Cf: *qora

Ext: POc *goRu ‘dry, of vegetation; coconut growth stage 8: dry and ready to fall’

*qovu (*kouv) hazy, cloudy, obscure

1 Mta kov ‘to obscure; to be obscure, dim’, Rag gouv ‘clouded’
3 Psw nggo=nggov ‘dust’ [C4.2.2]

Ext: POc *kopu ‘low cloud, mist’

*qu=qu-mi grasp, squeeze

1 Rag nggu=nggum ‘clench fist’

Also: (C1.9.18.3) 2 Tangoa ku=kumi ‘take in the hand’ [R]

Ext: POc *gugu(m) ‘grasp in fist, clench fist’

*quRio porpoise

1 Mta •kio ‘a whale’, Rag nggio
2 Nok ʔu, Vki kio ‘grasshopper’ [T]
3 Upv ne-gi
4 Paa a-kio, Lew le-kio=kio
5 Nmk qio=qi, Ngu giio

Also: (T80) (F *g(uR)io) (G *kue)
2 Tangoa, Araki kue, Shark Bay kuo, 3 Nese na-ku, Atchin ku=ku, Burmbar nggu

Ext: POc *ku(r,R)iap, cf. Fijian qioo ‘shark sp.’; SS: Arosi girio, Kwaio kirio

*raba-gi slap

1 Rag raba ‘clap hands’
4 Wam raba ‘to smack, strike (with palm of hand)’, rba=rba ‘to pat (with hands), to clap (hands)’, Lew •lipa
5 Nmk debag, Ngu dapagi

Ext: Fijian roba, cf. PAn *daRpak ‘clap (rattle)’

*rae forehead

1 Mta wa-reai ‘front, brow, forehead’ ↔, Rag rae, re-na
2 Tbo •rai, Sak ã-râ-n ‘crest (of fowl), cockscomb’
5 Nmk rae-n ‘face’, Ngu na-rae ‘forehead, face, in front of (a person)’

Also: (G *re ‘head’) 2 Tolomako re-na ‘head’

Ext: POc *raqe
**raga** branch

1 Mta *wa+ngara* ‘to fork, branch, as a tree or road, to be forked’ ↔, *wa+ngara-i* ‘a fork, branch’ ↔
2 Tbo *ranga*
3 Upv *reng+si-n*, Vnt *rana-n*
4 Wam *ranga-n* ‘an arrow (complete arrow, shaft and head)’, Paa *ango- [South: lango-ite] ‘larger branches of tree’, Lew *logo-sia* ‘smaller branch’


Cf: *ra=ra

Ext: PSV *nə-raŋ-V- ‘branch, hand’

---

**rakumwa** crab sp.

3 Vnt *rahm*, Nde *nxkum*
4 Paa *oumo* [South: *laum*] ‘land crab’
5 Nmk *rakumw*, Ngu *rakumwa* ‘sand-crab’

Also: [C5.7] 3 Neve*’ei *nu-rakhum* ‘crab’, Avava *a-rum*, Unua *rrxum*, Nāti *ne-ru* ‘land crab’

Ext: POc *rakum(u)*

---

**Rami (*Rame*) crustacean eggs**

1 Mta *rame+a-i* ‘the eggs of crawfish, crabs, &c’, *ram* ‘a crab, crawfish, with rameai, eggs’, *rame* ‘to cover with eggs’ [subject rameai], *rama+ni*
3 Upv *ni-am* ‘crab’s eggs (outside body)’

Ext: POc *Rami, PEOc *Ram(ei)*

---

**rani** day, daylight

1 Mta *ran ma* ‘all the time hitherto from a certain period, always up to the present’ [ma ‘hither’], *rag* ‘day, light, to become day; morning’
2 Nok *rɔni*, Vki *ran*, *rani* ‘day’, Tbo *rani*, Sak *e-ren* ‘day’, me-ren ‘it is daytime’
3 Upv *rin* ‘to shine (of sun, or moon in daytime)’, Vnt *ren* ‘in the daytime’, *na+r* ‘daytime’, *p’kna+ran* ‘sky’, Nde (la-)h*an* ‘(in) the daytime’ [R], nuta-xani-ene ‘day’ [T] [nut(a) ‘time’]
4 Wam *ren* ‘(to be) light (of sky, weather, etc.); weather, light, daylight’, Paa *lan* [mulan] (vi) ‘daybreak’, e-ani [South: a-lan] ‘weather’, Lew *legi-en* ‘day’
5 Nmk *i-rag* ‘future time’, Ngu *ragi* ‘time, weather’

Also: (T210) (G *rani*) [C4.1.2] 3 Nāti *newut rengi-an* ‘daytime’, 4 Bieria *lani* ‘day’, lan ‘daylight’

Ext: POc *raqani*

---

**ra=ra** branch

1 Rag *ra=ra-n* ‘branch (of)’
2 Nok *re-ra-na*, Vki *ra-ra-na* ‘wing’
4 Lew *la-sia* ‘bigger branch from stem’
5 Ngu a-raa ‘branch’, *(ra=)raa-na ‘double; to grow out into two or more branches’, *na-pua-raa ‘fork in the road’ [na-pua ‘road’]

Also: 5 S Efate n-ra nkas ‘branch, stick’
Cf: *raga
Ext: POc *raqan

*rara-giA* **warm, expose to heat**
1 Mta rara ‘to dry before a fire’, rarang ‘dazzle by reflection; be reflected, of light, colour’, *Rag rara-giA ‘cook on embers, reheat’
2 Sak *rög=rög kar ‘warm oneself by fire’ (H)
3 Upv *je+lang-i ‘cook slowly on low fire’
4 Wam *rer=rer ‘to be warm, grow warm, to simmer, etc.’ [e.g. water on fire], *rer=rir ‘heat, warmth (esp. of weather)’
5 Nmk *derag ‘warm oneself by fire’, Ngu *tara-e ‘shine on (sun only)’, *raragi ‘to warm oneself, dry something, warm up food by the fire’

Also: 1 NE Ambae re-i ‘soften leaves by heating’, 2 Tolomako rerehi ‘enfumer’, 3 Tape rang ‘hot’, Naman i-rer ‘flame; (of sun) shine’, Avava rar ‘hot’
Cf: *raga-si.

Ext: POc *rara-giA

*rara-giB* **painful**
2 Nok re=rer ‘sore, hurt’ [C]
3 Upv e-re=rer ‘sore, painful’, *Vnt i-rer ‘it is sore’, Nde xaxa ‘to be painful’
4 Wam raa ‘to be sore, to smart’

Also: 3 Rerep rara-giA ‘it smarts’, Aulua i-rar ‘hurt, be sore’, Avava rer ‘sore, painful, hurt’ Näti rar ‘sore, painful’

Note: For the connection between heat and pain compare *tunuB*, also the Rerep reflexes under *rara-giB*.
Ext: POc *raraj ‘warm, hot, sun; warmed or heated by fire or sun’

*rara-vi (*dara-vi)* **coral tree** *(Erythrina)*
1 Mta rara ‘Erythrina, coral tree’, rarav ‘an erythrina that grows tall and straight’, *Rag rara
2 VKi rara, Tbo vu-rara, Sak druru [Gm], *n-rör (H)
3 Upv *drer, Vnt *darav, Psw *na-ndre [*dara], Nde *na-re
4 Wam ra(a) ‘a kind of tree ... “the blood-tree”’, *Paa *a-re [South: a-rel], Lew *puru-tee
5 Nmk *dar ‘tree with thorny trunk’

Also: [C6.4.1.2] 1 Merlav na-rerev, 2 Matantas na-rara, Araki vi-dada, 3 Nese na-rarrav”, Atchin rav ‘species of tree commonly used for canoes, a deciduous tree, bare in October, but flowers later’, Naman ne-dar, *Neve’ei ne-drar, Näti ni-nitar, 4 Apma davi, 5 S Efate nrar

Note: All reflexes in Areas 3, 4, and 5 imply initial *d-.*
Ext: POc *rarap

*rasa (*rasi)* **scrape, grate, grind**
1 Mta ras ‘to rub, scrape, scratch’, *rasi ‘to scrape, scratch, rub with straight motions backwards and forwards; so, to sharpen by rubbing backwards and forwards on a stone’, ras-ag ‘to rub, scrape, sharpen by rubbing’, vat-ras-ag ‘whetstone’, *Rag raha ‘grate, grind, sharpen’
2 Nok rasa ‘grate, grind’, sul ras=sasa ‘grindstone’ [sul ‘stone’]
3 Wam rehe ‘to rub, scrape, grate, grind ...’ [*rasiA*, Paa *rasi ‘scrape off outside surface; scrape off burnt skin (of yams, taros etc. roasted on fire)’]

Also: 2 Tolomako rasi-a ‘rub, scour’, 3 Unua i-rse-i ‘grate’, ne-res ‘grater’, 5 Imere nau+rasi ‘grater’
Ext: POc *rasi ‘grate, scrape (tubers, coconuts), scratch’, *asa(q) ‘grate, sharpen by grating or rubbing’
*rasu bale (v), baler

1 Mta *raso ‘to bale out’, i-ras ‘a baler’
2 Tbo mo rasu (na reu) ‘he scoops out (water), he draws (water), he fills a water bottle’, no rasu (na aka) ‘he bales out (canoe)’, i+rasu ‘baler’
4 Lew *lasu+mu ‘scoop’

Also: 1 NE Ambae rasu ‘baler’, 3 Nese na-rrah ‘canoe baler’, Rerep no-res ‘baler’

Cf: *?asu-vi

*rata level place

1 Mta rata ‘level ground, plain’
2 Nok rata ‘level, a plain’
4 Paa a-ete [South: a-let] ‘flat place’
5 Ngu •e-rasa ‘cliff-top, cleared space on the very edge’

Ext: POc *drada, cf. Fijian daa-rata; PMc *rata ‘field, clear land’; SS: Bugotu nata, Nggela nanata ‘level ground, a plain’

*rau leaf

1 Mta •nau-i ‘a leaf, primary meaning flake’, Rag rau ‘leaf, parcel, blade of oar’
2 Nok rou-n, Vki rau ‘leaf, magic’, Tbo rau, Sak *e-re-n
3 Upv rao-n, Vnt rau-r, ru (nai) ‘leaf (of tree)’, Psw n-u-xai [xai ‘tree’], Nde n-uo-xoi ‘leaf’, nxoxo ‘in names of plants’
4 Wam re-n, Paa ou- [oute] [South: lau-te], Lew ma-lu-ki ‘k. leaf (of chiefly and ritual significance)’
5 Nmk •ri+kit

Also: (T261) (F *rau-*) (G *rau) [C1.9.10] 3 Rerep revei hembin ve macat ‘he hoists the sail’, revei juri hembin ‘he lowers the sail’, revei agkor ‘he lets go anchor’

Ext: PEOc *Rave(i), PSV *a-yevi; MM: Proto Central Lakalai *lave

*ra?u tree sp. (Dracontomelon)

1 Mta rau (V) rae (M) ‘a fruit tree’ [C], rau ‘Dracontomelon’ [Gw]
3 Nde na-xu
4 Paa e-au [South: a-lau], Lew puru-lu
5 Nmk ra? [C] rah [Gw], Ngu na-rau

Also: [C6.3.3] 1 Lo na-罗, Nume we-ra, 3 Nati ni-reu

Ext: POc *raqu(p)

*rave1 (*reve) pull

1 Mta rave ‘to draw, pull; active; to draw out fish, to catch fish; with a line; to put out new leaves; to draw a line, a figure; in recent use to write; neut. to draw, to be drawn’, rave-g ‘drag a person or thing’, Rag *rava ‘pull, draw, write’
2 Nok u+rav-i ‘guide, lead, bring’ [M], rav=rav ik ‘fish (v)’ [ik ‘fish (n)’] [C], •leve-a ‘pull, draw’, Vki reve-a ‘pull, drag’, Tbo reve, Sak ré
3 Upv -rev [e-re-v], Vnt i-rv”, Psw pi+lve-i, pi+lev-in-i e-ndrangg ‘to tighten a rope’ [C1.9.13], lve=lev ‘fish-net’, Nde xvi ‘to pull a rope’
4 Wam re ‘to hold, take, pull, etc.’, rvi to pull along, tow, haul’, Paa lehe=lehe (vi), lehe [leher] (vt)

Also: (T261) (F *ra[e,i]β) (G *rave) [C1.9.10] 3 Rerep revei hembin ve macat ‘he hoists the sail’, revei juri hembin ‘he lowers the sail’, revei agkor ‘he lets go anchor’

Ext: PEOc *Rave(i), PSV *a-yevi; MM: Proto Central Lakalai *lave

*rave2 come out, pass through, flow

1 Mta rave ginge, rave mwar siwo ‘(of pain); to withdraw’, rave-ag ‘to draw through; to withdraw, neut.; adv. through’, raveag (rorongo) ‘to withdraw (without speaking)’
2 Vki (ra=)rave ‘enter/exit through door (vi)’, Tbo rave ‘come out, come through with force, as pig pushing through’, (reu) rev=rev ‘(water) runs’ [M]
3 Vnt i-ra=rev’ ‘flow’
4 Paa lehe=lehe ‘(of tide) run’

5 Ngu rave ‘come out from a house, cave, hole, etc. (us. animate); go out; flood’, •ra=ra ‘come through (something solid, nail through wood)’
168  The corpus

Also: 4 SE Ambrym la‘h ‘flow’
Cf: *rave°

*ravwe hermaphrodite pig
1 Mta ravwe ‘an hermaphrodite pig, female’,
Rag ravwe ‘hermaphrodite (usually of pig)’
2 Nok ravwe ‘boar’ [G], rav ‘intersex pig’
[C], Vki r weave, Tbo ruelve, Sak e-re ‘intersex pig’

Also: 1 Suñwadaga na-raghwe, 2 Araki dave,
3 Vao na-rav ‘intersex pigs’, bo-rav ‘sow’

*ravi=ravi afternoon, evening
1 Mta rav ‘dusk’, rav=rav ‘evening, the dusk of evening’,
ute-rav=ravi ‘evening’
2 Nok rav=rav ‘evening’, Tbo rav=rav
3 Upv riv=riv ‘afternoon’, Vnt kna+rev” ‘afternoon’,
Ndë la-xap ‘afternoon’
4 Wam fan-re=ri ‘in the evening, late afternoon, about sunset (or from about
4 p.m.)’, [cf. fan ‘under’], Paa medii-lahi ‘afternoon, evening’,
Lew yeveki-lavi ‘evening’ [cf. yeve ‘go ahead’], maliki-lavi ‘dark of night’ [maliko ‘dark’]
5 Nmk •da+ravi+h ‘evening’

Also: (G *raviravi) [C4.1.3] 3 Naman rev=rev ‘evening’, Neve’ei rivi=rev ‘late afternoon, evening’, Nåti rev=rev
Note: Rag and Psw show reflexes of *rava°B ‘place, time’.
Ext: POc *Rapi(Rapi)

*rebu wave
1 Mta rep ‘waves, tide rip’, Rag rebu ‘big wave’
2 Sak ø-röv

Also: (T136) (G *repu) 1 Marino rembu

*rere boil, foam
1 Mta rere ‘set of sea, current’, Rag rere ‘break and become froth (of waves),
foth (n.)’
2 Sak rår ‘to boil’
5 Ngu da+rere ‘to break, as of a wave’

Also: 4 Apma re=ree ‘to foam or froth (waves)’
Ext: POc *didiq; PPn *lilī ‘agitated, rough, stormy; to boil’

*riki small
1 Mta rig ‘small (rare), rig=rig ‘presently, in a little’,
Rag ti+rigi (sg.), ri=rigi (pl) ‘small’
2 Nok taka-riki (pl. ta-ri=riki), Vki ri=ri(-na) ‘small, little’, Tbo mo riki ‘it’s not enough’,
Sak *k)k+r i ‘small, young’
3 Ndë ndam+rik ‘to go groan (krae smol, gémir)’ [C2.3.1] [cf. *tagi-si ‘weep’] 5 Nmk kini-rik ‘little finger’,
Ngu taka-riki ‘last-born, youngest’, kiri-kiri ‘small (plural subject)’ ↔, loo-riki ‘thing’

Also: (T162) [C1.1.1, 3.10.2] 1 Merlav wi+riγ, Marino rik=rik, 2 Butmas-Tur tafa+rik, 4 Bieria mbi+lik [T], bi+liki
[M], 5 S Efate sa+rik
Cf: *kiki
Ext: POc *riki(t,q)

*rivita approach, near
1 Mta rivita-g ‘to approach, come near; (adv) near’
2 Nok riviti ‘near’, Sak rōd ‘to climb’
4 Lew lavisi ↔

Also: (F *rižitayi) 1 Marino viri-tagi ‘be near’ ↔, 2 Tangoa m”a+rivita ‘near’

*rizu move, shift
1 Mta ris ‘to change, turn, be changed; in another direction’, ris=ris ‘move about,
change position; turning away’, rusu-ng
Also: 1 Rerep roj ‘to creep’, Unua ro-g ‘approach, come close’

Ext: Cf. SS: PMi *lidu ‘crawl’, *(T226) (G *rongo) [C1.2.4, 1.2.7, 1.2.9] 4 SE Ambrym tāte+oyf ‘listen carefully’

Cf: *ro=ro-go

Ext: POc *rogoR

This verb of non-visual perception regularly occurs with the noun ‘smell’ as object in the expression *rogo bo-ni ‘smell (vt), perceive smell’: 1 Mta rongo pun(a) ‘to have the sense of smelling, discover by smell’, Rag rong-bunina ‘smell’ [T], 3 Vnt rn m’in ‘smell’ [T], Psw -lngon-nanambon ‘smell’ [T], Nde -xoxo-numbune ‘smell’ [T], 4 Wam *molongne bon ‘she hears (smells) his smell’, Lew lo-pon ‘smell (vt)’, 5 Ngu rogo na-pwo (Em)

Also: 2 Shark Bay ro-pon(e) ‘smell’, 4 Sa rongo-bon, 5 S Efaté rong na-pon

This verb is also used in expressions of general physical or emotional condition, of the form ‘feel it good/bad’ (Cf. Bislama harem i gud/nogud): 1 Mta rongo vivitg ‘to suffer pain’ [vivitg ‘painful’], 3 Nde xonge pelawas ‘to be downcast’ [pelawas ‘bad’] [C2.3.1], 4 Wam longe m-u ‘to feel well’ [u ‘good’], me long ne me hakebe ‘to feel bad, ill; to be sorry’ [hakebe ‘bad’], 5 Ngu rogo-kite-saa ‘to feel badly (physically unwell or emotionally upset)’

Also: 1 NE Ambae rongo garea ‘happy, love (to do something)’, 2 Araki dogo mo holo ‘feel good’, 4 Bieria m-log-i-m-sa ‘he feels unwell’, m-log-i-m-bohi ‘he feels well’

*rogo hear, smell, feel

1 Mta rongo ‘to feel, hear, smell, taste, apprehend by senses; be patient of, be in a passive state’, Rag rongo ‘hear, feel, apprehend by senses’

2 Nok rono-a ‘hear’, Vki rono-a ‘hear, feel, taste, smell, test, try’, Tbo rongo, Sak rog

3 Upv -rung-e ‘to hear’, Vnt ln, Psw longoni ‘hear, feel, want’, *langon-i ‘listen’ [A], Nde xonge ‘to feel, to smell (vt), to like, to love’ [C2.8.3.1], o+xonge ‘to hear’

4 Wam longe ‘to hear, to feel’, Paa longe ‘hear, feel; listen to, pay attention to, obey’, Lew loge ‘hear, feel, taste, perceive’

5 Nmk rog ‘hear’, rog+ih ‘smell’, Ngu rogo-e ‘hear, feel’

Also: (T226) (G *rongo) [C1.2.4, 1.2.7, 1.2.9] 4 SE Ambrym tāte+oyf ‘listen carefully’

Cf: *ro=ro-go

Ext: POc *rogoR

*Ro?oti tie, bind, bundle

1 Mta rot ‘to tie, bind things or parts of things together’, rot-i ‘a bundle of things tied together’, rot-i ‘to gird’, Rag rosi ‘carry on bow or on stick on shoulder’

3 Nde (us=)us ‘to bind up (the leg); to tie up (pasem, figeler)’, us=us (nggoxo) ‘to wind (round)’ [C1.9.23], us1 ‘to roll on one’s thigh’

4 Wam rot-e ‘to loosen, untie’, Lew yori ‘tie up’

5 Nmk ḫot ‘tie a knot, tie together, fasten with rope’, Ngu m+ooti ‘bundle’, m+oti(-soki) ‘tie, bind’ [soki ‘tight’], falli-ooti ‘belt’(Ss)

Also: (T244) 3 Malua Bay m+wic, 4 Apma woci

Ext: POe *Ro(?o)ti-k ‘bind, fasten’
**ro=ro-go1 sound, be heard, news**

1 Mta roro ‘to spread as sound, travel as news’, roro-i ‘sound, report, of something’, 
Rag roro ‘noise (of rain, wind, dance, etc.); to make noise’, roro-na ‘reputation, fame’, 
roro-i ‘news’, roro-a ‘to be known, famous’, roro-ini-a ‘honor him [with song]’

2 Nok roro+jana ‘sound’, Vki roro ‘make noise (vi)’, roro-na ‘noise’, 
Sak ror ‘to roar (of the sea)’

3 Nde n-ox-iene ‘news’, i-oxo nggote ‘to tell (storian, raconter)’ [C2.8.2.1]

4 Paa longo=longo ‘aware, wise’, longo=longo-ene ‘news’, 
Lew lolog-ena

5 Nmk rogo=rog ‘asking for news when a canoe arrives’, rogo=rog-ean ‘news’, 
Ngu roro+aleo ‘sound’ [cf. leo ‘thing’], na-rogo-ana ‘sound (of music, a voice, etc.)’, 
rogo=rogo-ki ‘tell the news’, •togo=rogo-e ‘make known, news’, na-rogo=rogo-ana ‘news’

Also: [C2.8.2.5] 2 Tolomako roro-na ‘sound, voice’, 4 Apma roro ‘noise, sound, news’

Ext: PEOc *roRo ‘roar’, *RoRo ‘(sth.) spread’

**ro=ro-go2A listen, pay attention**

1 Rag rorongo ‘pay no heed to, not listen to’, 
rorong-tai ‘listen’ [W]

2 Nok roron-toko ‘to hearken’ [toko ‘aspect marker’]

3 Psw papa+long ‘to listen to’, Nde ndilro+xoxonge ‘to listen to’ [C], 
tiro+xoxo, -ndro+xoxo ‘hear’ [T]

4 Paa ra+engo [South: ralong] ‘listen (vi)’, 
Lew ya-go=ga-ni, yagogo-ni ‘listen’ [A]

5 Ngu daki-dorogo ‘to listen, pay attention’ [daki ‘turn’]

**ro=ro-go2B be quiet**

1 Mta rorongo ‘to be silent, quiet, still’, 
rorongo+a ‘silence, a respectful silence kept after a speech’

2 Nok roron-toko ‘calm’ [toko ‘aspect marker’]

3 Upv mu+rrong ‘quiet, still, idle’, Vnt i-rn=rn (hin) ‘he rests (himself)’

4 Wam ha-rong ‘to keep quiet, quiet’ [ha ‘sit’], rong=rong ‘quiet, peaceful’, 
*rngu=rgo ‘to quieten, order to be quiet, to signal with the hand for quietness, to reprove, rebuke, etc.; to charge to secrecy, to order not to tell’, ro(=ro) ‘to be quiet, still, silent, without noise’, 
Paa ma-longo=longo ‘peaceful, quiet’, too ra+engo [rō raeng] ‘quiet’, 
Lew ya-go=go ‘quiet, so as to listen’

5 Nmk •nor ‘to be quiet’ ↔, mata-dorog ‘quiet’, Ngu doko-dorogo ‘to stop quiet, be at rest, still’ [doko ‘stay’]

Also: (F *[ro]roŋo) (G *rongo) 
1 NE Ambae rorongo ‘slowly, quietly’
3 Neve’ei rong=rong ‘have a rest’
4 Apma roonga ‘be quiet, be silent’

Cf: *rongo

Ext: SV: Kwamera arong=arong ‘denotes stillness’ (PSV *a-roj[aroj]); cf. PPn *fakarogo ‘hear, listen, obey’, PFj *porogo ‘silent’

**rovo run, flow, jump, fly**

1 Mta rowo ‘to spring, leap, move quickly 
up forward, rise, grow; of birds and flying fish, to fly’, 
Rag rovo ‘run, sail, flow, fall’

2 Vki rovo ‘move, get out of the way, flee’, 
Sak o-ró ‘water’

3 Upv o-row ‘fly, jump’, Vnt i-ru=vr ‘run’ ↔, 
Psw ov, •ev [A] ‘to run’, Nde •xap ‘to run’

4 Wam roo ‘to run (also used of liquids running); to go well, prosper’, 
Paa loho [muloh] ‘run’

5 Nmk dow ‘go, go by, pass’, Ngu dowo ‘to fall’

Also: (T237, 243, 254) (G *rovo) [C1.6.11] 
Ext: POC *Ropok

**rua two**

1 Mta rua, Rag i-rua

2 Nok rua, Vki rua, Tbo ha-rua, Sak ru
The corpus 171

The words translated as ‘tide’ in the above examples are reflexes of *tasi and *lau ‘sea’.

Also: (T188) [C7.8] Ext: POc *Ruap *Runu coconut fibre

Also: [C6.1.1] 3 Nese na-un ‘coconut fibres (used for tying canoe)’, Natanggan na-ung, Unua na-un, SW Bay ne-u nin ne-re’eq ‘fibre’, Nāti no-u ‘cloth-like fibre at top of coconut tree’

Cf: *vunu-ti, *niki
Ext: POc *Runut, *nuRut ‘sheath around base of coconut frond, used as strainer’, PEOc *Runuk ‘coconut fibre wringer, strainer’

*ru=ru-si pull out (long thing), shed skin

Also: 1 NE Ambae rusa-e ‘unmake oven; take out of oven’, 2 Tolomako ru=ru ‘slough, clothing’, 3 Neve’ei rus ‘come undone; shed (skin)’

Ext: Cf. POc *unus

*ru=ru si pull out (long thing), shed skin

Also: (T125) (G *ruru) [C1.2.4] Ext: POc *dudu ‘shake’; cf. SV: Kwamera erur ‘shake’ (PSV *a-rur); PPn *luu ‘shake’; SS: Arosi nunu, Kwaio nuununu ‘earthquake’

Also: (T188) [C7.8] Ext: POc *Ruap
172 The corpus

4 Wam ru ‘to plant, to stick in ground’, Paa luhu=luhu (vi), luhi (vt)
5 Ngu rru=rue ‘orchard garden’

Also: [C3.2.5] 3 Nese rrwv ‘plant (anything other than yam)’, Avava a-rup ‘garden’, Rerep ruwue norum ‘he plants yams’, 4 Apma ru=ruw-an ‘cultivated plants’

Ext: PSV *a-(r)uw-i

*saʔa-ti bad
1 Mta ta=tas ↔, Rag ha+ntai
2 Tbo (sa)=sat ‘bad; euphemism for dead’, Sak hed
3 Upv e-sij, Vnt -et ‘sacred’
4 Wam ha+kebe, Paa tii-saa
5 Nmk a-haʔ, Ngu saa

Also: (T164) (G *(s)ati) 1 Duidui hati, 3 Nese sat, Tape set, Rerep jij, Maskelynes i-sa, SW Bay i-het, 4 Bieria a+sa [T], m-sa [M], 5 Emae saati

Ext: POc *saqat

*sabon ignorant, incompetent, lost
1 Mta *sawo-v ‘to go wrong, ill, with; to show that one is wrong, doing wrong’
2 Sak *sapó ‘blind’ [T]
3 Psw e-samb ‘bad’, samb+wit-in-i ‘to stumble’ [C1.6.13], *camb ‘take the wrong road’, *ciciú-camb ‘to stutter’ [C2.8.2.2], *sav=sav ‘unable to’, Nde *se=sapwe ‘to take the wrong road’, *lhongo te sep me ‘to wander (wok-baot ol-baot)’ [lhongo ‘go, walk’] [C1.6.3], sombu+bla ‘to stumble’ [C1.6.13]
4 Paa sawo [musav] ‘different (singular)’, mee-savo [South: mola-sav] ‘someone else; stranger’ [A], hei-savo ‘useless; worthless ... in vain’, sawo-i [musavoi] ‘stumble ... make mistake’
5 Nmk *saap ‘not know’, *sa=sap ‘get lost’, Ngu sapwo ‘ignorant, unknowing, unfamiliar; (in verbal compounds) wrong, by mistake’, sa=sapwo ‘to go astray, get lost’, sapwo=sapwo ‘confused’

Also: [C2.2.6] 1 NE Ambae samwe-gi-ni ‘be unable’, 3 Aulua sombo+honia ‘deceive’, 5 E E fate na-sapw ‘foreign, stranger’

Ext: Cf. Fijian sabusabu ‘improvident, wasteful’; SS: Bugotu lau saba ‘careless, heedless’, Kwaio taba-le’ke-ni ‘trip, stumble’, fata-tabia ‘say wrongly or inappropriately’

*saga fork, crotch
1 Mta sanga ‘a fork, crotch, forked stick or post’
2 Nak me+sana ‘branch, fork’, Tbo ma+sang ‘branch’, Sak mor-sanja ‘lap, space between thighs’
3 Upv *mesek ‘to fork (a road, tree branches, etc.)’
4 Paa sango- [sangen] ‘lower belly (between navel and genital area)’
5 Ngu na-saga ‘forked stick or pole, fork in the road’

Also: 1 NE Ambae hanga ‘to divide, branch’, mahanga ‘branch’, 2 Tangoa na-sanga ‘branch’ [R], Araki m’asaga ‘Y-shaped or branching, forked, cloven’, 3 Atchin senge-n ‘branch, forked part attaching figurehead to canoe’, Unua sag=sag ‘fork (in river or road)’. Nāti ni-sanga-n ‘area where pubic hair grows’

Ext: POc *saŋa

*sagavulu ten
1 Mta sangavul ‘ten’, sangavulu-i (V), sangavului-u (M) ‘tenth’, Rag hangvulu ‘ten (in counting)’
2 Nak sonowul [T], Vki sanavulu, Tbo sangavulu, Sak *gōl ‘ten’, *sagol ‘tenth’
3 Upv sengavol, Vnt *s-nal, *i-nal, Psw e-sangeav [*sagalavu] ↔, Nde *la+ngal
4 Wam *sangavul ‘ten’, *ngavul(an) ‘ten, a lot of ten’

Also: (T196) [C7.8]

Ext: POc *saŋapulu(q)
*saka-ri reach out (hand)
2 Nok sekar ‘reach out (hand)’
3 Psw sa-sax ‘to hold out [the hand]’,
•cax-in-i (naveix) ‘hold out (hand) to; help’ [A], Nde i-aa (ne-vaxa) ‘to hold out (the hand)’
Also: [C1.9.1] 3 Neve’ei se=saʔ ‘reach out’, Rerep sah=sah ‘he stretches out his hand’, Aulua saha=sah ‘reach out’
Cf: *sari1B, *sari2, *soka

*sakaRu reef
1 Mta •sakaru ‘the rough (saksakara) coral stones on the warelau [intertidal zone], between the surf and beach’
3 Upv sou ‘reef (mid-sea)’, Psw saxao, Nde na-ha ‘reef’
Also: [C4.3.4] 3 Neve’ei ne-saʔ ‘reach out’, Ext: POc *sakaRu

*sake1 up, go up
1 Mta sage ‘adv. of direction, upwards, inland; of time, future; to go inland towards the inner upper part of the country, particularly to go to the gardens to work; generally to rise’, Rag ha(t)ge, •sage ‘up; go up; go south’
2 Nok sake ‘to go up, climb, ascend; above’, Vki •sa ‘go up’, Tbo sahe ‘go up’, Sak ye+ha ‘west’, ha+vil ‘go west’, ha+tör ‘go out’
3 Upv e-sa ‘to climb’, Vnt •ei+a ‘up’, Psw sax ‘to climb up a tree’ [C1.6.2], Nde •aʔ ‘to rise (the sun)’ [C4.1.1], i-aʔliou ‘to climb’ [cf. lhou ‘step over’]
4 Wam ha ‘the northern district of Ambrym (as referred to by Dip Point people)’, Paa ne-saa ‘above; upper; inland village’
5 Nmk hak, Ngu sake ‘to go up, ascend; up’
Also: (F *saye) 3 Neve’ei saʔ ‘go up; (of chicken) roost; (of sun) rise’, Rerep mi sah ‘ascend’

Note: Mta, Rag, Sak and Wam use this term as a geographical direction, but the specific sense apparently depends on local features and conditions.
Ext: POc *sake ‘rise, go up; upwards’

*sake2 sit on, be on a canoe
1 Mta sage ‘to settle down, sink downwards; descriptive prefix with numerals ... when men on board a canoe are numbered’, sage-r ‘to settle down upon’
3 Psw sax+ambur ‘sit on one’s heels’ [C1.5.2] [cf. *butu2]
4 Wam ha ‘to sit, sit on’, Paa saa [musa] ‘perch, roost; sit on canoe’
5 Nmk hak ‘to board a canoe’, Ngu da+sake, taa+sake ‘to sit, seat’, sa=sake ‘sit’
Also: (T235) (F *saye) 1 NE Ambae sake ‘to go on top of’, 2 Tolomako sihe, 3 Vao hag ‘to sit, to rest upon’, Atchin sek ‘to lie or rest upon (of objects)’, Rerep mi sah ra nice ‘he embarks; he goes a voyage’, Aulua sah ‘get on (boat)’
Ext: POc *sake ‘embark, ride on a canoe’

*sala road, path; way of doing
1 Mta mate-sala ‘road, path; the trodden line (matai) of the road (sala)’, Rag hala ‘path, road, way of life’
2 Vki sala-na ‘path, way, road, procedure’, Tbo sala ‘path, road; idea’, Sak a-hal
3 Upv sel ‘road, path, track (left by a snake, or by something being dragged along the ground); lines (on one’s hand); loose strands (of a mat being woven); vanes (of a feather); knocks (in the blade of a knife); pattern; way of going; method; way of life’, Vnt •na-van+al ‘road’, •ala-n ‘his personal road’, Psw na-se ‘road’, Nde na-lhe ‘road; prints (of pig)’ [C5.3], •na-hal ‘path’ [D]
4 Wam hal ‘track, road’, Paa sii-see [South: sii-sel] ‘road, path; method, way’
5 Nmk hal, Ngu saala ‘time (first, second etc.)’
Also: [T120] (G *sala) [C4.2.2] 4 Bieria ha-mau (mau ‘straight,true’) 5 S Efate nsel naai ‘river bed’, sla-or ‘route, passage, way through’

Ext: POc *jalan

A widespread idiom for ‘illegitimate child’ [child of road] can probably be reconstructed as *natu-i-sala: 2 Vki natu-i sala ‘illegitimate child’, 3 Vnt net navanel [F] natū-nēl [C], 4 Paa eehono teni siisee

Also: 4 Apma nutun (at li) hal ‘bastard’, 5 S Efate tesaa napu ‘bastard’. The following illustrate related metaphors: 1 Mta nat-mwot ‘child of the bush; bastard, ill-bred’, 2 Nok keae kin ni rio ‘harlot’ [woman of road], 4 Lew sisra na mrapa ‘prostitute’ [woman of road], 5 Imere eetoo teara ‘to become pregnant while unmarried’.


*sale1 float, flow

1 Mta sale ‘to float, drift, soar with open wings ...; to flow, run with water; to run when melted and so, to melt’, Rag hala ‘float, drift’
2 Nok sale ‘float’ [M], ‘fly’ [T], Vki sale ‘float, fly, sail’ [L], sai+sale ‘float’ [T], Tbo sale ‘float, travel’, Sak hal ‘float’
3 Upv e-sal ‘to float’, Vnt i-el=el ‘float’, Psw se ‘to hover (leaf)’, Nde i-ele, iel=ele, iele=iele [C] -yle=yle [T] ‘to fly, to float; to hover (leaf)’
4 Wam hal ‘to gush out (of liquids); to float, spread, flow, drift, etc. (of water, or of objects floating on water)’, Paa se=sai [South: se=sal] ‘float, drift’, Lew yo-la-la, ye-la-la
5 Nmk hal ‘drift, float, sail with the wind’, Ngu sale ‘to float, drift’, sa=sale ‘float’, sale=sale ‘swing (n,v)’, sale+a-ki ‘let the sea carry away’

Also: (T253, 254) (G *sale) [C3.5.4, 5.1.1] 3 Rerep mi sar ‘it swings’, nice mi sar ‘the canoe floats’

Cf: *ma-sale, *salea

Ext: POc *saliR

*sale2 jump, dance

1 Mta sale ‘to leap’, Rag hala ‘wave hands in dancing ...’
2 Nok se=sale ‘jump’ [G]
3 Nde yale=yale ‘singsing’ [C], -tale ‘sing’ [T]
5 Ngu sale ‘to dance’

Also: 3 Neve’ei yel ‘sing’

Ext: Cf: SS: Bugotu sale ‘to sing; a song’

*salea a channel

1 Mta salea ‘a creek in the coral of a reef through which canoes are brought through to shore’, Rag wa-halea ‘rain water, puddles’ [cf. wai ‘water’]
2 Tbo salea ‘channel (old word)’
3 Upv sale ‘bay, harbour’, Psw sae ‘bay’, rus-sae ‘passage’
4 Wam hele ‘opening, passage, crevice, space’, hele-n ‘opening of, passage of ...’
5 Nmk haleʔ ‘water flowing over the ground’, Ngu na-salea ‘small trench in reef (like a stream bed)’

Also: 1 NE Ambae halea ‘harbour’, 3 Atchin sale ‘a landing place’, Unua sare ‘passage (in reef or forest)’

Cf: *sale1

Ext: PEOc *jali((ŋ)a), cf. SS: Kwaio taleʔa ‘ditch for diversion of water’, Arosi taraʔ ‘ditch for storm water’

*sakel sit (on)

2 Vki sakele ‘sit, settle, give birth (vi)’
3 Upv e-sakel ‘sit (on raised object: log, chair, etc.)’

Also: (T235) 2 Tangoa sakele, 3 Nese sakel ‘roost’, Atchin sakel, Rerep bu sagcet totoqui ‘sit on it’, Aulua sagcal ‘sit down’

Cf: *sake
*saraA  all, together

1  Mta sa=sara ‘to go about in company, of men; to straggle away, of fowls; to rush out altogether, as pigs’, sara=sara ‘to come and go in a body together’, sara-tuwale ‘together’ [tuwale ‘one’], Rag hara=hara-e ‘completely’
2  Nok sera ‘divers, manifold’, Vki *zere ‘always’
3  Vnt ar- ‘all’, *sare, *sera ‘completive’
4  Wam hera ‘quite, completely, finish, both’
5  Nmk •sara ‘every’, Ngu sara ‘every; to distribute to each’, sara=sara ‘equal with a number, so many each’, vi-sara=sara ‘every type’, sara ragi ‘always’ [ragi ‘time’]

*saraB collect, gather

1  Mta sara ‘to gather, bring together’, sar-gag ‘to assemble, contribute’, Rag hera ‘collect, gather together (vt)’
2  Nok ser-i ‘assemble’ [G]
3  Upv -ser [e-sr-e] ‘pick up, gather’
Also: (T280) 4 Apma sra ‘collect, gather up’

*sare  tear (v)

1  Mta sare ‘to tear’ [e.g. loosen lashing of sail], Rag hera-ni ↔
2  Sak •sår ‘to tear’ [*sere]
5  Ngu •sara ‘break’
Also: (G *sere) 2 Tolomako seri, je=jeri,
4 Apma sre
Cf: *masare, *tare
Ext: POc *saRe ‘tear off, uproot’

*sari1A spear (n)

1  Mta i-sar ‘a stabber, spear’, Rag •sari
2  Nok s.i ‘pounder (for food or copra)’, Vki sari, Tbo sari, Sak e-her ‘multi-pronged arrow or spear’
Also: (T151) (FG *sari) [C2.8.4.10] 3 Vao na-hare ‘wooden spear’, Atchin ne-sar, Tape sar

*sari1B  spear (v), thrust

1  Mta sar ‘to pierce, stab’, sari-g ‘to pierce something’, Rag •sari ‘pierce, spear, stab, prick’
2  Nok s.r ‘to pound, pack down’, ser ‘to spear’ [C], Tbo sari ‘to spear’
3  Upv e-sari-i ‘to spear (vt)’, e-se=sar ‘poke out, protrude’, Vnt ba yari, ba tari (nméss) ‘to hit (toucher) (with a spear)’ [C], Psw sari-i ‘to harpoon, prick, pierce; to fight with spear’ [C]; ‘stab’ [T]; ‘to sew’ [C3.8.5], ‘to crush (ramem, fouler)’ [C1.9.25], *car ‘to harpoon, throw’, *e-ca=car ‘fisherman’ [A], *cari=car-ris-i ‘make a sounding (in water)’ [C1.9.25]
4  Wam he ‘to spear (fish) etc’, he-ne (vera-n) ‘to stretch out (one’s hand)’, hare ‘to spear, to hit with a thrown weapon, to stick in’, Paa sali ‘spear, stick into; collide with; pound, pack down’, ei-sali ‘walking stick’, Lew yali ‘crush, ram down’, ya-li-meri ‘prick in (tattoo)’, *yae ‘to spear’
5  Nmk har ‘fish with spear’, *hiriʔ ‘stab’, Ngu sari ‘to cut with a chisel’, sa=sari-a ‘slit open, gut and clean fish or animal’
Also: 3 Rerep seri norimen ‘he puts out his tongue’
Ext: POc *saRi ‘kind of spear’; SV: Sye nahar ‘single-pronged arrow’

*sari2 appendage

1  Mta sari-u ‘a handle, stalk’
2  Nok seri-na ‘foot, leg’, s-ar-vati ‘four-legged’, Vki seri-na ‘leg, foot, footprint’
5  Ngu •saru-mate ‘paralytic’ [mate ‘dead’]
Also: (G *sari ‘leg’) 2 Araki sadi ‘leg, foot’, 5 S Efate na-sri-n ‘root’

*sari3 beside, opposite, equal

1  Mta sar ‘to be opposite, equal to, to make equal, match, suit, be suitable; thence, to avenge, punish; money payment in the suqe [graded society]’, sari-g ‘to make equivalent’
2  Nok sor=sor towa+i ‘mimic’ [G] [cf. *tovo]
3 Upv *o-sor+san ‘equal, same’
4 Wam here ‘to agree upon, to promise, to arrange’
5 Ngu sari ‘beside’, sari-a ‘with, in midst of’, pi-sari-a ‘beside’

Ext: Cf. PEOc *saRu ‘answer, repay’

* sari\(^4\) strip off

1 Mta sa=sar ‘to pull, tear, apart, strip as leaves from a branch’ [e.g. drawing bow, fish biting at bait]
4 Paa salii ‘trim leaves from cane’
Also: 3 Avava sar(sar) ‘retract foreskin’
Cf: *sare
Ext: POc *sali ‘strip leaves from branch, frond’

* saru\(^1\) sea urchin sp.
1 Mta sar ‘an echinus, or cidaris, blue, with needle-spines …’
4 Paa a-salu ‘small sea urchin which contains liquid that can be drunk’
Also: [C5.11] 3 Maskelynes ni-sar
Ext: POc *saRum ‘needle’

* saru\(^2\) wash, pour
1 Mta sar(u) ‘to pour out in a mass’
5 Ngu sara-e ‘to wash’, sa=sar-i ‘wash’, sar-i-a ‘to strain (chewed kava etc.), mix a liquid with another liquid’
Also: (T278) 3 Burmbar sro-\(vi\)
Ext: PEOc *(c,z)aRu-m ‘bale out’

* sau far
1 Mta sau ‘far’, a-sau ‘afar’, Rag hau+tu ‘stranger’
2 Nok e-sa-tuge ‘distant’, tave+sou ‘tree’
3 Vnt a-au
4 Paa sou-tine ‘distant, far, a long way off’ [tine ‘true’]
5 Nmk e-so, e-su ‘far, distant, far away’

Also: 2 Tolomako e-sao na vanuana ‘étranger’, Tangoa ma-sau ‘far off’ [R], 3 Naman tuo+so ‘far away, long way off’
Ext: POc *sauq

*sava what?
1 Mta sava ‘something, what?; of a kind, what kind? any kind whatever’, sava=sava ‘everything, all sorts of things’, Rag hava
2 Nok *sa-e ‘what?; thing’, Vki sava(-na), Sak a-ya [T]
3 Upv sev, Vnt v\(^a\)+ta, Psw ni-sav(a)
4 Wam ha, Paa a-saa ‘what? which? what kind of?’, Lew ya
5 Nmk hev ‘what?’, hava-n ‘of what relationship?’, Ngu na-sava ‘what?’, e-sava ‘where?’
Also: (T199) [C7.1.4]
Ext: POc *sapa

*save tear off, peel off, pick
1 Mta save ‘to strip, tear off, not breaking; as a shoot from a tree, leaflet from a cycas, by the base, or banana from bunch’,
\*savi-r ‘to pull, tear off with finger and thumb, as a single leaf’, Rag hav ‘pluck (breadfruit) by twisting Y-shaped wood’ [Y]
3 Vnt \*i-sva (makau) ‘he picks (a mango)’
4 Paa sehe=sehe, sehe-ai ‘cut branches of tree without cutting trunk’ [ai ‘tree’]
5 Ngu savee-lua-e ‘peel off, pluck off one from bunch (us. bananas)’ [lua ‘away’]
Also: 1 NE Ambae heve ‘rip’, 4 SE Ambrym mes\(e\)eh ‘to tear (vi)’
Ext: Cf. POc \*nsa(m)pe ‘pry up’, PEOc \*sapi ‘strip (leaves); pluck (fruit, nuts)’, PSV \*a-las(v)a-i ‘pick (fruit)’

* savu(a)\(^A\) steam, moist heat; steam-cook
1 Mta saw=sawu-i ‘steam’, Rag havwa, ha=havwa-ni ‘heat’ [Y], havwa ‘boil (vt)’ [W]
2 Tbo •sivoa ‘mist’
3 Upv •e-se=saw ‘to steam (hot food, water, etc)’, Psw •sauv ‘steam’, Nde na-wa ‘steam, heat’ [C3.6.4]
4 Wam hewu-n ‘heat of, steam of, flame of’, hewu ‘to cook by boiling’, Paa sou=sou ‘smell of food; steam; rumour’
5 Ngu sau-taki ‘cook by steaming’, •sau+i ‘humidity, steam, sweat’

Also: [C3.7.3.3] 3 Neve’ei nu-suva-n ‘steam’, nu-suvaʔ ‘sweat, perspiration’ ↔

*savu(a)*B compressed air

1 Mta sav(u) ‘to blow, of wind, to puff forth, burst out, of steam’, va+sawu ‘steaming, burning with a blast; to burn strong with a rush of air’, Rag •sivu ‘break wind’
2 Upv •o-supr-ae ‘squirt out water (e.g. from mouth, or spout of whale)’, Nde •simburo ‘to throw’ [C1.9.25], •simburo maxsu ‘to disperse (sakem olbaot, éparpiller)’
4 Wam •hir-i ‘to spend, scatter’, Paa •sahule [sahula] [South: saluha] ‘wipe off’

5 Ngu sapur-aki ‘scatter by handfuls, spread all over’

Also: [C1.9.22.1] 5 S Efate sapre ‘discard, chuck out’

Ext: Cf. POc *sapu(r) ‘brush (dirt etc.) off (something)’, *kabu(R) ‘sow or scatter small seeds’

*sawwa dance*

1 Mta sawa ‘to dance by a drum; singing with shuffling steps ...’, sawa-i ‘the tune on the drum or song to which men sawa; the dance with the song and drumming’, Rag havwa ‘dance category usually performed by women’, •hawa-na ‘dance, feast’, •hawa ‘wooden gong’, •saww-goro ‘dance’ [goro ‘around’] [A]
2 Nok sawe [G], Tbo sava ‘type of dance’, Sak ha
3 Upv e-sew, •o-sow [newer form], Psw sav ‘dance (v)’, na-saww-ian ‘dance (n)’, Nde i-awa ‘to dance (tanis texit), ne-lawo-iene ‘dance’
4 Wam haa ‘to dance (used of special ceremonial dances)’

Also: (T54) (G *sawa) [C2.7.3] 3 Nese ne-sev-ian ‘kind of dance’, Atchin se ‘to sing’, Naman sav, Neve’ei sav, Nāti hap *sei who?*

1 Mta sei ‘who? some, any one’, Rag hei
2 Nok sei, Vki sei, Tbo •hi+se, Sak hi
3 Upv si, Psw a-se, xa-se [A]
4 Wam •si, Paa i-sei, Lew a-i
5 Nmk ke-he, Ngu seei

Also: (T198) [C7.1.4]

Ext: POc *sei*

*sere1 (wind) blow*

1 Mta sere ‘to move swiftly; to blow hard and steady, as the trade wind’, Rag here ‘blow (of wind), usually referring to strong wind’
The corpus

2 Nok (se=)sere ‘blow’, Tbo sere, Sak här ‘blow (of wind)’, å-hår ‘wind’

3 Upv e-ser, Psw se, Nde se=sex-op [cf. xap ‘fly’]

4 Paa -sei-ni [South: sai-ni] ‘(of wind) blow away; swing around’, *sea+voo [South: sela+vo] ‘(of wind) blow in gusts’

Also: (G *sere) [C4.1.5] 3 Naman se=sar ‘(of wind) blow’, 4 Apma see ‘blow lightly (of wind)’

Ext: POC *nisi(dri)

*sere² centipede; dry coconut leaf

1 Rag here ‘reed torch’, *bwan+sere=sere ‘small centipede’

2 Nok se=ser ‘coconut leaf’ [C]

3 Vnt *nil+sar ‘centipede’

4 Paa *alehi+se ‘centipede’

5 Nmk *sili+ser ‘centipede’, Ngu selue+sere ‘centipede’, na-ali+seere ‘dry coconut leaf’

Also: 1 Lehali seye+puelen ‘centipede’, NE Ambae here ‘coconut leaf mat or torch’, 5 S Efate see ‘coconut frond’

*sese (*sisa) shellfish sp.

1 Mta sese ‘a smooth shell, turris; in which the gatou [hermit crab] lives’, Rag hiha ‘sea snail, winkle’

2 Nok sis ‘shellfish (generic)’ [C], Tbo *sise ‘shellfish sp.’, *i-sise ‘shell borer’

3 Upv na-ses ‘periwinkle’, Vnt *na-vi+sis ‘a small shellfish with spikes’

4 Paa sese-eli ‘kind of shellfish’ [cf *?ali-li]

5 Nmk hi ‘small shell fish’ [S], Ngu siisa ‘snail, incl. nerites (sisa karo)’, *su=susa ‘maculated moon snail, periwinkles, mitres’

Also: (G *sise) 2 Tolomako sise, sisi ‘shellfish’, 3 Neve’ei ne-ses ‘shellfish with sharp spikes ...’, Unua na-ses ‘nerite (general)’, 4 SE Ambrym ses ‘shellfish of family Neritidae’, 5 S Efate sees ‘snail’

Ext: POC *sis(q) ‘prob. generic for gastropods, but certainly referred to various small, snail-like gastropods’

*sevu waterfall

2 Vki sevu

3 Psw sevū=sev ‘to cascade’, n-ōaj-sevū=sev ‘waterfall’ [n-ōaj ‘water’], Nde ni-ip

Also: [C4.3.2] 3 Unua ne-sev, Nāti ne-hip

Ext: POC *sa[p,b]u(q), cf. PSV *n-usya

*siba knife; cut with knife, peel

1 Mta sipa ‘slice, pare’ [e.g. pumpkin, breadfruit], Rag hib(w)a ‘peel with knife’

2 Tbo siba ‘knife’, siba=siba ‘cut with knife, peel’

3 Upv ne-sip ‘knife’, Vnt -sp” ‘graze; suffix of superficial action’

4 Lew *siva-ni ‘peel, prepare vegetables, pare’

Also: (T147, 249) (G *sipa) [C1.9.30.2, 3.7.1, 3.7.2.1] 2 Tangoa sip “a ‘knife’, 3 Atchin sip ‘wooden ceremonial pudding knife’ [< Upv], ni-sip ‘knife’ [R], Tape ne-sip ‘knife’, Naman ne-sëb ‘knife’, Rerep simb-i ‘peel’, Nāti simp ‘stab’, 4 Apma siba ‘peel’

Cf: *sibwa, *zavi, *zivi

Ext: POC *siba ‘cut, slice’

*sibwa split

1 Rag hibwa ‘split, divide’, ma-hibwa ‘split’

4 Paa sive [siva] ‘split (vt), ma-sive ‘split (vi)’, Lew si-pa ‘cut in half’, si-pa-ea ‘split’

5 Ngu sipwa-e ‘split with axe or knife, chop uncooked yams’, ma-sipwa ‘snap off (e.g. piece of blade)’

Also: [C1.9.30.4, 3.9.4]

Cf: *siba

Ext: POC *sib”ar ‘cut, split (wood)’
*siko  *kingfisher (Halcyon)  
1  Mta *sigo  ‘a kingfisher; a bird of a sacred character’, Rag *(bwa*t)-higo  ‘Halcyon spp.’  
2  Nok *sik  [C], Vki *siko, Tbo siho, Sak e-hi  
3  Upv na-si, Vnt na soch  [C], Psw na-six  
4  *WM  *he-boro ( *boro  ‘deaf’), Paa a-sio, *Lew ker+i+k o  
5  Nmk *hik, Ngu siko  

Also:  [C5.1.3.4]  2 Matantas na-siho, Merei e-sio, 3 Naman ne-jëkh, Unua na-six,  
4  Apma ra+sio  

Ext:  PSV *(na)-si  *g o; cf. PPn *tikotara; SS: PMl *ki’o, Arosi sigo  

*sisaka  *food  
1  Mta *sinaga  ‘solid vegetable food, food generally, if vegetable, particularly yams’,  
Rag *hinaga  ‘food in quantity, uncooked’  
2  Nok *sinaka, Tbo *sinaha, Sak *ina  ‘yam, year’  
3  Upv *sina-n  ‘edible part of nut, yam, coconut, pitpit, shellfish, etc.’  

Also:  *(T90)  (G) *sinaga  2 Tolomako *sinaha  ‘yam’, Tangoa *sinaka  ‘vegetable food’  [R]  
4  Apma *inak  ‘edible plants’  

*si(r)i  *fart  
2  Vki *siri  ‘break wind, fart’, Tbo *siri  
4  WM *sii  ‘to leak (of air), hiss out’,  
Paa *siie  [must]  
5  Ngu *si+a  

Also:  4 Apma se=se  
Ext:  POc *zii, PEOc *jiRu  ‘make hissing noise’, PSV *a-[si]sil  

*siro  *(sire)  *(have) diarrhoea  
1  Mta si=si’re  ‘looseness of bowels, diarrhoea’  [n,v]  
5  Nmk *si=si’re , Ngu siro  ‘have diarrhoea’,  
*sido-miala  ‘dysentery’  [miala  ‘red’]  

Cf:  *sivo-ri  
Ext:  SS: Bugotu susuru, Nggela suru  

*siviri  *rainbow lorikeet  *(Trichoglossus)  
1  Mta *sivure  ‘a parrot’, Rag *siviru  
2  Nok *jiv  ‘small parrot sp.’  [C], Vki  
*z=i-ziviro, Sak *ne-sre  
3  Upv *sivir, Vnt srv ↔, Psw *sivir  ‘parakeet’,  
Nde ni-siv  *vov  ‘parakeet’  
4  WM *hivi(r)  ‘a bird (prob. the coconut lory, or parrot)’,  
Paa *siihoo, *Lew *le-viri  ‘parrot’  
5  Nmk *sivir, Ngu *siviri  

Also:  [C5.1.3.5]  2 Matantas na-jivi, Araki civi, 3 Atchin *na-si  ‘kind of parrot’  
Neve’el *ni-nsivir  ‘parrot’, 4 Apma *sivii
The corpus

**Ext:** PSV *sivori: Proto Nuclear Polynesian
  *siwili; SS: Bauro sivi, Nggela siri,
  Bugotu siviri ‘red parrot’, Tolo tsurui;
  MM: Simbo siri, Maringe sivoro

*sivi* *shore bird sp.*

4 *Paa* si=siihī ‘kind of bird which is found
  on coastal rocks’, *Lew* •vio ‘sea bird’

5 *Nmk* •sivi ‘plover’, *Ngu* siviu

**Ext:** Cf. NC: Paici dipiu, Pije difiin; PSS
  *siviu*

*sivo* *down, go down*

1 *Mta* sivo ‘down, of direction towards the
  sea; to come, go down, descend’, *Rag* hivo
  ‘go down’, a-hivo ‘downward; northern
  district of Raga territory, north(wards)’

2 *Nok* sivo ‘to go down, down, below’, *Vki
  sivo ‘go down, descend’, *Tbo* •jivo, *Sak
  •hu ‘to go east’

3 *Psw* ne-siv ‘north wind; east wind’, *Nde
  su=siong ‘go down’, (na-lhai) ta-suo+t
  ‘north (wind)’, ni-sip ‘east wind’

5 *Nmk* hiw, *Ngu* siviu ‘to go down, descend;
  down; north’, sivo-vate ‘south wind,
  southeast wind’ [Vate ‘Efate (island)’]

*Also:* (F *suwe*) [C1.6.2, 4.1.5] 3 Atchin
  Sii ‘Malo’, Naman i-jëv, Nàti sip ‘climb
down’, 4 *Apma* sip ‘go down’, ki-hip
  ‘northwards’

*Note:* Like *sake*, this word is used as a wind
  name or direction name in a number of
  languages, but which directions are ‘up’
  and ‘down’ seems to depend on specific
  local conditions.

**Ext:** POc *sivia*

*sivwa* *nine*

1 *Rag* •sivo

2 *Nok* jìwa, *Tbo* ha-siwa

3 *Upv* e-siwa

*Also:* 1 NE Ambae siok, siwo, Duidui
  ka-hikwa, 2 Aore a sua

**Ext:** POc *sivwa*

*sobwe* *piece; join pieces*

1 *Mta* •sopе ‘to mark with leaf or flower,
  the sign of something reserved or
  forbidden’, *Rag* •sobwe ‘to pay back’ [Y]

2 *Nok* sopwe-n ‘piece, part’, *Vki* •supe-na
  ‘piece’, *Tbo* sobwe ‘piece’

3 *Upv* sopwe-n ‘some’, e-mwelji sop=sopwe
  ‘tie two ropes together’, •supwe [ø-spw-e]
  ‘to join pandanus in weaving (i.e. overlap
  in a new strand where old strand too
  short)’

5 *Ngu* •sopwe ‘a bump of hair left uncut
  at the forehead’ [probably Polynesian
  loanword]

*Also:* (G *sokwe* ‘tie’) 2 Tolomako sopе
  ‘joint, to join together; a length of, piece,
  part’, Tangoa sopwe-n ‘part’, 3 Atchin
  shopo-n ‘some’, several, a short time’,
  Neve’ei •suba-t ‘join’, Rerep sombo-n
  ‘some’

*soka* *reach out (hand), extend*

1 *Mta* •siga ‘to double a line, or money,
  generally coiling it over the elbow and
  between the thumb and fingers, the arm
  being held out’, •siga-g ‘to stretch the arm
  up and out; to stretch, be stretched, stand
  straight up’, *Rag* soga-i ‘push; stick out’
  [e.g. finger]
The corpus

2 Nok soka ‘stab’ [C]
3 Upv *sokori-n ‘feelers (of crab, lobster)’

Also: [C1.9.1] 1 NE Ambae soga-gi ‘sell’,
2 Tangoa soka-ki ‘stretch out’ [R],
3 Naman soka-ki ‘spear, stab, cut up’, sokh=sokho-r
‘extend one’s legs’

Cf: *saka-ri
Ext: Cf. POc *soka ‘pierce, stab’; SS: PMl *to’o ‘be related’

*soka-ri join, meet
1 Rag *bi-sogari ‘meet’
4 Paa *sori+ne (vi) ‘join’, Lew *sikoli
‘join to’
5 Nmk hokar ‘joining place in mat’, *sokari
‘add on’, Ngu sokari-a ‘to join, add to,
take up (again)’

Cf: *soko.
Ext: MM: Simbo gosori ‘meet, join, as two
pieces of wood or string’

*soka add, join
1 Mta sogo ‘to give, bring, contribute,
distribute; descriptive prefix to numerals,
of things together in a bunch, such as
coconuts; to measure money, a measure
of money’, sogo-i ‘one of the same
[moiety]’, sogo-n ‘to bring together,
pack, stow’, Rag hogo+si ‘give to;
(man’s) sister, (woman’s) brother’,
hogo+ni-a ‘fill, load (canoe)’ [Y]
2 Nok soko-ri-a ‘fill’, soko-na ‘like’,
Vki *soko-a ‘add, join’, *sio- ‘with’
4 Wam *sogo ‘to come together, to be close
together’, Paa se=soo-ni ‘join (vt)’
5 Ngu *sogo+ni-a ‘gather, congregate’,
*siko-ri ‘be with, accompany’

Also: 1 NE Ambae hogo-ni ‘put inside’,
2 Araki ve-soko+ri ‘sister’, sohon ‘put
away, put into a bag or basket’, 3 Nāti ni-so? ‘rail around top of canoe’

Cf: *soka-ri

*solo (*zolo) carry over shoulder on a stick
1 Rag ga-holo ‘to carry on the shoulder;
stick used for this’ [cf. gai ‘stick’]
2 Nok sol ‘carry’
3 Upv *o-solo ‘to carry with a pole on
the shoulder; to be pregnant; to feel
burdened’, Psw co=co-ini ‘to carry
balanced on the shoulder; to carry on
the end of a stick’
4 Wam hol ‘to carry, to hold, us. of carrying
a load in a basket on a stick over shoulder’
[also used for pregnancy]
5 Ngu pi-solo (Ss), *pi-sola (Ng) ‘bear child’

Also: [C1.8] 3 Rerep jire-ji ‘he carries a load
on each end of a stick’, SW Bay aj-hol
‘carry on the end of a stick’, sol man-aj-
mbuj ‘carry balanced on the shoulder,
Ambrym fashion’, 5 S Efate sipwol ‘carry
balanced on the shoulder’ ↔, sol, slati
‘carry, bring’

Note: A form with final -a is perhaps as well
supported, and agrees better with external
cognates. Upv, Wam and Ngu suggest a
CV extension of meaning to ‘carry child
(in pregnancy)’.

Ext: Cf. PSV *a-curia, Anejom ahelui-i;
NC: Nyelaya chôlîîn ‘carry on shoulder’;
Fijian cola-ta ‘carry on shoulder’; SS:
Bugotu hotha ‘to carry, carry on a pole’,
Nggela hola ‘take, carry, bring, fetch’,
gai ni hola ‘a pole to carry a burden’,
PMI *tolo ‘take, carry’

*soqo (*saqo) rubbish
1 Mta soko ‘to heap out of the way, as
rubbish in making gardens’, soko+rai
‘a bad, inferior thing or person’, Rag
*hango+ra ‘rubbish, waste from food;
evil, badness’
3 Nde ne-tanggan-iene ‘heap of rubbish’
[C3.7.2.2]
The corpus

4 Wam hok=hok ‘rubbish’, Paa soko=soko ‘do the last of something’, soko- ‘remains, traces; crumbs of food’

5 Nmk hog ‘rubbish’, Ngu na-sago ‘rubbish’


Ext: PSV *na-sag ‘dirt, rubbish’; Fijian soqo ‘that which has drifted’, i soqo=soqo ‘rubbish’; SS: Bugotu sao=sagoma ‘rubbish, refuse’, Kwaio togo ‘excrement’

*soro-vi snort, grunt

1 Mta soro ‘to take a long breath with a sound; to make a droning noise like a tree-cricket [cicada]’, sorov ‘make a snorting noise at’, Rag horovi ‘butt, snort as if to bite’

2 Vki •zorovi ‘sleep’ [Tazia dialect], Tbo soro ‘breathe’, soro=soro ‘puff (with the mouth)’ [M], Sak •söd ‘sneeze’

3 Upv •o-sur+poni ‘give warning grunt (of pig)’

4 Paa •roohi ‘slurp, gulp, drink noisily’

5 Nmk horov ‘to drink noisily’, Ngu sova ‘to cough’, soova ‘a cough’

Also: 2 Tolomako sova ‘cough’, 3 Atchin šowo-n ‘the trachea, wind-pipe’, Naman nsëv, Neve’ei nsev ‘cough, have a cold’, Rerep soba-n ‘his breath’, 4 Apma sep, sev-an ‘cough’

Ext: NC: Pije duun-gan-nga; NNG: Manam suā.

*sua1 paddle (v)

1 Mta sua ‘to paddle, make a canoe voyage’, Rag hua(rere)

2 Nok sua ‘row’, Tbo sua

3 Upv o-su

Also: (G *sua) [C3.5.4] 2 Araki sua ‘row, paddle’, 3 Rerep su, Burmbar ma-su, 4 Bieria mba+hua kin mbagi ‘he paddles canoe’, 5 S Efate sua-r ‘paddle against tide or wind’

Ext: POC *sua(C) ‘to scull, row with oar held vertically’

*sua2 meet, encounter

1 Mta sua+r ‘to present itself, appear, as a vision [impersonal]; adv. so as to attain to, coming to hand’ [e.g. ‘find’]

4 Paa hi-suu [visu] ‘meet, come together’

5 Nmk huwa-? ‘meet, come face to face’ [S], Ngu sua ‘to meet, come upon, join’
The corpus

Also: 1 Marino sua-ri ‘encounter, find, have vision’, NE Ambae hua ‘find’, 2 Tolomako pa+sua-e ‘find it’
Ext: POC *sua

*sua³ root (v), hit with head
1 Mta *sula ‘to shovel’, *su=sula ‘to root in the earth, of pigs’
2 Vki *su=sue-vi ‘to root’, Sak hu ‘to tilt it’
3 Upv e-su=su+ng ‘root (of a pig)’, -suwe-t ‘hit with head’
4 Wam ho (ne) ‘to root (of a pig, with its snout)’, Paa suue [musū] ‘(of pig) dig up ground with snout, root around’, Lew ri-yuo
5 Ngu su=sua-e ‘to root’, sua-ia ‘hit the head against’
Also: 3 Neve’ei su ‘bang (head)’, su=su ‘(of pig) dig ground with snout’
Ext: POC *suar ‘root up the ground, as pigs do’

*subwe big man, graded society
1 Mta suqe ‘the club, society, a conspicuous feature of native life; to join the club’, Rag gai-hubwe ‘ridge-pole’ [gai ‘piece of wood’], *Subwe [character in creation story]
2 Nok supwe ‘feast’ [G], ‘chief’s inauguration ceremony’ [C], Tbo subwe ‘graded society; chief, respected person’
3 Upv -supwe ‘to discuss, tell a story’, Psw na-sumb ‘high man (big-man)’
4 Paa a-suvo ‘chief, boss’, Lew *suwe ‘chief’
5 Nmk *sum ‘god, Jehovah’, Ngu supe ‘God (Christian), god, idol, any object worshipped’, na-suwe ‘idol, image of ancestor, god’
Also: (F *sub⁴e) [C2.5.2] 1 NE Ambae higao, Duidui huka, hukao, 2 Mafea siao, 3 Atchin šuhava, Tape sékho, Naman ne-skho, Neve’ei ne-sakhau, Aulua ne-siho-n, 4 Bieria hukau

*sukawa year
2 Sak *e-hiyé
3 Upv *sia
4 Wam huwoo ‘a year, full year’s time; age; life-time’, Paa suua, Lew *ka-sia, *ka-yui [yui ‘yam’]
5 Nmk hikow [S], hiko [T,C]
Also: (T209) 1 NE Ambae higao, Duidui huka, hukao, 2 Mafea siao, 3 Atchin šuhava, Tape sékho, Naman ne-skho, Neve’ei ne-sakhau, Aulua ne-siho-n, 4 Bieria hukau

*sulati worm
1 Mta *sulate, Rag *silosi
2 Tbo sulati ‘earthworm’, Sak *e-slet
3 Upv *july ‘worm (earthworm or intestinal worm)’, Vnt sles, Psw *ta+nnggulac ‘earthworm’ [C], ‘biche de mer’ [T], Nde *ni-nggiles ‘earthworm’
4 Paa a-silati, 4 Lew *kulari
5 Nmk hilat ‘thread-worm’, Ngu a+sulati ‘hookworm, tapeworm’
The corpus

Also: [C5.5] 3 Neve’ei nu-nsul-n ‘long variety of worm’, Rerep jurij ‘worm’, Nāti ne-nules ‘worm’ ↔, 4 N Ambrym helir

Note: Psw, Nde and Lew forms reflect *qulati. Cf. *qalato

Ext: POc *sulati

*sulati shoot of plant, sucker; offspring

1 Mta sulu-i (V), suli-a (M) ‘a sucker from roots, shoot from tubers; met. children, offspring’, Rag •holi-na ‘young plant, sucker’

2 Tbo •sula ‘shoot; grow, as of plants’

3 Upv •sula ‘shoot of (banana)’, •o-julu ‘it grows (e.g. a fingernail)’

4 Wam hulu-n ‘suckers of [e.g. banana], Paa sili- ‘sucker (of banana); newly sprouted seed of tree; descendant’, Lew lu-sia ‘shoot of plant; relatives, kinsmen’

5 Ngu na-sulu (naadi) ‘young (banana plant), shoot’, sulu-na, suuli-na ‘grandchild; offspring and his family’

Also: 2 Araki •culi ‘shoot of a plant, esp. taro or banana’, 3 Neve’ei nu-nsul-n ‘sucker of plant’

Ext: POc *(s,j)uli(q) ‘banana or taro sucker, shoot, slip, cutting’

*sulatiA torch

3 Upv na-sul ‘coconut frond (especially a dry one); a light (the traditional use for dry coconut fronds) ...’, Vnt •n-el, Psw ni-si, Nde na-mulas no-ul [mulas ‘faggot’]

4 Paa ei-sili ‘torch’ [obs.]

5 Nmk hil, Ngu na-sulu ‘torch, flashlight, lamp, light’

Also: [C3.6.2] 3 Tape ne-sēl ‘coconut frond’, Unua ne-sur, SW Bay (ni)hul ‘torch made of wild canes’, 4 SE Ambrym o-sil ‘coconut frond’, Bieria ni-hu

*sulatiB shine light on; apply fire to

1 Mta •mwa-sil ‘warm oneself in sun or by fire’

2 Nok sul-i ‘burn’ [C], Vki sul-i-a ‘burn (vt), su=sulu ‘burn (garden)’, na-sulu ‘anger (n), angry, aroused (vi)’, Tbo sul-i ‘to burn (vt)’, Sak hul ‘burn (vt), sūl ‘singe’

3 Upv -sul ‘burn (vt)’, Vnt •i-el-i ‘burn it’, Nde ul (na-lse) ‘to light (the oven)’ [C3.7.3.1], ul=ul ‘light (house)’ [C3.1.8]

4 Wam hulu ‘to hold in a fire, to scorch’, Paa sili [musil] ‘shine torch, sili [musili] ‘singe’ [*sului]

5 Ngu sulu-e ‘shine on’

Also: (T247) [C3.6.2] 3 Naman i-sēl ‘go torch-fishing’, sēl ‘roast (over fire), burn off (garden site)’, Neve’ei sul ‘fish by torchlight’, suli ‘light, set fire to; heat (cooking stones)’, Rerep siri ‘he burns it’, Aulua sile-ra ‘burn them’, 5 S Efate sul ‘fish by torchlight’, sul=sul ‘soften something in the fire’

Ext: POc *sulati ‘dry coconut leaf torch’, *suni ‘singe’; PSV *seljai ‘shine’.

*sumu triggerfish

1 Mta •sum+ut ‘a fish’

2 Tbo •jumu ‘fish sp.’

3 Upv sum+papa ‘filefish’, sum+us ‘rabbitfish’

4 Paa sumu=sumu ‘kind of fish’

5 Nmk him, Ngu •soo-pu

Also: (F *tumus[i,u]~summus[i,u] ‘picot, Siganus sp.’) 2 Araki cum ‘Picassofish, Balistes aculeatus’

Ext: POc *sumu; SV: Anejom ne-Өom” (PSV *na-su(m”,mu)); PT: Motu dumu

*suri (*siri) shave, scrape

1 Mta sur (V), sir (M) ‘to shave, cut close’, sir-vag ‘to cut close, pare’ [e.g. grass, ground], Rag hiri ‘shave, scrape, sweep’
The corpus 185

3 Upv •-jir ‘brush off (e.g. sand from one’s arm)’, Psw sir-i ‘to shave’, si=sir-i ‘scrape pig with knife’, si=sir ‘sweep’ [A]
4 Wam hii ‘to scrape off, scratch off’, hiri ‘to shave; to scrape’ [e.g. fish] [*sirii], Paa sili ‘sweep’, si=sili ‘scrape off outer skin of pig; scale fish; scrape bark off wood or tree’
5 Ngu •sura ‘bent chisel for canoe or slit-gong’, •sura-ti ‘shuffle feet, done by children when angry, thus damaging the mats; scrape off (something clinging)’

Also: [C1.4.4, 3.7.2.1] 3 Aulua si=sir ‘clean’, SW Bay (i)surei ‘to smooth, plane, sweep’, 5 S Efate suur ‘cut grass’, sur-funfnoi ‘erase, obliterate’

Ext: Cf. PEOc *(c,ɔ)(r,R)i-v ‘cut’

*suRi bone
1 Mta suri-u (M) ‘bone, met. strength’, Rag hui-na
2 Nok sui-na, Vki sui-na, Tbo sui
3 Upv •ji-n, Vnt su(-n)
4 Wam ba+hu-n, Paa a-sii, sii-, Lew pur-iu-na
5 Nmk •sir

Also: (T38) (G *su(r)i) Ext: POc *suRi

*suRu juice, fluid
1 Rag hu-na ‘oil, liquid, juice, semen’
3 Upv •suwe-n ‘juice, eye-water, etc’, Vnt ui- ‘fluid’, Psw su-xer ‘juice’, •su-e ‘sperm’ [C1.1.2.3], Nde n-u-ne ‘juice’, n-u-ne n-ei ‘sap’ [n-ei ‘tree’] [C6.1.1]
4 Wam hu-n ‘juice of, sap of, oil of, milk of, bodily discharge of, grease of’, •si-vaa ‘the oily juice that surrounds the vaa [coconut kernel] at its top’, Paa sii- ‘juice’, Lew •si=si(-maru) ‘(coconut) milk; (coconut) oil’ [A]
5 Ngu •na-su+a ‘water of green coconut; juice, soup’

Also: [C6.3.3] 1 NE Ambae suru ‘mucus, snot; have runny nose’, 3 Nese nu-suwu-n ‘water, juice’, Naman ne-swe-n ‘juice’, Neve’ei na-s-n ‘juice, water, liquid (of something)’, Rerep suan ‘oil’, Avava a-sur ‘semen’, e-s-n ‘water, juice, sap (of tree)’

Note: Several forms suggest a CV *su. Cf. PPn *suqa ‘liquid; contain liquid’.

Ext: POc *suRuq ‘sap, soup, drinkable liquid derived from plants, fruits or trees’

♣ Words for ‘tears’ compounded of *suRu and *mata ‘eye’ are widespread: 1 Mta suru-mata-n, 3 Upv sue-n mete-k [T], Nde na-hun-mata [T], 4 Wam hu-n meta-, Paa sii-meto- ‘tears’

Also: 1 Baetora suri-mata-k [T], 3 Nese nu-suwu-n natan ‘tears’, Naman ne-swe-n meten ‘tears’

*usuA breast, milk
1 Mta sus (V) sis (M) ‘the breast, nipple; teats of pigs &c.’, susi-u (V) sisi-u (M) ‘breast, dugs, nipple; boss of stone, corner of house; projecting part’, Rag hulu-na ‘breast’
2 Nok susu, Vki susu-na ‘breast’, Tbo susu, Sak e-sisi ‘breast’
3 Upv na-sus, Vnt nu=nu ‘breast’, Psw na-süs, süs-n ‘her breasts’
4 Wam (hu=)huh ‘breast’, ho-n ‘her breasts’, •susu ‘breast’, Paa suusuu, Lew yuu-na
5 Ngu na-susu-na ‘breast’

*usuB suck, breast-feed
1 Mta sus (V) sis (M) ‘to suck’, Rag hulu ‘suck’
2 Tbo susu ‘breast feed’
3 Vnt ba i-nū=nū ‘to suck (tēter)’ [C], Psw süs ‘to suckle’
4 Wam (hu=)huh ‘to suck at breast’, •susu ‘to suckle’, Paa •sususu ‘suck; unweaned, still at the breast’
5 Ngu susu-e ‘to suck’

Also: (T15) (G *sisi, *susu) [C1.1.2.3, 2.1.5] 3 Vao hulu ‘to suckle’, Naman i-sēs ‘suck, breastfeed’

Ext: POc *usu
**suʔu-ni  carry or wear on head**

1 Rag *huni
2 Nok *sun-i-m ‘hat’ [G], *sun ‘umbrella’ [C].
3 Upv *sun=sun, Psw *sun ‘put on a blanket’ [C1.5.7], *su=n-i ‘put on a hat, put flowers in the hair, put a spider web on one’s face, carry on head, dress oneself’
4 Wam *sun-e ‘to put on, to wear in belt at back (used of scented leaves worn by chiefs ...)’, Paa *sinu [musin] ‘dressed, dress up, get dressed’, *sun ‘shirt, clothes’, Lew *yeni ‘change clothes’, *su-goro ‘clothes’ [< Nakanamaga]
5 Nmk *hu ‘wear’, *hin-ek ‘carry on head’, *su-gor ‘dress’, Ngu *suo ‘to get dressed’, *su ‘wear on head’

**suvi  blow**

2 Nok *suvi-a [T], *su=suvui [G] ‘blow’, *u+su=su-na ‘breath’ [G], Vki *si=s-a ‘blow (vt)’, Sak *hi (vt)
3 Upv *swui- ‘breath’
5 Nmk *hu ‘blow’, *hui ‘shoot with a gun’, Ngu *su ‘to blow (of the wind), to fan a fire by blowing on or fanning it; to shoot’, *su ‘to shoot, gun, blow gun’

**tabe² love, honour**

1 Mta *tape ‘to love, feel affection for; propitiate with a gift’, *tape-ag ‘to agree with a person, consent to’, Rag *tabe ‘to love, show love, help’, *tabe ‘favorite, favoured one’, *tabe=ana ‘present, gift’
2 Sak *s-ta ‘payment for skilled services’

**taboι tree sp. (Barringtonia edulis)**

3 Upv *dapwi, Psw *ramboi
4 Paa *tavoι, Lew *tep ‘Barringtonia procera’ [W]
5 Nmk *tabwe [W]

**tabu sacred, forbidden, taboo**

1 Mta *tap ‘a quiet day, for death or by order of tamate [society] ... no drumming, singing, playing’, *tapu ‘taboo, unapproachable, not to be touched, under a prohibition with the sanction of some
mana belonging to men’, tapu-a ‘a thing or place made tapu; a mark or sign set up’,
Rag tabu ‘set apart, prohibit’, *sabu(-ga) ‘set apart, holy, sacred’

2 Nok a tapu ‘dedicate’ [M], tap=tap ‘taboo’ [C], Vki tapu(-na) ‘taboo, proscription, forbidden’, Tbo tabu ‘sacred, forbidden; grave’, Sak *e-tev ‘burial ground, grave’

3 Upv *tabu, *tapu

Also: 3 Vao tambu ‘cemetery, place of burial’, tamp ‘sacred’

Ext: POc *tabu

*tabwa lie flat (on)

1 Mta taqa ‘to lie forward, lean forward, be prone; to lie flat and stick, as a limpet on a rock; lying flat, on the face; [location verb for houses]’, taqa-i (V) taqa-g (M) ‘to lay flat’, taqa-wa ‘covering’, Rag tabwa ‘dog paddle walk; arrange in pile one on top of another’, *taba ‘cover with something flat’, *taba=ba ‘flat’, *rabwa ‘shellfish sp., Haliotis’ [W]

4 Lew tap=rapo-ia ‘flat’, *yo-tep ‘flat’ [A]

5 Nmk daba-lik ‘bow, bend’, *tibi-ka ‘leaf’ [ka ‘tree’], Ngu *rapwa+e-a ‘place something over another, usually flat objects’

Also: 1 NE Ambae taqao ‘lie flat’, 3 Atchin tev-tabwe ‘wooden coping to house roof’, Neve’ei tobo+levaleve ‘sleep on one’s belly’, 5 S Efate tap ‘lean’, Imere -tapwio- ‘lie facing (up or down)’

Cf: *tabwa-i
Ext: PEOc *tabwa ‘lie flat’

*tabwa-i belly

1 Mta *taqa-i ‘belly; seat of the affections; condition of pregnancy’, Rag *tobwai ‘stomach’ [M]

3 Upv *depai-n ‘belly’, bwetai-n ‘belly of a crab’ ↔

4 Wam tam ‘belly’, teba-n ‘belly of ... a general word for bodily part, either internal or external’

Also: (T17) (G *takwa, *takwangi)
2 Wusi tapa-n, 3 Atchin tapai-n, Neve’ei ne-teba-ta, Rerep damba-n, Aulua tambe-n

Note: The first vowel in the Mta and Rag forms could be a retention from POc; but as other Area 1 languages have -a-, it could also be a secondary development.

Cf: *tabwa
Ext: POc *tob*a ‘belly, stomach’

*taʔe excrement

1 Mta tae-na ‘excrement, dung; bits, remnants, inferior parts’, Rag tae, te-na

2 Nok tae-n [C], Vki tae-na ‘excretion, excrement’, Tbo tae, Sak *a-dà-n

3 Upv na-te-n, Psw na-re(-n)

4 Wam taa, Paa taa- ‘faeces, excrement; volcanic ash; spider web; sawdust; kava squeezings’

5 Nmk taʔe-n, Ngu na-tae

Also: (T30) (G *tae) [C1.2.1]

Ext: POc *tqe


Also: 2 Valpei tâlâng ‘clear sky’, Tolomako tailahi ‘sky, heaven’ 5 S Efate taenlag

Ext: Fijian dee ni cagi ‘light scudding clouds’.

*taga type of basket

1 Mta tanga ‘a bag, deep basket’, Rag tanga ‘small basket made of plaited pandanus leaves’

2 Nok tana ‘basket’, Vki tana ‘basket’, Sak a-dag

3 Vnt na-tan
4 **Lew** *t*aga ‘pocket, bag, sack’
5 **Ngu** *d*aga ‘bag’ (Ss)

Also: (G **tanga**) 1 Baetora *tanga*- ‘belly’,
2 Araki *raga* ‘basket, bag (generic)’,
3 Nese *na-tang-a-* ‘basket’, Atchin *tang*,
4 Apma *tang* ‘large round basket made of plaited
pandanus leaves’, 5 Eton *tenga* - ‘bellly’

**Ext:** POc *t*anja ‘basket or bag, small,
used for personal effects’

*tagi-si (dagi-si) * weep, mourn
1 **Mta** *tang(i)* ‘to weep, cry, with reference
both to tears and sounds; to cry, of birds,
animals; sound, of musical instruments;
to weep, as a tree when chopped’, *tangis*
 ‘to cry for’, **Rag** *tangi-hi* ‘cry for’
2 **Nok** *t*ani ‘cry’, *tenisi-a* ‘weep (for)’,
*ti*nsi-na ‘tears’, **Vki** *tani* ‘cry, weep (vi)’,
*tanisi-a* ‘cry over/for (vt)’, **Tbo** *tangi-si*
 ‘cry, mourn for’, **Sak** *reg* ‘cry’, *rön*
 ‘mourn’
3 **Upv** e-ting ‘cry, weep’, **Psw** *rang* ‘to cry,
to weep’, *rangis-i* ‘cry, weep (vi)’,
*ta*ngis ‘to cry for’, **Tbo** *tangi-si* ‘cry, weep (for)’
4 **Wam** *(rd)eng* ‘to weep, cry, wail (of
mourners etc.)’, *(rd)eng-he* ‘to cry for,
bewail, mourn for, lament for’, **Paa** *tangi*
 [murang] ‘sigh, cry, cry for something that one
wants’, **Lew** *tagi*
5 **Nmk** *tagi-si* ‘cry, weep (for),
mourn’

Also: (T227) (G **tangi**) [C1.2.5, 2.3.1]
**Ext:** POc *tajis*

*tago-vi * touch, feel, grope
1 **Mta** *tango* ‘to touch, with the hand’,
*ta*=ta=tango ‘grope, feel the way’,
tangov ‘to lay hand upon; to apply the hand, to lay
on with the hand, as in native treatment
with water on the sick’
2 **Sak** *dag* (vi) ‘to grope’

3 **Psw** *tong* ‘to grope, feel with the hand’,
*tongo=tang* ‘to grope about’, **Nde**
te=tange *rooxonge* ‘to grope about’
[rooxonge ‘listen’], te=tanga ‘to catch
fish with the hand’ [C3.4.3]
4 **Wam** *tangi-kate* ‘hold (fast), grasp, hold
down with hand’, *(tang=)tang-ran* ‘to
keep touching’ [e.g. patting dog] [ran
‘on’], *tonge* ‘to touch’, **Paa** *tango=tango*
[rangtang] ‘place hands on something’
5 **Ngu** *da=tago* ‘to beg, beseech, crave’

Also: [C1.9.2.3, 1.9.16] 1 Marino *tango-va*
 ‘touch’, 2 Tolomako *taho* ‘grope (vi)’,
tahovi ‘grab (vt)’, Tangoa *tangovi* ‘feel’,
3 Tape dang luo ‘pull out’, Neve’ei
te=tang ‘grope around’, *tongov* ‘grab’,
4 Sa *tang* 
**Cf:** *taqali*
**Ext:** POc *tang* ‘hold’; cf. PPn *tago* ‘take
hold of, grasp’; SS: PBN *tangol-i* ‘to take’

*takere=kere * fantail (Rhipidura)
1 **Mta** *tagere* ‘flycatcher’, **Rag** *tagere*
 ‘Rhipidura fuliginosa’
2 **Vki** *te=tere* ‘island thrush (Turdus)’
4 **Wam** *tel=el=el* ‘a small black bird
with long feathers (? the Rufous-fronted
fantail)’, **Paa** *taale=ele* ‘spotted fantail
(Rhipidura spilodera)’, **Lew** *takere=kere*
5 **Nmk** *takere=kere*, **Ngu** *takere=kere*

Also: (Cf. F *taγe(γ)ere* ‘swiftlet’)  
**Cf:** *qere*
**Ext:** NC: Jawe, Nyelayu *daginy*, Grand
Coulri dari; CP: Rotuman *fā gere* ‘Fiji
shrikebill (Clytorhynchus)’; PT: Hula
tikere; MM: Tolai *tagene* ‘sunbird
(Nectarinia)’

*takolo* straight
1 **Mta** *tagolo=golo* ‘straight’
2 **Nok** te=takolo, **Vki** *ta=talo* [L], *ta=taolo*
 [T] ‘straight, right, correct’

Also: (T184) 2 Araki *(ra)holo* ‘straight,
correct’
*takura (*taqura) sago palm (Metroxylon), thatch

1 *Mta* *tawur* ‘to bind on noota thatch, to thatch’, *Rag* •*tanggure*

4 *Wam* tagoo ‘thatch leaf (palm)’, *Paa* takule ‘sago (Metroxylon warburgii)’

5 *Ngu* na-takura ‘leaf of special palm tree used for thatching’

Also: 4 *Apma* tangula, *Sa* wa-taghor

*taku-Ru* back, behind, after

1 *Mta* *tawur* (V), *tagir* (M) ‘behind, the hinderer place or part, back’, *a* *tawur* ‘behind him’, *Rag* •a-tagu-n ‘behind, after’, •*ga+tigu-na* ‘back’

2 *Nok* toku-na ‘behind him, after’, *tup-tɔki* ‘last’, *Vki* tau ‘follow (vi), then’

3 *Upv* vi-tu ‘back’, *Vnt* a-tah-n ‘behind him’, *i-tau+a-tah* ‘afterwards’, *a-tah* ‘next year’

4 *Wam* tao-n ‘back of; lower back of (region around hips); behind’, *tao-n* ‘to follow’, *Paa* tou-ne ‘behind, back of; outside; underside’, *Lew* •ra-na ‘back’, *va-rau* ‘behind’ [va ‘go’], *si-rau* ‘later, after, future’, *si-rau-ni* ‘follow after’

5 *Nmk* e-tak ‘after, afterwards, last time, last one’, *tok-e-tak* ‘last’ [tok ‘be at’], *Ngu* na-taku ‘back; the far side, other side’, •e-daku ‘at the back, behind; after’

Also: (T27) (F *tawuru*) (G *tagu*) [C1.1.2.3, 7.4.2.2] 1 Duidui *taku+ni* ‘after, behind’, 2 Tolomako *a-tahu* ‘behind, after next’, *tahu-na* ‘to follow’, *Wusi* ta’h-ku ‘my back’, *Tangoa* tacu-na ‘south end of the island’, *pan+tako* ‘hereafter’ [R], 3 *Atchin* -ta ‘last, after’, *Rerep* ve+toh ‘he follows’

Ext: *P Oc* *takuRu* ‘back’

*tala (*dala*) spread apart (legs)

1 *Mta* *tala* ‘to come open’

2 *Vki* kala(+i) ‘apart’, *ma-kala* ‘to split’

4 *Paa* *hi-telaa* [vitela] ‘stretch legs out straight’, *Lew* tali-paea [paea ‘split’]

5 *Ngu* dala, *tala* ‘open the legs while sitting or lying’

Also: 1 NE Ambae *tala=tala* ‘take apart’, 3 *Atchin* *tala*, *tile+hi* ‘step over’

*talai¹* giant clam (Tridacna), adze

1 *Mta* talai ‘the giant clam, Tridacna gigas; a tool, adze, made of clam shell’, *Rag* talai ‘giant clam shell; axe’

3 *Upv* deli ‘axe’, *Vnt* talei ‘knife’, •*te-li* ‘knife for canoe = adze’, *Psw* reai ‘axe’, *Nd* ne-talhai ‘axe, adze’

4 *Wam* tele ‘shell axe’, tele-fufu ‘the giant clam’ [fufu ‘rolling’], *Paa* teai [South: telai] ‘axe; clam shell; anchor’

Also: (T148) (G *talai*) [C3.9.1] 2 Tolomako talai ‘giant clam’, 3 *Atchin* *tala* ‘shell adze’, *Naman* ne-tele ‘axe, iron’, Neve’ei *ne-teli* ‘clam, axe’, *Rerep* dere ‘shell tomahawk’, 4 *Apma* tela

Cf: *taraʔi*

Ext: Cf. *Poc* *tara(q)* ‘adze’; *P Pan* *talai* ‘carve’; *P Me* *tala* ‘adze’

*talai²* warm oneself by fire

3 *Upv* e-te=tel-i ‘warming himself by the fire’, *P sw* *te=tele+x* ‘to warm one’s self’, *Nd* ndi=n’ndili ‘to warm oneself’

4 *Wam* tel-fang ‘to warm, get warm’ [fang ‘fire’]

5 *Nmk* •da=tala+h, *Ngu* da=talai (Tg), *tilei nakabu* (Hh)

Also: [C3.6.4] 3 *Rerep* ti=tiri+h ‘he warms himself at fire’, 4 SE Ambrym *tale* ‘warm oneself by’

Ext: *PSV* *a-teli* ‘dry or warm oneself’; *NC* *Nyelayu* châlâąd
**ta-lawa** spider (web)

1 *Mta* talau 'cobweb, either single line or web'
2 *Sak* a-dal ‘spider web’
4 *Wam* •(rd)am+le ‘spider-web’
5 *Ngu* •kalao, kalau ‘spider, spiderweb’

Also: (T86) [C5.2] 1 Baetora talawa, 2 Merei ta=tal-bara ‘spider web’, 3 Neve’ei no-lo, 4 Sa tam+la, SE Ambrym ramue+au

Note: *Psw, Wam, Sa and SE Ambrym imply *damwe-lawa*.

Ext: POc *lawaq; SV: PEr *ia-(r)ilwaq

**tali**

* rope

1 *Mta* tal(i) ‘a rope, cord, made of plaited or twisted lines’, *Rag* tali ‘cord, handle of basket; strong plaited rope for tying pig, boat, etc.’
2 *Nok* tol ‘chains’, *Vki* tali-na ‘guts, intestine’, *Tbo* •tale ‘rope, yam vine’ [M]
3 *Upv* dil ‘rope; gordian worm; something binding someone in a figurative sense’, *Vnt* ni-tel ‘sling, length of material used for carrying produce and babies’, *Psw* na-rar ‘cable’, *Nde* ne-tel
4 *Wam* (e+)tel ‘rope’, *tali-n, tali-n ‘rope of’,
5 *Nmk* tal ‘rope, vine’, *Ngu* na-tali ‘rope, string, etc.; vine’

Also: (T144) (G *tali ‘rope, tie, guts’) [C3.8.3] 2 Tolomako tali-n ‘guts’

Ext: POc *tali ‘rope, cord, plaiting’

**talise** Indian almond (Terminalia)

1 *Mta* salite ↔
5 *Ngu* •na-talie

Also: 1 Lo no-tilihø, Baetora talise, 2 Matantas na-talise ‘Inocarpus fagifer’, 3 SW Bay, Nâti ni-telis, 4 Apma telis

Ext: POc *talis

**talii**

* go around

1 *Mta* tal ‘to go round; act. neut.; round about, around’, *tali-ag ‘to turn round’, *tali-og ‘to surround’, *tali-g ‘to make circuit’, *Rag* tali ‘spread, grow outwards (of creeping plants)’
2 *Nok* tol+ku ‘around’, *Vki* •tali ‘surround’, *Sak* tal+për ‘return’
4 *Wam* tal=tal-mau ‘waterspout, whirlwind’ [mau ‘rise up’], *Lew* teli-vi ‘go around’, *tali-vi ‘round’ [A]

Also: 1 NE Ambae tali+gu ‘again’, 2 Tolomako tai=tali-a ‘surround’, 3 Neve’ei tali-v ‘lost, get lost’, 5 S Efate tal=tel ‘roll of pandanus leaves’


Ext: POc *tale

**taliu**

* go around

2 *Vki* talui ‘surround (vi)’ ↔
3 *Vnt* i-talu ‘walk around; go to garden’
5 *Nmk* daliiw ‘walk, go, march’, *tali=taliw ‘walkabout’ [C], •diliu+m ‘spin around’

Also: 1 Marino taliu-ru ‘back, return’

Cf: *liu2
*talu  *garden
1  Rag *talu  ‘field, garden’
2  Vki *taluna  ‘stand of’, *talupal ‘grassland’ [palis ‘grass’], *talau ‘bush’ [au ‘tree’], Sak *uir+del
4  Wam *tel
Also: 3  Aulua *tuluta  ‘yam garden’, 5  S Efate *tal+mvat
Ext:  POc *talu(n)  ‘fallow land’

*tama  *father
1  Mta *tama-i  ‘father, in relation to individuals’,  Rag *tama-na  ‘father, father’s brother, mother’s sister’s husband, father’s sister’s children’
2  Nok *tema-na,  Vki *tama-na  ‘father, man of same clan as father’,  Tbo *tama,  Sak *dana-
3  Upv *teme-n  [old word],  Psw *rama-n,  Nde *teme-no-wox nie
4  Wam *tina-n  ‘father of’,  Paa *tame-,  Lew *arima-na
5  Nmk *ke-tama-na,  Ngu *tama
Also:  (T44) (G *tama) [C2.4.3]
Cf:  *mama,  *tata
Ext:  POc *tama

*tamwata  (*tamwate)  peace, calm
1  Mta *tamwata  ‘peace’,  Rag *tamwata  ‘peace’
2  Nok *temwata  ‘peace’,  Vki *tamata  ‘peace, truce’,  Tbo *tamata  ‘calm, peaceful’
3  Upv *demat  ‘peace’,  Vnt *tamat  ‘peace’,  Psw *ramar  ‘neutral place; peace’,  Nde *ne-tamate  ‘neutral place’,  (ne-tes) *ndamate  ‘to be calm (the sea)’
4  Wam *tamar  ‘deeply, soundly (of sleep)’,  Paa *tomato  ‘peace’,  Lew *sumware  ‘peace’
5  Nmk *tamwat  ‘peace’,  *damat  ‘calm (sea)’,  Ngu *na-tamwata  ‘peace; chief’s day; calm (e.g. a windless day)’,  tamwate  ‘quiet, calm (of sea)’
Also:  [C2.8.5.7, 4.3.4]  3  Neve’ei *demat  ‘(of sea) calm’,  Rerep *nirig damat  ‘the wind is calm’,  Aulua *tamat  ‘peace’

*tanoA  *earth, ground
1  Mta *tano  ‘earth, ground’,  tano- ‘place of or for something; receptacle, time of or for’,  Rag *tano  ‘earth, ground, place, dwelling-place’
2  Nok *tan-ibru  ‘land’ [ibru ‘dry’],  tanvera  ‘fields’ [vera ‘work, garden’],  Tbo *tano  ‘ground, land’,  Sak *ad-an  ‘ground free of stones’
3  Upv *dan  ‘earth’,  Psw *nar-a,  Nde *netene  ‘ground’
4  Wam *tan  ‘ground, earth, dirt, land, piece of land; the world, etc.’,  Paa *ad-an  ‘ground; dirt, soil; land, territory’,  Lew *tamo  ‘soil, earth’,  Psw  [old word],  ‘ground’
5  Nmk *tan  ‘ground, land’,  Ngu *na-tano  ‘earth, soil; ground, floor; land’
Also:  (T124) (F *tano-i) (G *tano) [C4.2.1]

*tanoB  *on the ground, down
1  Mta *a-na-tano  ‘on the ground’,  Rag *a-taa  ‘below, downwards’,  *a-te-n  ‘under’
2  Vki -tano  ‘down, on the ground (locative suffix)’,  Sak *ye+dan  ‘below’
3  Nde *la-tan  ‘below, on the ground’,  (iel) *la-tane  ‘low (house)’ [C3.1.8]
4  Paa *ne-tano,  dano  ‘below, down; lower; village which is closer to the sea’,  Lew *tano  ‘down, below, under’,  va-tano- ‘under’
5  Nmk *e-tan  ‘down, lower level’,  Ngu *e-tano  ‘down, below, at the bottom; seaward’
Also:  2  Araki ka-rano  ‘down, underneath, under’,  3  Nese vi+tan  ‘down, below’,  Vao a-tan  ‘down’,  Naman aat-in  ‘down by the sea, by the coast’,  rua-tin  ‘down, below’,  Neve’ei re-tan  ‘down, below, on the ground’
Ext:  POc *tano(q)  ‘earth, soil’,  *qa-tanoq  ‘down, on the ground, below’

→ A number of languages appear to reflect an expression *tano(i)avu  [earth of ashes] = ‘ashes’:  1  Mta *arowo  ‘ashes, white ashes of burnt-out wood’,  Rag *taimiavu,  2  Tbo *tano-i-avu  ‘the bigger hole where one gets lime’,  3  Vnt *ih nii,  4  Paa *tii-ne ahue  [tii ahue] ‘pumice’,  Lew *po-s(i)no-yavi,
The corpus

5 Nmk •tororom, Ngu na-tanoau (Ss), na-tanoau (Lp), tanoaf (Eb), •na-tanoapu (Ng)
Also: (T119)
Note: The Paa form is probably better accounted for by the etymology suggested by Crowley, *taʔe-niʔavua ‘turtle excrement’.

*taʔo-ni *cook in earth oven

4 Paa taani [rəni] ‘cook in cooking hole; bake (in oven)’, Lew toni ‘cook on hot stones, bake’
5 Nmk doʔon ‘cook’, Ngu tao-ni ‘to bake in earth oven’, tao-a ‘oven full of food’
Ext: POc *taqo(n) ‘close a stone oven’

*taqura *pile of stones

1 Mta takura ‘to fasten down with stones’ [e.g. laplap in oven, leaf drying on]
5 Nmk doʔon ‘to bake in earth oven’, taʔo-ni ‘to bake in earth oven’, tao-a ‘oven full of food’

*ta-ra-be body

1 Mta tarape-i ‘body, shape, colour, appearance’, Rag •rebe+hi-na
2 Nok •reepe-na ‘trunk’ [G], Tbo tarabe ‘corpse’
4 Wam ribe-n ‘flesh of, body of’
Also: 1 Duidui tarambe+i, 3 Aulua nerambV-, Letemboi narmb-i, 4 Apma rebe- ‘body, trunk’, Sa tarabe- ‘body, flesh’, N Ambrym tarabe- ‘lower back’, SE Ambrym tenbe ‘limbs and bodily organs’
Cf: *abe

*ta-Ra-ʔi *cut, chop

1 Mta tara ‘to hew, chop, cut, as with a lakae [tridacna shell adze]’, tara-gag ‘to chop trees, &c’, tara-vag ‘to chop’, Rag tai ‘chop, carve, cut, make (e.g. canoe)’, *dara ‘cut (rope) with knife of axe’
2 Vki tai-a ‘cut, make, create’, Tbo tai ‘cut’, Sak •ré
3 Upv e-ta-i ‘to cut, chop’, e-ti=ti ‘chop (repeatedly)’, Psw te ‘cut (by striking)’, Nde ndi pOX ‘to cut by striking’ [pox ‘broken’]
4 Wam ta(e) ‘to cut, chop, hit; peck (of a bird); (to kick); to bite; to kill; to stab’, Paa tei [rei] ‘chop, cut, peck’, taa-rue [rərue] ‘fell tree’, taa=taa ‘adze’, Lew si ‘cut, divide, slice, sever, carve’
5 Nmk taʔ, Ngu •tau-a ‘chop, cut with a heavy blow of knife or axe’
Also: (G *ta-(ri)i) [C1.9.30.2]
Cf: *talai!
Ext: POc *taRa(q) ‘adze; chop with adze’

*taRami (*damwi) *allow, accept, agree

1 Mta taram ‘to suit, be becoming to, match’, taram+a ‘to answer a call’, taram-ag ‘to answer another’, Rag *dame ‘agree, allow’ [Y]
2 Nok tami, tame ‘answer’, Vki •tame ‘allow, consent’
3 Psw •ndramini ‘to accept’, ndramw-ini ‘let, permit’ [A], Nde •ndamo ‘to accept’
4 Wam (rd)am ‘to agree, acquiesce, acknowledge, allow, lend, grant, let, let go’, rema-ne ‘to allow, let, agree to etc.’, Lew tamw-ani ‘to let, allow, permit; lend; admit, confess; surrender’
Also: [C2.8.2.10] 2 Tolomako tami ‘answer’, 3 Atchin tamwe ‘salute, welcome, receive’, Neve’ei dam-en ‘permit, allow’, Aulua dam ‘want to’, damuhuni ‘will, choose’
Ext: POc *taRama, *taRa-mi ‘answer call’; PSV *a-tam[(c,s,j)i] ‘answer, reply’, SS: Gela tala-magi ‘agree, allow’, Kwaio ala-mia ‘permit, allow’, Arosi ara-mi ‘answer, agree mutually’
*tare (*dare) tear (v)
2 Nok ere-siia ‘rend’, Vki kara-si, Tbo dare
3 Upv e-ter-i [*tara], Psw tar-i
4 Wam tare, Paa tal-i [rali] ‘tear, break skin’
5 Ngu *tara ‘tear, break’
Also: 1 Duidui dare ‘tear’, Tolomako jere ‘tear’, 4 SE Ambrym tel(pasi)
Cf: *matare, *sare
Ext: Cf. PMc *tare ‘stop, tear off, rip, pull out, uproot’

*tare-re crow (v)
1 Rag tarere ‘comb of cock’
2 Vki tarere ‘crow, rooster calling (vi)’, Tbo tarere
3 Upv e-ter-e [*tara], Psw te, Nde toxoxo
4 Wam rre
5 Ngu taare
Also: [C5.1.3.3] 1 Duidui, NE Ambae tarere, 3 Nese te=tarrorr, Atchin tarer, Tape ti=tar, Naman terer, Neve’ei terer, Avava te=ter+wet, Axamb tarə
Ext: Cf. PEOc *taReRe ‘rejoice’

*taro1 pray, wish for
1 Mta ta=taro ‘to pray, prayer; i.e. invocation of a dead person, and of vui [spirit] ...’, *toro-n ‘desire, be eager after’, Rag ta=taro ‘to pray, prayer, sacrifice’, *doro-ni ‘desire, want’
2 Nok taro-i-a ‘wish, desire, love’
5 Ngu na-taro=taro-ana ‘intercession, prayer of request’
Also: 3 Nāti ntere-m ‘ask for’, 4 Apma dooni ‘desire, want’
Ext: Fijian tare ‘ask’; PPN *talo ‘invoke supernatural assistance, pray; incantation, spell, prayer’; PMc *tarəV ‘holy, sacred, pray’; SS: Bugotu tarai ‘pray, prayer’, PMl *are ‘to call upon, pray, invoke a ghost’

*taro2 time, weather
1 Mta taro ‘calm, a calm’, Rag taro ‘weather (especially where the sea is concerned)’
2 Nok taro-na ‘place, time’, Tbo taro ‘season, weather’
3 Upv daro(n) ‘time’
Also: 1 Baetora taro-na, NE Ambae taro, Duidui taro-ki ‘time’, 4 Apma too ‘weather’

*taroa white-throated pigeon (Columba)
1 Mta taroa ‘a kind of pigeon’
2 Nok taro [C], Vki taroa, Tbo taroa ‘bird sp.’
3 Upv daro, Vnt taru m”t ‘Ducula bakeri’ [m”t ‘black’], *toro ‘large pigeon with white neck’ [C], Psw rao ‘pigeon (Ducula bakeri)’
4 Paa taloo ‘kind of bird’, Lew tewa ‘bird sp. (smaller than kupa)’
5 Nmk taro ‘black bird sp.; ground dove’, Ngu tara ‘bird sp.’
Also: 2 Matantas na-taroa, Araki rodeo, 3 Naman doro, Neve’ei no-toro, SW Bay terew ‘black pigeon with white eyes’, 4 SE Ambrym teau, 5 Imere taaroa ‘Columba or Macropygia’

*tasi1 sea, salt water
1 Mta tas [in place names], Rag tahi
2 Nok tasi, Vki tasi, Tbo tasi ‘sea’ (old word), Sak e-de
3 Upv dis, Vnt na-ta, Psw na-ras, Nde ne-tes
4 Wam teh, Paa a-tasi, Lew sii ‘sea, salt’
5 Nmk tah, Ngu na-tasi
Also: (T130) (G *tasi) [C4.3.4]
Ext: POc *takik

*tasi2 younger same-sex sibling
1 Mta tasi-u, Rag tihi-na ‘sibling (younger than person from whom the relationship is being reckoned); younger sibling, man’s son’s child’, tihi+gi ‘younger brother or sister; last-born’
2 Nok  
*tesi-, tisi-* ‘brother’,  
Vki  
*ta*ni-* ‘younger brother, same sex sibling’,  
ve-*ta*ni-* ‘younger sister’,  
Tbo  
*tasi- ‘younger sibling’,  
votasi-* ‘younger sister’

3 Upv  
*tasi-n* ‘younger sibling’,  
Psw  
*rasi-ngg* ‘my younger brother’,  
Nde  
*tisu-ngg* ‘my younger brother’

4 Wam  
•tesi-*nre* ‘child, young one’ [cf.  
*Mwera* ‘child’],  
Tbo  
*tasi- ‘last-born, youngest’

5 Nmk  
*ke-tahi-n* ‘grandchild’,  
Ngu  
•taai-na* ‘same-sex sibling’

Also:  
[C2.4.3] 3 Neve’e  
*ta*si-n,  
4 Apma  
*jihi-* ‘younger brother’

Ext:  
POc  
*tasi-, *taci* ‘younger sibling’

1  
Rag  
*tata* ‘father, etc.’ [address term]

2 Nok  
*tata* ‘(my) father’,  
Tbo  
*tata* ‘paternal grandmother’

3 Upv  
•tata, Vnt  
*tate-i* ‘father’,  
Psw  
•tata* ‘father’,  
Nde  
*tata+i[T] ‘age’ [C]  
ne-*to(w)* ‘year’ [T]

4 Wam  
•tata* ‘my father’,  
Paa  
*i+tete* (obs.),  
•taataa,  
Lew  
•ata* ‘friend, relative’

5 Nmk  
•tawia-g,  
Ngu  
na-*tau* ‘brother-in-law’,  
taa-*tau* ‘friend’

Also:  
(T209) [C2.1.6] 3 Atchin  
*tawien* ‘husband, sister’s husband (m. and w.s.); daughter’s husband (m.s.)’,  
Rerep  
*teu+an* ‘husband, brother-in-law’,  
Aulua  
*a-tav* ‘brother-in-law’

Note:  
Bislama  
tawian ‘in-law (especially of same generation)’,  
tawi ‘address term for in-law’.

Cf:  
*tua, *wia

Ext:  
Cf. POc  
*tau* ‘body, person’;  
SS:  
Bugotu  
tau-gna ‘wife, husband’

1  
Mta  
*tavala* ‘beyond, the other side of’,  
tavala-i* ‘a side, one of two parts’,  
tavala-*iga* ‘a flatfish’

2 Nok  
•val* ‘(other) side, direction’

3 Upv  
•devje-*n* ‘other side’,  
Vnt  
*tv*el+iel* ‘side, the other side, beyond’,  
Psw  
•rapa-*n* ‘beside’

4 Paa  
•tove-* ‘other side, across’,  
Lew  
•tavio* ‘outside of’

5 Nmk  
•saval* ‘side, bit, piece’

Also:  
[C3.10.2] 1 Lombaha  
tavala* ‘by the side of’,  
Duidui  
tavala* ‘beyond’,  
2 Tangoa  
tathala* ‘beyond’,  
3 Naman  
*tevle-*n* ‘side, other side’,  
Dixon Reef  
a-n*ta*la-na* ‘side’,  
4 SE Ambrum  
tavä+ni* ‘beyond’,  
hala ‘from (birthplace)’

Cf:  
*tavalo

Ext:  
Cf. PCEMP  
*balaj* ‘side, part’;  
PSV  
*na-vali-* ‘(other) side’

1  
Mta  
tavalu-i(V),  
tavali-u ‘season, either of planting, or of the maturity of what is planted; year’  
[E-M],  
Rag  
tau+lu ‘season, year’

2 Nok  
*taun(i)* ‘year, end of year’,  
Tbo  
tauli

3 Nde  
*ne-tou* ‘age’ [C]  
ne-*to(w)* ‘year’ [T]

5 Ngu  
a-*tau

Also:  
(T209) [C2.1.6]  
Ext:  
POc  
*taquin

*taquin*  
‘brother-in-law’

2 Vki  
tau-na,  
Tbo  
tau+ai* ‘elder brother; friend (M to M); paternal grandfather’

3 Upv  
tau-*n* ‘brother-in-law (wife’s brother)’,  
Psw  
tau-*ua* ‘son-in-law of a man’

4 Wam  
tovja-*n* ‘wife’s brother’,  
Paa  
tau+letu,  
Lew  
et-rui,  
i-rui ‘friend, relative’

5 Nmk  
tawia-g,  
Nga  
na-tawia-*na ‘brother-in-law’,  
taa-*na ‘friend’

Also:  
3 Atchin  
tauwen ‘husband, sister’s husband (m. and w.s.); daughter’s husband (m.s.)’,  
Rerep  
*teu+an* ‘husband, brother-in-law’,  
Aulua  
a-tav ‘brother-in-law’

Note:  
Bislama  
tawian ‘in-law (especially of same generation)’,  
tawi ‘address term for in-law’.

Cf:  
*tua, *wia

Ext:  
Cf. POc  
*tau* ‘body, person’;  
SS:  
Bugotu  
tau-gna ‘wife, husband’
other; the party on one side or the other, a tavalu-na (V), a tavali-na (M) ‘on the other side of it, on the one side, or the other’, Rag tavalu-i ‘side, part, moiety’, tavalu-na ‘beyond; category, party, moiety’, taval-ten ginau ‘reverse of things, opposite thing’ [ginau ‘thing’], ige-tavalu ‘flatfish’

Nok tavalu-na ‘man’s brother, woman’s sister’, Vki tavalu-na ‘half (of), side of’, tavala-vunu ‘moiety’ [vunu ‘matriclan’], Tbo tavalu ‘side’, Sak tuyel-té ‘carry a burden tied to one end of a stick’ [té ‘one’], tuyel-ru ‘carry two burdens, each tied to one end of a stick’ [ru ‘two’]

Also: 1 NE Ambae tavalu ‘side, half, partner’, 3 Tape ni-tvelë-n ‘one (of a pair)’, Aulua tevlu-gk ‘with me’, 4 Apma tablu-ik ‘flatfish sp.’, 5 S Efate (te)nrfal ‘few’

Cf: *tavala, *walu²

Ext: Cf. PMP *baliw ‘moiety’, POc *bali- ‘one of two (opposing) sides or parts’, PEOc *tava ‘side, outside’, Fijian tavale ‘cross-cousin’

**tavara** wave (n)

Psw rave

Wam teva ‘a wave, swell of sea’, Paa tahe [South: tahel], Lew sive ‘sea [i.e. large wave]’

Nmk tavar ‘swell, breakers on the reef’, Ngu na-tavara ‘breaker, wave’

Also: (T136) [C4.3.4] 2 Tolomako na tasi mo tavara ‘high tide’, 3 Aulua tovar

**tavaya** gourd sp.

Mta wo-tavae ‘a kind of gourd, eaten’, Rag tavai ‘a gourd’

Vki tave=ve ‘bottle made from gourd’

Lew *si=sua

Ext: PEOc *tapaya ‘(gourd or coconut shell) container, bottle’

**tavoRa Indian almond** (Terminalia)

Mta tawora ‘a tree’, Rag tavoa

Tbo vu-tavoa

Upv dawo, Psw ravo

Paa *hoai, Lew puru-tavao

Nmk tavo

Also: [C6.4.1.3] 2 Tangoa vi-tavoa, Butmas-Tur tavoo, 3 Nese tavoo, Naman dovo, Neve’ei no-tuvo, 4 Apma (butsu)towo, Lamen sauwa, Bieria sauwa, Baki tavu

Ext: PEOc *tavoRa

**tava (tavia) mountain, hill**

Mta *tave

Vki *tavoa ‘high ground, hills’

Upv dav ‘mound of earth above yam-bed’

Paa tahii ‘grave’, Lew tavie

Nmk tavi, Ngu taavaa ‘mountain, hill’ ↔ [*tavua]

Also: (T116) (FG *tauwe) 3 Atchin tavu ‘pile of earth’, 4 SE Ambrym tahii ‘deep bush’

Cf: *tavu-ni

Ext: PSV *na-tavuat ‘mountain’; NC: Pije duat; SS: Kwaio u(w)o ‘hill, ridge’

**tavui conch shell**

Mta *tauwe ‘a shell, conch, cassis; a conch shell used as a trumpet’, Rag *staiua ‘conch, Strombidae sp., conch-shell signalling horn’

Nok tavue [D], tovu [C], Vki *tavue, Sak o-dó

Upv davò, Vnt *na-tav, Psw rava, Nde *ni-tip

Wam *tavu, *tavio

Also: (F *tauwe) (G *tavua) [C2.7.4.1] 3 Vao tavu, Atchin tabu, Neve’ei ne-tavu, 4 SE Ambrym tavu ‘cone shell’

Ext: POC *tapuRi(q) ‘triton shell, Charonia tritonis, used as trumpet’
The corpus

*tavu-ni  bury, cover with earth

1 Mta tavun ‘to bury, conceal; met. be lost to sight’, ta=tavun ‘to disappear’, tavi-g ‘to bury’, Rag tavi, tavini-a ‘dig’, davi-gi ‘bury’

2 Vki ta=tavu ‘cover (oneself)’, tavuni ‘bury’, ta=tavuni ‘burial, umbrella’, Tho tavu ‘cook in earth oven’

3 Upv e-taw-i ‘to cover’, e-tavin ‘to burrow’, e-tiv=tavin ‘to have a funeral’, Vnt tin-i, Psw ravün-i ‘to plough in’

Also: 3 Naman tevën, Neve’ei tavin ‘bury, cover with earth, fill in (hole)’, Rerep teven ‘he buries’, SW Bay tevun ‘bury’

Ext: POc *tapun

*tawani (*dau)  tree sp. (Pometia)

1 Mta tawan [C] tauwan [Gw], Rag ndau [Gw]

2 Nok auo [Gw], Vki kau

3 Vnt da=dau, Psw na-ndrao, Nde n-ei-xou [n-ei ‘tree’] [C], ne-ndi [W]

4 Lew kila-ta [W]

5 Nmk *to, Ngu na-dau

Also: [C6.3.1] 1 Lo no-tawa, Mosina tewen, 2 Tolomako vi-rau, Araki (vi-)ca, 3 Nese na-rra, Naman ne-dou, Neve’ei no-do, Nāti ni-nteu ‘native lychee’, 4 Dakaka da, SE Ambrym rrao, 5 S Efate n-ta

Note: Mta and other Banks languages have the full form seemingly reflecting *tawani. However, the Mta form at least is problematic, since *-w- should be lost (cf. *kawa-ri). All other areas of NCV reflect *dau.

Ext: POc *tawau

*tayale laugh (uproariously)

1 Mta *ti=tiole


5 Nmk da=tael, Ngu *tiele ‘to laugh (a particularly loud, attention-getting type of laugh only by women, often indicates a spicy or ribald joke or remark has been made)’

Also: (T240)

*tei cry

1 Rag tei

2 Sak te

3 Psw te ‘(bird) sing’

Also: (T227)

*teve cut, circumcise

1 Mta teve ‘to cut with a drawing motion’, teve=teve ‘a knife; un [avoidance] word’, Rag teve-na ‘penis’

2 Nok *tavi-a ‘cut, lance’ [G], *tav-lilkoi ‘circumcise’ [lilko ‘around’] [M], Vki *tevi-a ‘cut’

3 Upv *teve ‘to cut, pare’


Also: (T249) (G *teve *cut’, *teveteye ‘knife’) 1 Lombaha tebe ‘cut open, cut into’, NE Ambae teve ‘cut’, 2 Tolomako teve ‘entail’, 3 Atchin tawe-i ‘cut, scariify’, Rerep teve ‘he circumcises; to cut with bamboo knife’, 4 Bieria m-deve ‘he circumcises’, 5 S Efate tef ‘cut meat, circumcise’

Cf: *tova

Ext: POc ?*tepa-i- ‘slice (flesh), circumcise’; cf. PCPc *teve ‘circumcise’
*tia belly

2 Nok tia-na
3 Vnt *n-s-n ‘excrement’, Nde ni-sia-ne ‘excrement’
4 Wam se-n ‘excreta of’, Lew si-na ‘excrement’
5 Nmk tia-n

Also: (T17) (G *tia) 2 Merei tia, Aore tia-, 3 Atchin tia ‘excrement of man or animals’, Naman ne-ji, ne-jë-n ‘excrement’

*Cf: *tiana

Ext: POc *tian ‘belly’, PSV *nə-(c,t)i(V) ‘excrement’. [C2.1.3] 3 Tape sien, Neve’ei sian, Aulua sien

*tiana pregnant

1 Mta tiana, Rag siana ‘pregnant (of animal)’
3 Upv e-jien, Psw cian, Nde siene
4 Lew sena
5 Nmk dian, Ngú *tiena

Also: [C2.1.3] 3 Tape sien, Neve’ei sian, Aulua sien

*Cf: *tia

Ext: POc *tian ‘belly’, PSV *nə-(c,t)i(V) ‘excrement’. [C2.1.3] 3 Tape sien, Neve’ei sian, Aulua sien

*tibwa1 (*tiba) hit, knock against

1 Mta tipa ‘to knock, strike downwards, beat one stone on another, knock roughly’, tipa-g ‘to strike downwards; thence (M.) to put the shutter into its place in the doorway of a house’, Rag si=siba ‘shield’, *dibwa ‘collide, strike’
2 Tbo tiba-tasi ‘side boards sewn on canoe; board across end of canoe to keep waves out’ [M] [tasi ‘sea’]
3 Vnt sp=spa ‘knock’, -spa-n ‘stub (toe)’, ba sip=sip ‘injure oneself by knocking against’ [C], Psw cmba=mba+x ‘to knock against’, cimbe ‘upset accidentally’
4 Wam *tebwi-a ‘to kick, kick against, stumble over, etc’
5 Nmk dimw ‘hit with hand or fist, fight’, Ngú tipwa-e ‘hit with fist, fight, be against’

Also: (T223) [C1.6.13] 1 Marino tiba-tagi ‘stumble’, 3 Nese jibe(=jibe) ‘flick something’, 5 Emae tiupa ‘against’, tipa=tipa ‘strike one’s foot against something’

*Cf: *tibwa-ri

Ext: Cf. POc *tupu(k) ‘knock against, knock over, stub (toe), stumble against’; SV: PTn *a-tu(b, p)-i ‘hit’; PPh *tipa ‘stagger’; PMc *(s,t)i(p,p’)a ‘stumble’

*tibwa2A type of arrow; shell sp.

1 Mta tiqa ‘a blunt arrow, bird arrow, inverted cone-shaped wooden head, or a shell such as nurururaka [spindle shell], tiqa-nur ‘a needle shell’ [nur ‘to make a hole], Rag sibwa ‘blunt headed arrow used to shoot birds’
3 Upv ne-jip ‘blunt arrow-end’, Psw cimba-poc ‘arrow (for birds)’, mbarumb ‘arrow’ [T] [bwatu-tibwa]
4 Wam tee ‘the hardwood head of an arrow; an arrow’, Paa *a-tuvo ‘arrow’, Lew *supwa ‘arrow’, *pwa ‘shell sp.’
5 Ngú na-tipwa ‘arrow; spine (of fish); horn (of bull); needle (of pine), tipwa ‘auger shells’

Also: [C3.3.1] 3 Atchin ne-zip ‘blunt arrow’, SW Bay ni-sumb-vet ‘arrow (for birds)’, Nāt ne-tumpw+el ‘arrow with single point’, 4 Sa tsip ‘arrow’, 5 S Efate pwa=pwa ‘shellfish sp. with sharp spines’, tupw ‘shoot (arrow)’

*tibwa2B shoot (arrow)

1 Mta tiqa ‘to shoot, not in fighting’, tiqa-ng ‘to shoot and hit’, tiqa-rag ‘shoot about’, Rag *tibwa ‘shoot’
2 Vki tipa ‘fruit dove (Ptilinopus tannensis)’, Tbo tibua ‘shoot an arrow; bird sp.’
3 Psw cimbwe ‘to fight with bow, to fire an arrow at’
4 Wam *tuboo, *r(u)boo ‘to shoot’, Paa *tuvo [rava] ‘shoot’, Lew *supwa
5 Nmk bivi-tim ‘shoot with bow and arrow’, Ngú *tipe-a ‘shoot with bow’
The corpus

Also: [C2.8.4.10, 3.3.3.1] 2 Araki tipa
‘Vanuatu fruit dove, Ptilinopus tannensis’

Ext: POc *tibʰ(a)ŋ ‘dart, arrow; shoot with dart, arrow’

*tibwa-ri touch
1 Rag *sibweri ‘catch; touch with fingers (sustained)’
3 Upv *jpía-ri ‘touch, reach’, Psw *cómbar-i
Also: 3 Nese *jīdar, Atchin tsiba-ri ‘to touch a thing, to reach a place’, Naman jëber ‘reach, arrive at; as far as’, Litzlitz tsimbir ‘touch’, Neve’ei seber ‘touch, hold; reach, go as far as, until’, Aulua simbari-a
Cf: *tibwa

*tika-i negative, not exist
1 Mta *tagai ‘nothing, naught; to be nothing, come to naught, not to be; not, no’, Rag sigai ‘not, there is not, no’, vi-sigai ‘to avoid, dislike’
2 Vki *ka ‘no!’
3 Upv *jiki ‘negative’, Vnt *i-hei, Nde sike ‘not’ [T], sàke=sàke ‘no’, i-sàke=sàke ‘absent’
5 Ngu tiika ‘none, not exist, not have, nothing’
Also: [C2.8.2.4, 2.8.5.6] 2 Tangoa ticai ‘lost, dead’, ece ‘no’, Araki ciha ‘disappear, vanish’, 3 Atchin tsiga ‘no’, Naman e-sëkh ‘not exist, be missing; no’, Avava tiki ‘not have’, ni=tik ‘not exist, Aulua mi-siha ‘not be, pass away’
Ext: PEOc *tikai ‘no’

*tikoB pole a canoe, walk with a stick, limp (v)
1 Mta tigo ‘to go leaning on a stick, use a walking-stick’, tigo-nag ‘to push with a stick etc.; to push off a canoe, to punt, with paddle or oar’, Rag tigo ‘women’s dance’ [Y]
2 Nok tigo ‘limp’ [G], tike ‘lame’ [M], Tbo tiho ‘walk with a stick’, tiho=tìho ‘limp’
3 Psw *tongo+n ‘to lean on a stick’, Nde se=sie ‘to limp’, si=sie ‘to lean on a stick’
4 Paa kito ‘limp (v)’ ↔
5 Nmk diik (a raaru) ‘to pole (a canoe)’, bwi+tok ‘walking stick’, Ngu tiko ‘to pole’

Also: [C1.6.3, 1.9.18.1, 3.5.4] 3 Nese jikh=jikh ‘limp’, Rerep xe-cix ‘walking stick’, 4 Apma bu+tka=tik ‘limp’
Ext: POc *tokon ‘staff, punting pole; punt or pole (a boat)’; PSV *a-c(i,o)kon ‘walk with a stick’

*tina mother
2 Nok tina-na, Vki tina-na ‘mother, huge, large (size)’, Tbo tina, Sak dyá-n [*tie-]
3 Vnt *rina-n ‘mother in law’, Psw *ina ‘my mother’, Nde ne-sno-wox ‘grandmother’
4 Wam *i+rnja-n ‘father’s sister of’, Paa la+tino-
Also: (T45) [C2.4.3] 3 Vao tina-k
Ext: POc *tina-

*tinaʔe intestines
1 Mta *tina-i ‘entrails, bowels; middle, midst’, *tinae+a-i ‘entrails, bowels’, Rag sinae ‘intestines of (animal), sine-na
2 Nok tine-na, Tbo tine
3 Upv jine-n, Psw cine-n, Nde ne-sene-ne
The corpus

4 Wam tinja-n, tinje-n ‘entails of, gut of’, tini-n ‘inside of, remains of, the place where something was before’, Paa tino-[tin] ‘intestines, guts, innards’ [also in phrases describing emotion], Lew sine-na ‘gut, seat of emotions’

5 Nmk tina?

Also: (T18) [C5.1.1] 5 S Efate senae ‘intestines of an animal’

Ext: POc *tinaqe

*tino straight, true

1 Rag *di=din ‘properly, clearly, well’
2 Nok ta-tino ‘true’
3 Nde tan ‘to straighten an arrow in the fire’ [C1.9.8], mo+tane ‘true; right (hand)’
4 Wam *ten ‘real’, Paa *ana+tine ‘true, real’

Also: (T184) [C2.2.5, 3.10.2] 3 Rerep tin ‘right hand’, nue tin ‘fresh water’, 4 Sowa a-tno=tno+n Cf: *tunu

Ext: SS: Bugotu jino ‘straight, right, righteous’

*tiqe-li (*taqali) touch

1 Mta tike ‘to poke, push a way through’, tike=tike ‘to disturb’
2 Nok teбли, Vki tikeli-a ‘touch’, tikeli/marai ‘long finger or toe’
3 Nde ndanggal ‘to hook something’ [C1.9.15], ndi=ndenggel ‘to knock against’ [C1.6.13]
4 Wam *tegri, *tekri, *tengri ‘to touch’, Paa *tokoli [rokoli] ‘touch; feel with hands; reach, go as far as; arrive at; (of fish) take bait; until’, Lew *toli ‘reach, arrive at, touch; until, as far as’
5 Ngu *takani-a ‘touch or remove with stick, etc.’

Also: 1 NE Ambae sikeli, 2 Tolomako tieli, Araki rkel-i- ‘reach (place, thing), touch’, 5 S Efate tkal, Imere takaalia ‘touch, reach, arrive at, until’

Cf: *togo-vi, *tiqo-ni

Ext: SS: Bugotu tungge ‘to touch, come in contact with, brush against’, Nggela tingge ‘to arrive at, reach’, tinggi ‘to bump into, hit’; MM: Roviana tiqu ‘touch’

*tiqo-ni push, poke

1 Mta tiko-i ‘to stir’, tiko=tiko ‘disturbed, with disturbance’, mwa+tiko=tiko ‘disturbed, troubled’, Rag *tigoni ‘press, push, lean’
3 Upv *o-ton-i ‘to push’, Nde *tangga ndu ‘to lean (prestem, appuyer)’
4 Paa *tio-ni [roni], Lew *vi+oni ‘push a long object’, *su=suni ‘move, push’
5 Nmk ti=tig ‘sweep’, Ngu tigo ‘to herd, drive, push ahead of one (a group of animals or people), doo+digo ‘to push (with one’s hands)’

Also: (T262)
Cf: *togo-vi

*tiro gaze, look at reflection

1 Mta tiro ‘clear’, tiro-nin ‘a little pool of water used as a mirror; either natural or made in qilos vat, qilos tangae [hollow in stone or tree]; in recent times a looking-glass, and thence any glass; to look in a pool or mirror’ [nin ‘smooth, level’], Rag siro-i ‘look steadfastly at’, si=siro ‘to divine; look for crops in fallow garden’
2 Nok ti=tiro ‘looking glass; look at (reflection)’, Tho tiro ‘look’
4 Wam tee ‘to look, to see; to look for; mirror-pool’, ti=tee-ne ‘to look for, expect’, ti=tee-fo ‘to look after, care for, take care of’ [fo ‘over’], Paa tile [mutif] ‘stand up looking for something in sea’
5 Nmk di=tir ‘look (down)’, Ngu ti=tiro ‘mirror’

Also: (G *tiro) 2 Tolomako tiro ‘look for’, ti=tiro ‘mirror’, 3 Neve’ei tira=tir ‘check on (garden)’

Ext: POc *tido
The corpus

*ti=ti-a  [in words for ‘kneel’]

1 Mta •va-tie-gau ‘kneel’ (cf. va-tie-g ‘to bring one thing against another’), Rag sisi-a-bwau ‘kneel with both knees’
2 Nok tio-pou
3 Upv e-ji-ba [modern], Vnt i-sisi+h-pu ‘he kneeled down’, Psw ci+ki-ndur ‘to kneel down’, Nde sie-po [C1.5.2]
4 Wam si+ng-(rd)u ‘to kneel ...’, Paa te=te+ngei-rilu [retengeiril]
5 Ngu titi-pwatua

Also: 1 NE Ambae sisi-qeu, 2 Tolomako tie-pau ‘kneel, titiho ‘stoop’, 3 Unua i-jix=jix bbux

Cf: *bwau, *duru

*to?a  fowl

1 Mta toa ‘the native domestic fowl’, Rag toa
2 Nok toa [C], Vki toa, Tbo toa, Sak n-od
3 Upv na-toa, Vnt n-tu, Psw ro-mwelaul ‘chicken (poulet)’ [mwelaul ‘young’], ro-man ‘cock’ [cf *pata-mwa?ane ‘male’], Nde ne-ti ‘hen’
4 Wam toa, Paa a-toa, Lew *towa ‘cock’
5 Nmk to?, Ngu tooa

Also: [C5.1.3.1, 5.1.3.3] 3 Naman ne-to

Ext: POC *toqa

*tobu (*tubu)  swell up

1 Mta togo ‘to have the belly full’ [e.g. sail, something ready to bear fruit], Rag *si=sibo
2 Nok to=ga ‘be in a place’, to=ga ‘to be’, toga-ra ‘way of life, behaviour, conduct’, Tgo to, togo ‘stay, sit, dwell, be’
3 Vnt *tp ‘be infected’, *mut i-tp ‘sore’ [nut ‘place’], Psw tômb ‘swell, swollen’, rumb ‘to grow’ [C6.1.4], na-rumb ‘tissue fluids (humeur d’une plaie)’ [C1.3.2.2]; pus [A], Nde *timb ‘to swell’, na-wa-temb ‘abscess, boil’ [C1.3.2.3]
4 Paa *tevi [mutev], Lew si=ropi
5 Nmk do=rom, Ngu dopu ‘swollen’, doopu, topu ‘boil; little bumps or swellings on skin’

Also: (T273) [C1.3.4, 3.10.2] 2 Tolomako tupu ‘enflé (avec pus)’, 3 Vao vene na-röm ‘woman with full developed breasts’, Unua na-tub ‘pus’, 4 Apma di-tibi ‘swollen’

Cf: *tovu²

Ext: POC *tubuq ‘grow, swell’

*togo  mangrove

1 Rag tong=tongo
2 Nok ton=ton [C]
3 Upv na-rrong, drrong, Vnt na-tun=tun, Psw na-rong, Nde ne-ndongo
4 Wam tong, Paa a-tongo, Lew *puru-toga
5 Nmk togo=tog, Ngu *na-to=toga

Also: [C6.4.1.3] 2 Araki vi-cogo, 3 Tape ding, Neve’i no-dong, Unua na-rrong

Ext: POC *tonoR ‘mangrove, Bruguiera spp.’

*togo-vi  press, push

3 Upv o-tongv-i ‘press (fruit) to see if it is ripe’, Psw rongov-i ‘to press with the finger, to press on a sore’, tongov-ax ‘to lean (appuyer, prestem)’
4 Wam tong, Paa a-tongo, Lew *puru-toga
5 Nmk do=tom, Ngu •na-to=toga

Also: [C1.9.18.1, 1.9.18.3]

Cf: *tiqo-ni

*toka¹ (*toko)  sit, stay, be in a place

1 Mta toga ‘to abide, dwell, endure, live, behave, be’, toga-ra ‘way of life, behaviour, conduct’, Rag to, togo ‘stay, sit, dwell, be’
2 Nok to=toko ‘be in a place, stay, continue’, toko (siwo) ‘sit (down), stay’, Vki to, toa+r ‘continuance marker’, Tbo toho ‘remain’, Sak •ró ‘to stay’, •rró ‘to rest’
3 Upv o-to ‘sit, stay, be’, Psw rox ‘to live, remain, stay’, Nde *ro=roʔ pa-lhatane ‘to stoop’ [pa-lhatane ‘down, low’] [C1.5.5]

4 Wam to ‘on, in, along, by (of place)’, Paa too [rō] ‘stay; live; (of canoe) run aground’, too-tano [rō tan] ‘sit’ [a-tano ‘ground’], Lew too ‘stay, sit’, to-tano ‘sit down’ [tano ‘ground’]

5 Nmk tok ‘stand, stay; live, be in a place’, Ngu tokoko ‘to stay, live; in, at’, tooko ‘chiefly seat’, toko-ra ‘place’, ma-doko ‘to stay; left behind, some distance from speaker’

Also: (T235) (G *toga) [C1.5.1] 1 NE Ambae toga ‘sit, live’, 3 Tape tëkh ‘stay’, Neve’ei tokh ‘stay’

Ext: POC *tokalau(r) ‘northerly wind (?)’

*toku three

1 Mta tolu(ut) ‘three’, Rag i-tolu
2 Nok tolu, Vki tolu, Tbo ha-tolu, Sak döl
3 Upv i-tul, Vnt i-tl, Psw *e-rōi, Nde tol
4 Wam sul, Paa telu [etel], Lew telu
5 Nmk i-tol, Ngu toolu

Also: (T189) [C7.8]

Ext: POC *toku

*toku (toko) arrow shaft

1 Mta togo ‘a reed’, va-togo ‘to fit the head of an arrow into the reed, togo’

4 Wam too ‘wild cane; also the wild cane shaft of an arrow’

5 Nmk tok ‘spear’, Ngu na-toka ‘arrow handle’

Also: (F *toyo ‘wild cane’)

*tokalau (tokolau) northerly wind

1 Mta togalau ‘a N.W. wind, over Ureparapara’, Rag togalau ‘wind from direction of Ambae [i.e. northwest]’

2 Nok toka lau ‘east wind’ [G], Tbo toho alau [stay shore] ‘north wind’ [re-formed]

3 Upv dolu ‘ENE wind’, Psw roxeao ‘south wind, trade wind’, *roeao ‘west wind’

4 Wam togola ‘northwest wind’ [said to be a Vao (Malakula) word], Paa tooiau [South: tōlau] ‘wind coming from the direction of southeast Ambrym (i.e. northeast wind)’, Lew tokalau [possibly loanword]

5 Nmk tokolo ‘north, northerly (wind)’, Ngu tokolau ‘northeast wind’


Ext: POC *tokalau(r) ‘northerly wind (?)’

*toto fill with liquid

1 Mta toro ‘deep’

4 Lew ta=ro-ni ‘pour’, to=ro-ki ‘enough’

5 Ngu to=toro-e ‘fill’

Also: 3 Neve’ei tor ‘add water to (grated coconut) before squeezing out the milk’

Ext: PEOc *toRo-n ‘soak’

*totoʔa sap

1 Mta toota-i ‘juice of tree, thick fluid in bark’, Rag totoa

2 Tbo vu-toto ‘tree sp. with sticky sap, grows near water’

3 Upv *no-rro, Nde ne-ndende-ne (ne-mbütep) ‘sap (of breadfruit)’ [C6.4.1.2]
The corpus

202

4 Wam *ro-n, Paa toeo- ‘sap; exusion from plant’, Lew *sorowa+si
5 Nmk totoʔ,Ngu totoa ‘sap, exude sap’
Also: 3 Aulua ndo-
Ext: POC *toto

*totav (*tava) cut
1 Mta *tov ‘to begin cutting a canoe into shape’, Rag tava ‘cut’, tav=tava ‘carve’
2 Sak tó ‘chop, hack’
4 Lew teva-nia ‘cut around something’
5 Nmk tavaʔ, Ngu to=tova, tova-e-a ‘cut (meat, bread), incise’, tova-tavivi, tova-e nauti ‘circumcise’ [tavivi ‘around’, nauti ‘penis’]
Also: (T249)
Cf: *tovo
Ext: POC *tapa(s) ‘cut into, incise’

*tovu measure
1 Mta towo ‘to measure with a rod; to compose a song ...’, towo-la ‘a measure; the distance one dives under water’, Rag tovo ‘measure, make a sign, start a song, appoint, design’
3 Psw *tō=to+rini ‘measure’ [A]
5 Ngu to=towo ‘figure, amount; size’, to=towo-gi ‘size, measure’, pi=to=towo ‘equal, even’
Also: 2 Araki tovo ‘measure, count, read’
Ext: POC *tup ‘test, try’; SS: PGD *tovo ‘to measure’, MM: Proto Kimbe *tovo ‘to measure (something)’

*tovu¹ sugarcane (Saccharum officinarum)
1 Mta tuo, Rag •töi
2 Nok tovo [T], Vki *tovo, Tbo tovu, Sak ọ-da
3 Upv *na-tiv, Vnt *ni-si, Psw na-rōv
4 Wam su, Paa a-tehi, Lew puru-tevi
5 Nmk tov
Also: (T93) (G *tovu) [C3.7.4.3]
Ext: POC *topu

*tovu² (*tuvu) grow, sprout
1 Mta tou ‘to spring up, grow’, to=tou ‘to grow, spring up; of vegetation, hair, etc., not of bodily growth’, Rag •siu ‘spring up, grow (teeth, hair)’
2 Nok towu ‘be multiplied’, Vki tuvu ‘grow’, tuvu=tuvu ‘bushy, overgrown’
3 Upv *e-tiv ‘to sprout’, Vnt *tiv, Psw tov ‘grow’, Nde ti=tip ‘hairy’ [C1.1.1], ti=tip ‘to grow’, ni-ti=tip ‘mushroom’ [C6.4.7], ni-tiv-ene ‘flower’.
4 Wam *to+woh ‘to grow up, to grow big, to mature’, Lew vi-tovi
5 Ngu *pi-sou ‘to grow (of plants), to sprout’
Cf: *tobu, *duvu
Note: For this and the previous item, some CV reflexes imply *tivu.
Ext: POC *tupul ‘send out new growth’

*tova sibling, friend
1 Mta tua ‘fellow, companion, assistant, friend’, tu=tua-i ‘brother or sister, according to sex of relative, brother to female, sister to male’, Rag tua ‘sibling of same sex; friend, companion’
2 Nok tua-n ‘friend, neighbour’
3 Vnt ti=tia-mu ‘elder brother’ [cf. *muʔa], ti=tia-tah ‘younger brother’ [cf. *taku-Ru]
4 Paa tuo, tuo-ku ‘brother, sister; address term for friend’, Lew *ru=ne-lai
5 Nmk *sua-n ‘brother, friend’, *tii=tii ‘brother (girl speaking)’
Also: (F *tua-gu ‘my fellow; me and X’, *tuatua-gu ‘my opposite sex sibling’)

Cf: *tua, *tau-wia
Ext: POc *tuRaŋ ‘companion’

*tuak* long time, long ago, old
1 Mta tuai ‘of long duration, past or future, so old, lasting onwards’, Rag tua(w)ai ‘of long duration, past or future; old, ancient; distant time; before’
2 Nok tua-ron tuge ‘long time hence’ [ron tuge ‘distant time’] [G], Vki tua- ‘long time’, na-tuai ‘in the past’, Tbo tua
3 Upv tuwi ‘long ago’, Vnt tu=tuei ‘before, long ago’ [tuei ‘true’], Lew •rui ‘already’
4 Wam suwee ‘finis [closing formula in stories]’, Paa tua- already’, tua-n ‘true’, tua-n ‘true; true’,

Also: (T178) [C7.4.1, 7.4.2.1] 3 Atchin tua-‘a long time’, Rerep tua ‘old’, 4 Bieria a tua- ‘old’
Ext: POc *tu(q)ARi

*tuak* older same-sex sibling
1 Mta tua- ‘elder brother or sister, according to the sex of the younger; mother’s mother’, Rag tuaga-na ‘elder sibling, maternal grandparent’, tuaga-i ‘first-born’ [Y]
2 Nok *toga-na ‘his eldest brother’ [G], Vki *toa-na ‘elder brother’
3 Upv tua- ‘older sibling’, Psw roxa-ngg ‘my elder brother’, Nde tua-la-ngg ‘my elder brother’

Also: [C2.4.3] 2 Tolomako tuaha ‘brother’ [J], Araki roha- ‘elder brother’, 3 Tape e-tkha-n ‘brother-in-law’, Naman tukha-n ‘sister (of woman)’, Neve’ei tuʔa-n

Cf: *tua
Ext: POc *tuqaka

*tuak* leave (vt), go away
1 Mta •toa ‘to go away, flee’, •toa-vag ‘to go off with’, •va-toa ‘to escape’, •va-toa-v ‘to drive away, send away’
2 Nok tua ‘away, out’
3 Vnt i-tu ‘give, put’, i-tu=tua-ni ‘hide’ [NT], Psw rox e-ri-van ‘to release’ [-van ‘go’], Nde tu ‘to put’, tu saxa ‘to lose’ [cf. mesaxa ‘outside’], tu toxtox ‘to leave’ [tox ‘stay’]
4 Paa rua ‘go together’, rua-ni ‘put together’
5 Ngu tua ‘away from’, tua-e ‘load, give’, pi-tuak ‘to give, share; to give forth, spread out, send, pass on’, paa-tuak ‘part, separate from each other’ [paa ‘go’]

Also: [C1.9.5] 3 Atchin to=to ‘to leave behind’, Neve’ei to put, leave’, to=to ‘leave, leave alone; send’, Aulua dua-hani-a ‘(put) away’, 5 S Efate tuaki, Imere tuak-na

Cf: *tuku
Ext: Cf. SV: Kwamera aruei ‘go astray, lose one’s way, walk off a trail’ (PSV *a-tua(y)i)

*tubu* grandparent
1 Mta tua- ‘one of the second generation in the ascending or descending line, so, grand-parent or grand-child, or great uncle or aunt, great nephew or niece, generally ancestor or descendants’, Rag •sib ‘mother’s father; sister’s husband’
2 Nok tua-na ‘husband’, Tbo tubu
3 Vnt •tap”-m ‘thy grandmother’, Nde tūmbi=no-wax ‘grandfather’
4 Wam tūbii-n ‘daughter’s husband of ...’, Paa •tevi- ‘grandmother, grandfather, ancestor’, Lew •repi-n, •o+ropi-n
5 Nmk •tebi-n ‘grandfather’, Ngu •topu-na ‘grandfather’
Also: (F *tubu-gu) [C2.4.3] 1 NE Ambae tubu, 2 Araki tapu-, 3 Vao tumbu-k, Naman jëbë-n, Aulua a-tembu-na ‘mother-in-law’, 4 Sa tibi- ‘grandfather’

Cf: *bu=bu-a
Ext: POc *tubu-

*tugu pool
1 Mta *ting ‘to dam up water; to become deep when dammed up, or prevented from flowing away’
2 Sak *dük ‘rainwater in fork of branches’
3 Upv na-tung ‘bilgewater’, o-tung=tung ‘to look at one’s face in a reflecting surface’, Psw *na-ndrung ‘puddle (on road); stagnant water’, Nde ni-nding ‘stagnant water’
4 Wam tungu-n ‘hollow of, bilge of’

Also: (G *tungu ‘left-over water’) [C4.3.2, 4.3.4] 1 Toga nətuŋ ‘lake’, 2 Araki rugu-ha ‘(of tree) be hollow, have a water-hole’, 3 Atchin na-tung ‘pool in the ground sprinkled with ashes to make a mirror’, Unua na-tung ‘mirror’, 5 Emae dugu ‘tidal pool’

Cf: *dumo
Ext: SV: Kwamera tegi ‘water hole, puddle, container of water, bowl’ (PSV *na-tVji); Wayan Fijian tugu ‘hollow in a rock or reef which holds water ...

*tuku untie, loosen, release
1 Mta tug (V), tig (M) ‘to loosen, slacken, untie’, Rag tugu ‘to untie, loose, undo, unpick’
2 Nok *toko-s ‘untie, set free, let go’ [cf. os(i) ‘rope’], Tbo tuhu ‘untie, loosen, release; return (vt); lower (sail)’ [M]
3 Wam su-lingi ‘to take leave of, to leave on the road, to say good-bye to’ [lingi ‘let go, leave’]
4 Ngu na-tuku ‘carrying-cord of basket, us. woman’s garden-basket’

Also: [C1.9.3, 3.8.3] 3 Atchin tuhu-ni ‘to send off as a gift or covenant’, Rerep per toci+ni ‘he lets go (anchor, rope)’, 4 Apma tku ‘untie, untether’, 5 S Efate tuk, tkus ‘carry on back (child, firewood); tow behind (canoe)’

Cf: *tua-ki
Ext: POc *tuku ‘let go’

*tukunu story, tell a story
2 Nok (tuk=)tukun ‘murmur, complain, speak evil’ [M] ‘story, to talk’ [C], Vki lulu+tunu ‘legend, old tale, tell old tales’
3 Upv tu=tun masa ‘traditional story’
5 Nmk *tukunu ‘story, tale’, Ngu *na-tukuno+a ‘tale’

Also: (T58) [C2.7.5] 3 Nese tuk=tukhun ‘tell story’, Atchin tutuhun-en ‘a type of story’, Mae tuk=tuɣun, Unua duxu=txun ‘custom story’, 4 Apma tuhku+vinian


*tule sway, nod, wave
1 Mta *tu ‘to beckon, nod the head, mark time with the hand’, Rag dule, va+dule ‘hang’
5 Ngu tule-ki ‘say or wave goodbye; swing’

Also: 1 NE Ambae tule ‘farewell’, 5 Imere tule ‘nod, sway’

*tuli (*duli) earwax
1 Mta tul ‘wax in the ear’, Rag •dule+ngi-
3 Upv •na-rurr, Psw •na-ndründr, Nde •ni-ndale
4 Paa a-ruli
5 Ngu •tuule
The corpus

Also: [C1.1.2.2] 1 Duidui duli ‘ear hole’, 3 Neve’ei na-dl
Note: Final –e is suggested by Rag, Nde and Ngu. Cf. Fijian dule.
Ext: POC *tuli

*tunu1A  roast, set on fire
1 Mta tun (V), tin (M) ‘to roast on or over embers, toast’. Rag tunu ‘set fire to; roast on embers, burn, toast’, tu=tunu ‘cook on hot stones in oven’
2 Vki tun-i-a ‘roast in embers (vt)’, Tbo tunu ‘to cook’
3 Upv o-tun+si ‘to burn’, Nde ti=tun ‘to roast vegetables’, tu=tunu ‘to roast on embers, toast’
4 Wam thunu, •tung-ne ‘to light, set fire to’

Also: [C3.7.3.2, 3.6.2] 3 Neve’ei th=tu ‘cook food’

*tunu1B  warm, hot
1 Mta tun ‘hot’
2 Nok th=tunu, Tbo tu=tunu ‘hot’, Sak tin (vt)
3 Upv o-tun ‘hot’, Psw ti’on ‘(sun) shine, light up’
4 Paa tinu [matin], Lew vi-sunu
5 Nmk bi-tin ‘to be sore’, vi-ti=vi-tin-ean ‘sore body’, Ngu •vi=vi-tinu ‘hot’, •pi-ti=vi-tinu ‘pain, to be in pain, hurt’

Also: (T205) [C3.6.4] 3 Neve’ei tu=tun ‘hot; painful, sore’, 4 Sa m-cun=cun ‘warm’
Note: The semantic shift from heat to pain (Neve’ei, Nmk, Ngu) is paralleled in *rara-gi.
Ext: POC *tunu ‘roast on embers or in fire; burn (grass etc.); make cicatrices on skin’

*tunu2 (*dunu)  straight, true
1 Mta nun ‘true, truth’
2 Nok tu=tunu+k ‘sweet’, Vki tu=tunu ‘good, straight, sweet’, *kuni, kuni=kuni ‘good, alive, well’, huleu+kun ‘true (of speech)’
3 Upv -(were)tu ‘to tell the truth’
4 Lew *nunu ‘sure, certain’

Also: (T184) [C2.2.5, 3.10.2]
Cf.: *tino
Ext: PWOC *[t,d]onu(p) ‘straight’, PPn *tonu ‘straight’; cf. SV: Kwamera atuon ‘verbal adjunct, implies straightening’ (PSV *a-d(o,u)Vn); SS: Bugotu (t)utuni ‘to be true’

*tu?u-ru  stand
1 Mta tur (V), tir+a (M) ‘to stand; to stand good, to be sufficient, adequate, to prevail; to be a duty; to take a place, go on; numeral prefix for arrows and sailing canoes’, Rag tu ‘stand’, tu(-a-mare), to(-mare) ‘stand (up), arise’
2 Vki turu, *turi, Tbo turu, Sak tür ‘to stand (in line)’
3 Upv o-tur, Vnt *p”+tir, Psw *tül, Nde tox ‘to live (stap, demeurer)’
4 Wam *(rd)u ‘to remain, rest, stop, stay, endure, last; to be, to continue (of process or action); to exist; to keep on’, Lew suu ‘be at, remain, stay’, su-m(w)alu ‘stand, get up’
5 Nmk tu+marak ‘stand’ [cf. *maraka], du-mama ‘get up, stand up’ [mama ‘straight’], Ngu duu ‘to stand, standing’, tuu-leana ‘to get up, stand up, to rise’ [leana ‘straight’], lawo-duu ‘to stand, be standing’ [lawo ‘stand’]

Also: (T234) (G *tu, *turi) [C1.5.1]
3 Neve’ei tu, Rerep mi tu ‘he stands’, 4 N Ambrym to=tor
Cf.: *tura
Ext: POC *tuqu(r)

*tura  house post
1 Mta tura ‘a leg, prop, as of a platform or food-chest’, tura=tura ‘the closing in with upright bamboos of the ends of a house on either side of the door’, Rag tura ‘place
prop under’, *tura=*tura ‘outer sideposts of house’

2 Nok *turu* (*ki ni imwa*) ‘the corner[stone]
(of the house)’, Sak *ō-dōr* ‘post’

3 Vnt *tua* ‘vegetable stand’

4 Paa *ha+tuur* ‘post in house supporting
roof beam at ends’

5 Ngu *na-tua* ‘leg’, na-*tura* ‘shaft of a spear’

Also: (T34) [C1.1.2.4] 1 NE Ambae
*turure* ‘wall support’

Cf: *tu?u-ru*

Ext: POc *turu(s)* ‘post’; PPN *tula* ‘perch’;
PMe *tura* ‘wooden post, pole’; SS: Gela
*tua* ‘leg; to support, prop’

**turu**¹ (*duru*) **pierce, sew**

1 Mta *nur* ‘to make a hole’, Rag *duru*
‘pierce’

2 Nok *tur=tur, tur-i-a* ‘sew’ [C], tur+*v’ilvil*,
*hor-i* ‘dig deep hole, plant taro’, Vki
*to+i+tur-i* ‘inject’, Tbo *tururu* ‘sew (thatch)’,
Sak *tur* ‘sew’

3 Upv o-*tur-i* ‘sew’, Vnt *-dr* ‘sew’, Nde *tax*
‘to give injection’ [C1.9.27], *tax ndox* ‘to
drill nose or ear’, *tax=tax* ‘to sew, to
string’ [C1.9.14]

4 Wam e-*tu=tu* ‘a long spear; a fork’, *tururu*
‘to pierce, to prick’, *tururu-*kat* ‘to stitch,
to sew’ [kat ‘fast’], Paa *tili-i* [ril ‘prick;
inject; sew; thread leaves together’, Lew
sulu

5 Nmk *tir, *duru* ‘hole’, Ngu *tu=tuur-i,
*tur-i-a* ‘to sew, string, nail’

Also: (T266) (G *turi*) [C3.8.5] 3 Neve’ei
dur ‘pierce, stick in’, Nātī *tur* ‘prick,
poke, inject’, *turur* ‘sew, thread’

Ext: POc *tuRi* ‘to sew, thread, string
together’; cf: PMP *tuduk* ‘skewer’;
SS: Kwaio ulu ‘string something, put
on a string’

**turu**² **drip, drop**

1 Mta *tir* ‘to drop, drip, as water’, Rag
du=*tururu* ‘drop, drip’, *siri* ‘drip’

2 Nok *tu=tur* ‘drop (n)’, Vki *tu=tururu* ‘drip
(vi)’, *tur-i-(a) ‘drip, pour, pour out’,
Sak *turī+s* ‘drip’

3 Psw *tū=tū* ‘to drip, drop (v)’, na-*tū*
‘drop (n)’, Nde *tax=tax* ‘to drip, drop’,
ne-ndox+s ‘drop (goutte)’

4 Wam *tu* ‘to drop, to drip’, Paa *tilu* [mutil]
‘drip’

5 Nmk *diri=tir* ‘leak, drip, drop’, *tiri-īh
‘raindrops, tears’ [īh ‘rain’], Ngu *tu=turu*
‘leak, drip’

Also: (G *tuturu*–si) [C4.1.5, 4.3.2]
2 Tolomako *tu=turu*, Araki *tudu*–si ‘drop’,
3 Neve’ei *tu=tur* (‘house leak’), Vinus
*i-nduru*+p ‘dripped’, Rerep *tur*i ‘it
leaks, drips (house)’

Ext: POc *tuduq*

**tusi** **mark, draw, write**

1 Rag u+*tuhi-n* ‘mark of’

2 Nok *ti=tis* ‘make signs’ [M], *te+tis*
‘index finger’ [C]

3 Psw *tōs-in-i* ‘to draw, to write’, Nde
*ndis na* ‘ha?’ ‘to draw ...to write’,
*me*+*ndas*+*ndas*, *me-*tusi-ën ‘writing’ [R]

4 Wam ruhu, *rohu, tuh(u), tuu* ‘to draw,
trace design, as e.g. on sand or ground;
to write’, Paa *tisi* [mutis] ‘write; make mark;
make handstring figure’, Lew *si=ri

5 Nmk *di=th* ‘draw, line something, write’

Also: [C1.9.16] 3 Neve’ei *tus* ‘write, paint,
mark’, Nātī *tū=tūs* ‘write’

Ext: POc *tusi*

**tu=ti*ki** **pound, hammer, hit with fist**

1 Mta *tu=ti* ‘to beat with fist, thump; to
break off with blows of the fist’, *tu=t-gag* ‘to
bump, thump, beat hard, upon’, *tu=tu-ag*
‘to ram into the ground, as a stake ...’,
Rag *tu=tui* ‘hit’

2 Vki *tui* ‘hit (with thrown stone)’, Sak *tū*
‘hit with fist’

3 Vnt *-th* ‘to hammer, assault, punch’, Psw
*txu=txu=tux* ‘to beat someone; to fight
The corpus

with fists, \(tux = \text{tux-i} \) ‘to knock at the door, to drum; pound with fist’; \( \text{Nde} \ tik = \text{tik} \) ‘to hammer’; \( \text{tok} = \text{tok} \) ‘to fight with fists’

4 \text{Wam} tu ‘to strike, hit, hammer ...’, \( \text{Paa} \ tii [\text{muti}] \) ‘punch, hit with rounded object; fight; hammer; bash, smash; beat drum; knead bread’, \( \text{Lew} \ su \) ‘pound with fist’, \( \bullet tu = \text{tu} \) ‘crushing kava’

5 \( \text{Nmk} \ di = \text{tik} \) ‘grind (with mortar), hit something (e.g. nail)’; \( \text{Ngu} \ tuki-a \) ‘to hammer, to pound, hit with stone’

Also: (G *\text{tutu}-gi) [C1.9.29, 2.7.4.1, 2.8.4.10] 2 \text{Valpei} tu = \text{tuhi-a} ‘hit with fist, pound’; 3 \text{Nese} tukh ‘hit, punch; break open (native almonds)’, \( \text{Neve’ei} \ tukh \) ‘beat, hit, strike’

Ext: POc *\text{tutuk}, *\text{tuki-} ‘pound, mash, crack by hammering’

*\text{tu} = \text{tunu} \ ant

1 \( \text{Mta} \ mala+tutun \) ‘ant’ [E-M]
4 \( \text{Paa} \ titinu \) ‘sugar ants’

Also: (T78) 4 \( \text{N Ambrym} \ tam+tun \) ‘red ant’, \( \text{Bieria} \ sun=sun \)

*\text{tuva}^1 \ fish poison plant

1 \( \text{Mta} \ tua \) ‘a creeping plant used to poison fish’
3 \( \text{Upv} \ na-tuv \) ‘fish poison vine’

Also: 5 \( \text{S Efate} \ na-tu \) ‘vine used for poisoning fish’

Ext: POc *\text{tupa} ‘Derris fish poison’

*\text{tuva}^2 \ belt

2 \( \text{Tbo} *\text{asi-tua} = \text{tua} \) ‘belt’ [\text{asi} ‘rope’]
3 \( \text{Upv} \ ne-ta+tuv \) ‘traditional wide belt’, \( \text{Psw} \ na-xo-tu = \text{tuv} \) ‘European belt’ [\text{na-xo} ‘rope’]

4 \( \text{Wam} \ tuwo-n \) ‘belt, girdle’, \( \text{Paa} \ a-tuhe \) ‘belt; strap; vine tied around top of canoe to keep the water from coming in’
5 \( \text{Ngu} \ (\text{Hh}) *\text{liufa} \) ‘girdle’

Also: [C1.4.1] 2 \( \text{Araki} \ ruva \), 3 \( \text{Nese} \ ne-tve \) ‘belt, waistband’, \( \text{Nāti \ nitel \ tivi} = \text{tiv} \)

Ext: Cf. PSV *a-(t,d)o(u,v)Vt-i ‘wear a belt, tie a lavalava’

*\text{u}?'a (\text{*no}?'a) \ neck

2 \( \text{Vki} *u+\text{na-na}, \text{Tbo} *\text{hav}+\text{ua} \) ‘lower back of neck’
3 \( \text{Upv} \ \text{nove-n} \) ‘neck, nape’, \( \text{Vnt} \ \text{natav+na-n}, \text{Psw} \ (\text{xa}+)\text{mua-n}, \text{Nde} \ \text{mbulwoy+na-ngk} \) [T]
4 \( \text{Paa} \ aal+\text{uo-ne} [\text{āluen}] \) ‘nape of neck’

5 \( \text{Nmk} \ \text{na-}?'a\text{n}, \text{Ngu} \ \text{na-noa} \) ‘neck’, \( \text{na-ka+noa} \) ‘(nape of) neck’

Also: (T14) [C1.1.2.2] 1 \( \text{Baetora} \ xa+\text{wa-k}, \text{NE Ambae} \ \text{ue-nggu}, \text{Tiale} \ \text{go+no-n}, \) \( \text{Araki} \ \text{ua}, \text{Apma} \ \text{ka+wo-k}, \text{Sa mit+na-} \)

Note: \( \text{NE Ambae and Araki show the unmodified original form. Most CV forms have accreted the noun marker } *\text{na-}, \text{leading to } *\text{nau}?'a > *\text{no}?'a \text{ or } *\text{nawa}. \text{All five areas also show forms with prefixes (with or without article accretion), at least some of which (Vki, Tbo, Psw, Ng, Baetora, Tiale, Apma) might be tentatively derived from an original } *\text{kau}. \) (Cf. PPn *\text{kau} ‘stem, stalk, handle’.) Note also 5 \( \text{Ngu} \ \text{na-kau-daleo} \) ‘neck’, \( \text{na-daleo} \) ‘voice’), \( \text{Imere \ te-kau \ te-pwopwo} \ ‘Adam’s apple’ (pwopwo ‘front of neck, throat’).

Ext: POc *\text{Ruqa}; \text{cf. PSV *n(a)-ua}; \text{NC: Pije noo-}, \text{Nyelayu no}, \text{Iai niyiin}; \text{MM: Tolai inoa-} \)

*\text{udu} \ palolo worm (Eunice)

1 \( \text{Mta} \ un \) ‘the annelid Palolo viridis’, \( \text{Rag} \ \text{udu} \) ‘balolo worm, Eunicidae sp.’
3 \( \text{Vnt} \ \text{ud} \)

Also: 3 \( \text{Neve’ei} \ \text{mu-wud} \)

Ext: Cf. POc *\text{qudu} ‘kind of fish’; \text{PSS *odu} ‘palolo worm’

*\text{uli} \ paint, draw, write

1 \( \text{Mta} \ \text{ul} (\text{V}) \ \text{il} (\text{M}) \) ‘to smear, paint, paint the face, draw figures on tamate [society] hat’, \( \text{Rag} \ \text{uli} \) ‘paint (face etc. for participation in ceremonial pig-killing), draw’
2 Nok ul=ul, uli-a ‘write’, Vki uli=uli (vi), uli-a (vt) ‘write, tell’
3 Upv e-ul-il ‘paint, draw’, Vnt na-ul ‘red paint’
4 Paa uli [müli] ‘wipe’

Also: [C1.9.16] 2 Araki uli ‘write’, 3 Tape ul=ul ‘write’, Rerep ur=ur ‘he paints, he makes figures’, na-ur ‘paint’, mi ri ‘he writes, he makes figures’, Aulua ul=ul ‘write’, 4 Sa ma-ulu ‘paint’

*ulo call out, shout

1 Mta ulo ‘to howl, cry’, Rag ulo ‘call, call out’
2 Nok ul=ul-i ‘curse, speak ill of’, Vki ulo, Tbo ulo ‘cry, weep’
3 Upv o-ul ‘to shout (in a dance); to bark (of a dog, e.g. at a pig)’
4 Wam ol=ol, (w)ul=ol, (v)a+ul=ol ‘to call out, to scream, to cry out (as, e.g. in pain); to yodel (as often in canoes), Paa *mak+ulu ‘shout for joy; squeal, whoop’, Lew lo-kai ‘cry out; call (of animal)’ [cf. *kai], *ma+ulu ‘call out, yodel’

Also: (G *ulo) 2 Tolomako ulo ‘cry out’, Araki ulo ‘shout, call out’, 3 Naman i-wul ‘shout’, Avava ul ‘cry’, Nāti wule=wul ‘shout’

*ulo1 up, above

1 Rag ulu-na ‘above (but not on top of)’, ulu- ‘top’ [W], a-lu-n ‘on top of’
2 Nok ulu-na ‘top, upon’, Vki a-ulu ‘above’,
   Tbo a-ulu ‘up, above’, ulu-na ‘top’, Sak t+ül
4 Lew ta+ulu ‘more than; exceed; win’, su-ma-lu ‘stand up’ [su ‘be at’]
5 Nmk *a-hil ‘up, on top, above’

Also: (Cf. F *ulusu-i ‘top (of tree), end’) 1 Lombaha e-ulu ‘heaven’, 2 Tangoa a-ul ‘over’ [R], 3 Vao a-ul ‘high, upper’

Ext: Cf. POc *quloc ‘head; top’

*ulo2 shed skin, moul

1 Mta ul ‘to change the skin, shell, to cast the slough; so, met. to go on living and not die, as when men shed their skins before death began’, ma-ulu-i ‘slough of snake, lizard, insect’
2 Vki ulu ‘change skin (of snakes, shrimps, etc.)’, Tbo uli ‘change (like a butterfly)’
3 Upv *m+oli-n ‘discarded skin or shell of snake, crab, etc.’, Vnt i-m-ul ‘he loses his skin, moults’, m-ul=m-ul ‘peeling’, Psw u ‘to cast (muer)’, Nde m-ul ‘to cast (sanisim skin, muer)’
4 Paa ulu [mül] ‘peel [of skin]; shed skin’, Lew ilu
5 Ngu m-ulu-si ‘peel (skin), shed skin (snake etc.); skin’

Also: [C5.4] 3 Neve’ei nu-m+ul-n ‘skin or shell of animal that has been shed’

Ext: PSV *a-il; cf. SS: Bugotu ugnu-gna ‘cast skin of snake’; POc *unu(s) ‘withdraw, pull out’, PPN *mulu ‘rub off, strip off’

*ulo-ga pillow, headrest

1 Mta ulunga (V) ilinga (M) ‘a head-rest or pillow; to rest the head’, Rag ulunga-na ‘headrest, wooden pillow’
2 Tbo *ulunga
3 Upv *ul=el ‘pillow’, Vnt ni-ul=ul nan ‘his pillow’, i-ul=ul+n ani ‘he makes it into a pillow’
4 **Paa o-ulungo** ‘pillow’, *ulungo-* [ulungen] ‘head of bed (where one places one’s pillow)’, **Lew yulu** ‘pillow’, *ilunga* ‘sleep with a pillow’

**Also:** 1 NE Ambae *lumwe*, 3 Vao *ulunge*, Neve’e *wul=wul* ‘rest head’, Maskelynes *xaj-t+urung*, Malfaxal *na’aj-te+ulang*, 4 Apma *ulnga-*

**Ext:** POc *qulung-an* ‘wooden headrest’, cf. *qulu* ‘head’

**u-me unicorn fish (Naso)**

1 **Mta** *ume* ‘a large fish with lump on the forehead’
4 **Lew** *me*
5 **Ngu** *na-ume*

**Ext:** POc *qume*

**u-mu earth oven**

1 **Mta** *um* ‘the native oven’, **Rag** *umu* ‘third oven of food in wedding ceremony’ [Y]
3 **Upv** *wo*l+*na-m* ‘cooking-hole for laplap’, **Vnt** *i-um=um* ‘he cooks it on top of laplap oven’
5 **Nmk** *um*, **Ngu** *u-upu*

**Also:** (T152) (G *ungwu*) 2 Valpei *umu*, 4 Bieria *mba+um* [T], *ba+umo* [M], 5 S Efate *um*

**Ext:** POc *qumun* ‘oven made with hot stones; cook in stone or earth oven’

**u-mu work, clear land**

1 **Mta** *umwa* ‘to clear away growth from a garden, the first stage in preparation’, **Rag** *umu* ‘division in garden’
2 **Sak** *yom* ‘to work (vi)’, *n-om* ‘work (n)’
3 **Upv** *o-um* ‘clear the ground’, **Vnt** *m”a+kar* ‘work’ [cf. *koro*], **Psw** ma-x ‘to do (faire)’
4 **Wam** *un-te* ‘to clear’, **Paa** *umo* [mūm] ‘work (v)’, *umwo-ene* [umēn] ‘work (n)’, **Lew** *yumwa-e* ‘work (n,v)’, *yuma* ‘clear scrub from garden’

5 **Nmk** *ām* ‘cut grass, clear bush’, **Ngu** *umwa-e* ‘clear bush for gardens’

**Also:** (T204) 2 Tolomako *uma* ‘garden’, *va+uma* ‘to work’, 3 Aulua *uma* ‘work’, *n-umw-ene* ‘deed, work’, 4 Apma *umwa* ‘keep garden clear of weeds’, N Ambrym *om* ‘work’

**Ext:** POc *quma* ‘garden; to clear land for a garden’

**u-una dive**

3 **Upv** *o-un* ‘to dive (under water)’
4 **Wam** *jin* ‘to dive’, **Paa** *nuu+e* [munū] ‘dive in search of fish; (of sun) set’

**Also:** 3 Tape *un=un* ‘swim underwater, go diving’, Unua *i-un*, 4 SE Ambrym *nu* ‘dive; set (of sun)’

**u-ra crayfish, shrimp**

1 **Mta** *ura* ‘crawfish’, **Rag** *ura*
2 **Nok** *ura* [T], **Vki** *ura* ‘shrimp’, **Tbo** *ura* ‘shellfish sp.’, **Sak** *urōn*
3 **Upv** *na-ur*, **Vnt** *n-ur*, **Psw** na-x+ū ‘lobster, shrimp, crayfish’, **Nde** *n-uo* ‘lobster, shrimp, crayfish’
4 **Paa** *o-ule* ‘freshwater shrimp; lobster, saltwater prawn’, **Lew** *ila* ‘shrimp’, *pia-ila* ‘crayfish’
5 **Nmk** ār, **Ngu** *ura*

**Also:** (T62) (G *ura, *uring(a,e,o)) [C5.7]

**Ext:** POc *quraj* ‘generic for prawns and shrimps, crayfish and lobsters’

**u-Ra-ti vein**

1 **Rag** wes-na
2 **Sak** ā-wōd [woti]
3 **Upv** *na-u-n*, **Vnt** *unt* [T], **Psw** na-u ‘nerve, vein’, **Nde** n-uo ‘nerve’, *n-ua-nga* ‘vein’ [T]
4 **Wam** *woo*, **Paa** ho+ue
5 **Ngu** *naa-wa* ‘vein’, *naa-wa-liu* ‘Achilles’ tendon’
Also: (T31) [C1.1.2.1] 2 Tolomako hoeti, 3 Atchin n-uate-n ‘muscle or tendon’, Tape n-uo ‘tendon, vein, artery’, 4 Apma uci- ‘vein’, N Ambrym wao, 5 S Efate n-uao-n

Ext: POc *uRat

*ure island

1 Mta Ure- [occurs in the ‘sea names’ of the various Banks Islands], Rag ure ‘place, village, country, etc’ [= vma], ure=ure ‘world’, ta-ure=ure ‘stranger’

2 Nok ur=ur [C], Vki ure=ure, Tbo ure(=ure), Sak ur=ör

3 Upv n-oro=ur, n-ere=ur ‘small island’, Psw •le-ul, Nde n-uoxo=woxo

5 Nmk u(ω), Nga na-ure

Also: (G *ure ‘earth’) [C4.2.2] 2 Wusi uru, Tolomako uru, Araki ude(uide), 3 Atchin ur, Tape ni-ur, Naman no-uro=ur, Neve’ei no-uro=ur, Unua ne-r=ur, 4 Biera iu

Ext: PSV *na-wari ‘place’

*uRi-si Polynesian plum (Spondias)

1 Mta *usu (V) ur (M), Rag uhi ‘name of a native fruit; mummy apple, pawpaw’, uhi-gai ‘Spondias dulcis’ [Gw] [gai ‘tree’]

2 Nok us [C], Vki usi, Sak n-ø

3 Upv na-us ‘Spondias dulcis; pawpaw’, Vnt na-us ‘< Bislama’

Also: [C6.3.1] 2 Tolomako usi, Araki des(i), 3 Nese na-us, SW Bay ni-vus-saruei, 4 Apma ba:rus

Note: This reduces to *usi in languages where *R is lost.

Ext: POc *qusi

*uru laugh

2 Sak wiir

5 Nmk *(ʔ)ur, Ngu m+uru

Also: (T240) (G *uru) 1 Koro ur, 2 Tolomako uru, Wusi uru, 4 Maii -iul

Ext: Cf. PMc *uru ‘play, loaf, relax’

*ʔusu rain (n,v)

1 Mta *sa+mal ‘un [avoidance] word for rain, wet’, Rag *uhe

2 Nok usa, Vki usa

3 Upv o-us (v), Vnt n-u (n), i-u (v), Psw na-us (n) us (v), Nde n-uo, no-wo (n) wo, wo=wo (v)

4 Wam oh (n), Paa o-use (n), use [mūs] (v), Lew yuwa (n), wo=wo (v)

5 Nmk Bh, Ngu usua

Also: (T112) (G *usa) [C4.1.5]

Ext: POc *qusan

*usi ask

1 Mta var-us (V), var-is (M) ‘to ask, enquire, enquire for’, Rag *hu-dali

2 Nok usi, Vki usi-a ‘ask, ask for (vt)’, Sak m+ø

3 Upv o-s=us-i, Psw x+us-i, Nde us-wox ‘to ask’ [ox-ux ‘follow’], n-uxo-iene ‘question’

4 Wam wuhu-to ‘to ask, ask about’, Paa hi-isi [viši], Lew vi-u-ni ‘ask’, *a-wis ‘please (request)’

5 Nmk *ʔah, *ʔowoh, Ngu *pusu=usu, *va-usu, su=us-i-a

Also: (F *barusi) [C2.8.2.4] 1 Baetora usi, NE Ambae hui, Duidui uhi, 2 Tolomako usi ‘call, invite’, Tanga a-usi, 3 Nese us, Naman us=us ‘ask, ask for’, Neve’ei wus=wus ‘ask (someone)’

Ext: PPn *quhi; cf. POc *qusi ‘barter’

*ʔusu-ri follow (along)

1 Mta sur (V), sir (M) ‘to draw along, through, follow along; preposition of motion to a person, not place’, usur ‘to pass on, relate; according to, in pursuance of, in continuance, going on’, usur-ag ‘to pass on, hand on, relate; by succession, by tradition’, Rag hurí ‘follow; to, because, for, about; right beside’

2 Nok sur(i) ‘for (prep), about, concerning, through, because of’, pal suri ‘follow’, Vki suri-a ‘follow’, Tbo usuri ‘follow in
someone’s footsteps’, Sak hür ‘because (of), for’  
3 Upv sur-i ‘after’, Psw sūr-i ‘follow’, Nde ox=ux ‘to follow’  
4 Paa us ili [misili] ‘follow; go along; hang around with; stand alongside’  
5 Nmk de+3h ‘follow’, dog-3h ‘smell (v)’, Ngu us-i-a ‘go along, follow’, daki+us-i ‘like, as’ [daki ‘turn’], da+us-i-a ‘to follow, walk behind; after’, takara+us-i-a ‘second eldest’, usur-aki ‘around, throughout’  

Also: (G *suri ‘because, for’) [C1.6.4]  
3 Naman usēr ‘like, as, resemble; hold in ownership’, Neve’ei sur-sal ‘on the roadside, by the road’, Rerep us=usuri (nesar) ‘he follows (the road)’  

Note: This verb is widely used as second element in compound verbs referring to extended discourse: 1 Rag vev+huri ‘story; tell story; discuss, talk about’ [veve ‘say’], 3 Psw uc-ur-i ‘explain’ [uc ‘say’], 5 Ngu att+us-i ‘to tell (a story), describe’.  

Ext: POC *uRi, PEOc *?u(c,z)uRi ‘follow’  

*?utaA inland, bush, garden  
1 Mta uta ‘the bush, forest, unoccupied land; the inland country’, uta+gi ‘land planted, used for gardens and fruit-trees, held in ownership’, Rag a-ute ‘inland from the sea’  
2 Nok uta ‘the bush’, Vki uta ‘outside, bush’, Tbo a-uta ‘inland’, Sak l+ød ‘outside’  
4 Wag o(o)r ‘the land, the shore, a garden, etc.; ashore, overland’, Paa ute ‘ashore (rather than on the sea); inland (rather than on the beach)’, Lew ura ‘inland, shore’  
5 Nmk a-3h ‘ashore’, Ngu uuta ‘interior, inland, ashore’, e-uta ‘on shore, on land; to, at the interior, inland’  

Also: [C3.2.2, 4.3.4] 2 Tolomako uta-hau ‘forest, bush’, 3 Rerep a-ut ‘the shore, inland’, Nāti ne-wu ‘garden’  

*?utaB place, time  
1 Rag u-te ‘place’, u-te-rani ‘daytime’  
3 Upv n-ut, Vnt n-ut ‘place’, Psw na-ur ‘place’, na-ur e-kamb ‘heat’ [C3.6.4], na-ur e-xiv ‘evening’ [C4.1.3], le-ur iav ‘afternoon’ [C4.1.3], Nde no-ute ‘place’, n-uta-xan-iene ‘day’ [time-day-ing] [C4.1.3]  
4 Wag o(o)r ‘place’ [also used in expressions for light and dark], Paa o-ute ‘place; island; space, room’  
5 Ngu na-tu+uta ‘set time, appointed time’  

Also: [C3.1.1] 2 Araki na-ura ‘place/island (?)’, 3 Neve’ei no-ur ‘place; dummy subject of ambient verb’, Rerep u-te-rin ‘day, daylight’, na-ut ‘land, country, kingdom’  

Ext: POc *qutan ‘bushland, hinterland, inland’  

Expressions corresponding to Bislama man bus ‘person from inland’ use a prefixed derivative of this word, PNCV *ta-?uta (whether the connotation ‘hillbilly, naive person from the bush’ should be reconstructed is unclear): 2 Nok ro tu uta [G], tout [C] ‘bush people’; 3 Vnt Taut ‘Big Nambas person’, Psw mwe-ura ‘bushmen’ [*mwerata-?uta], 4 Wag ta-o(o)r ‘a bushman’, Paa to-ute ‘uncultured, uncivilized ...’  

Also: 3 Naman daut ‘bushman, inland person’, Neve’ei no-to-ut ‘person who lives inland from Vinnavis; ignorant or naïve person from the bush’  

*?uti penis  
1 Rag usi-na  
3 Upv n-oji-n ‘(animal) penis’, Psw n-ićë-n, Nde no-use  
4 Paa uti-vilo- [utivilen] ‘clitoris’ [vilo-ne ‘vagina’]  
5 Nmk ści-n, Ngu na-utì ‘penis, after circumcision’  

Also: (T24) (G *uti) [C1.1.2.3] 3 Neve’ei nu-wus-n, 4 Sa uti-  

Note: Despite seeming semantic plausibility, the Paa reflex may instead, as suggested


by Crowley, be related to uti- ‘seed’ (cf. *kutu²).

Cf: *zizi

Ext: POc *quiti(n)

*ʔutu-vi  draw water, fill with water

1 Rag ṭutu ‘dip out, bale’
2 Vki tuvi-a ‘scoop up, bale, fetch (liquid)’
3 Upv *-tev+angi ‘draw water’, Psw rū=ruv ‘draw water with leaf’, ruvv-i ‘to fill up’, Nde tu+i ‘to draw water’
4 Wam ur ‘to fill (water, into a vessel)’, ute ‘dip out, bale’
5 Nmk *ʔutu, Ngu pa+utu ‘to draw, throw out water’

Also: [C1.9.2.2, 1.9.5] 1 NE Ambae utu ‘collect water’, 3 Atchin (u)tu, Rerep juvi nüe ra nabu+utu ‘he fills a water bottle’, Burmbar ma-utuv-i, 4 Bieria mi-tub nuai ‘he draws water’

Ext: POc *quti(n)

*ʔuvi  blow

1 Mta uv (V) ug (M) ‘to blow with the mouth, or of wind’, Rag uv(w)-i ‘to blow, to breathe’
2 Nok •iv=ivi ‘air’ [G]
3 Upv •-w=uv ‘to blow (wind or person)’, Vnt •iv ‘blow’, •iv=iv ‘(wind) blow’, Psw v=uv-i ‘to blow’, Nde •v=xep [cf. *seré]
4 Wam uv ‘to blow, blow on’, Paa uhu=uhu [mūhūh] (vi), uhi [mūh] (vt), Lew yui ‘(wind) blow’, yu ‘blow (with mouth)’

Also: (T241) [C1.2.1] 3 Tape ip, Nāti wup, 4 Apma wu ‘(wind) blow’, Baki yuf

Cf: *bubu-si, *suvi

Ext: POc *upi

*ʔuvi  yam (Dioscorea)

3 Upv n-ov ‘a kind of yam’

5 Nmk •ʔut(w) ‘yam’, u-rik ‘yam sp., star configuration’, Ngu na-wii

Also: (T91)

Ext: POc *qupi ‘greater yam, Dioscorea alata; yam (generic)’

*va  go

1 Mta va (M) ‘to go or come’, Rag va-i ‘towards’
2 Nok va
3 Vnt v’a
4 Wam va, Paa haa [vā]
5 Ngu vaa ‘short for vano’

Also: (T230) [C1.6.1] 1 NE Ambae va (used only in interrogatives), 2 Shark Bay θa, 3 Vao we, Atchin wa ‘to come or go’, Naman i-v, Avava i-p

Cf: *vano

Ext: POc *pa ‘go away; move in a transverse direction’

*vada  pandanus

1 Mta vana ‘a pandanus, uneatable kind of gire’
2 Sak nē-vor ‘Pandanus comnissii’ [Gm]

Ext: POc *padran ‘coastal pandanus, Pandanus tectorius; pandanus (generic)’

*vaga  fire, burn

1 Rag •la+vang ‘flame very high …’
3 Upv e-veng ‘glowing red (ember, cat’s eye, etc)’, Vnt v’en ‘burn (light), be alight’, Psw pang ‘to burn (brûler), to light (éclairer); to shine (luire)’ [C3.6.1, 4.1.1]
4 Wamfang ‘fire, light, flare; to be hot, cooked, boiled, ablaze, alight, shining etc’, Paa a-hango ‘fire’, Lew vi=vaga ‘fire’, vi-aga ‘burn (vi)’

5 Nmk va=vag ‘hot, burning’, Ngu va=vaga ‘catch fire, burn, be on fire’

Also: (T117, 247) [C3.6.4] 3 Naman i-vang ‘be alight’, Neve’ei vang+do ‘burn, burn
The corpus

down’, Rerep (nokambu) pag=pag ‘(the fire) burns’

Cf: *vani

Ext: Cf SV: Ura nabave ‘fire, firewood’, Sye potmelvag ‘charcoal’, MM: Simbo davaga ‘warm oneself by fire’

*vaga-ni feed

1 Mta vangan, Rag vangan-i
2 Vki vanani-a, Sak *yögön
3 Upv -wungan-i, Psw *vongan-i, Nde vangan
4 Wam *vaane ‘to feed, nourish’, Paa hengani [vengani], Lew vagan ‘feed animals’
5 Nmk vagan, Ngu vaga=vaga ‘to feed; bait’, vagan-i ‘feed’

Also: (G *vangan) [C1.9.4] 3 Naman vangan, Neve’ei vangan
Ext: POC *pagan

*vagoda forage on reef

1 Mta vangona ‘to catch fish with a line, to get shellfish, &c., for a relish, on the reef or in canoe; things got to eat with vegetable food, on the reef or by fishing’
3 Upv e-vangorr, e-ve+varrong ↔
4 Wam fongoor ‘to fish, look for fish (on reef etc.)’, Paa hangore [vengani] ‘gather shellfish on reef’
5 Nmk *ba-vagot [ba ’go’], Ngu pa=vagoda ‘to gather/fish for shells and sea fish’ [pa ’go’]

Also: 1 Marino vangoda ‘catch fish with net’, 3 Unua i-pangoor ‘look for shellfish on reef’
Ext: POC *paqoda

*vai1 (*vei) make, do, be

2 Vki *ve, vei-a ‘make, do, kill’, Tbo vai, Sak *yé, *ye ‘verbal suffix indicating getting near completion’
3 Upv -ivi ‘to be’, Vnt v ’i ‘be’, Psw vi ‘to become’, Nde vi ‘to become’

4 Wam *(w)e ‘be, become’, Paa hi [vǐ] [South: vė] ‘be, have’, Lew *ve ‘be, exist’
5 Nmk *mi ‘be’, Ngu vei ‘be’, vai=vai-ki ‘perform, depict in play’

Also: [C1.5.7, 7.3.3] 1 NE Ambae vai, Duidui vai, 2 Valpei vei ‘make, do’, Tolomako vei ‘do, action’, 3 Tape ve ‘do, make, cause’, Naman ve ‘make, do; happen; be’, Neve’ei vi ‘be, copula; cause, do, make’, 4 SE Ambrym hai-n ‘custom, way of life’
Ext: POC *pái

*vai2 weave, plait

2 Nok vir-ve=ve ‘plait’ [cf. *virί], Vki vo=vai-a
3 Psw vae ‘to weave (tisser); to weave bamboo (tresser), pa=pae, pa=pe [A] ‘to weave (tisser)’, Nde vi ‘to weave bamboo’

4 Wam fe ‘to plait’, Paa hai [vai] ‘weave, make fence (vt)’, Lew *ve ‘weave’
5 Nmk bah ‘weave (mats, baskets, etc.)’ [S]

Also: [C3.8.1.2] 3 Letemboi va=vai, Nāti vi=vei ‘weave’

Cf: vai1, *vau-si
Ext: POC *pái ‘weave’

*vaivo pandanus sp.

3 Upv *vaiv ‘general word for pandanus’, Vnt v’iu, Psw vaiv ‘pandanus; skirt’ [C1.4.1]
4 Wam *vaite ‘pandanus’, Paa heiha, Lew (puru)-vava ‘pandanus’
5 Nmk vaiv ‘smooth pandanus’

Also: [C6.4.1.2] 4 Apma vip ‘Pandanus tectorius’, N Ambrym wou

Cf: *vai2, *vevo
Ext: Cf. SV: Lenakel nui (PSV *na-via(q)); Fijian voivoi ‘Pandanus thurstonii’

*vakali sharpen

4 Paa haali [vālī] ‘file, sharpen’, Lew vali-a
5 Nmk bakal, Ngu vakali-a
The corpus

Also: 3 Atchin wani
Cf: *ka=kani, *makani
Ext: SV: Kwamera ava'i ‘horne, sharpen, grind down’ (PSV *a-va[ya]-i)

*vakalo fight (n,v)
1 Mta vagalo
2 Nok vekalo
3 Upv e-val ‘to fight’, Vnt v""l=v""al ‘quarrel’, Psw *paxar-siir-i ‘to quarrel’ [siir-i ‘follow’] [C2.8.4.4], Nde ne-valhe ‘fight (n)’
4 Paa *vaale+he ‘larrikin’
5 Nmk vakal ‘fight (n), war’, Ngu na-vakalo ‘fight (n), war, battle’
Also: (T153) (G *vagalo) [C3.3.3] 1 Baetora vaayalo, 3 Atchin wahal, Naman ne-val ‘battle (n), ve=val ‘battle (v)’, Neve’ei ne-vakal ‘battle’, 4 SE Ambrym vai ‘to fight’, Bieria vakau
Ext: Cf. Fijian vala ‘fight’, valu ‘make war’

*vakasa-ki weed (v)
1 Mta vagasag ‘to gather, pluck, for the first time in a garden’
2 Tbo vazahasahi ‘weed’ [J], vacasaci ‘make clean, clear (a road)’ [M]
5 Ngu vakasa-ki ‘weed, clear around (plants)’
Also: 1 NE Ambae vagaha ‘clean (vt)’

*vake search hair for lice
2 Tbo *vahi (vt), *va=vahi (vi)
3 Upv e-ve=ve(-ut) ‘search hair for (lice)’, Vnt i-v"ah (nacht) ‘she looks for (lice)’, Psw pax-i-xur ‘to delouse’ [na-xur ‘louse’] 5 Ngu vaake
Also: [C1.9.2.3] 3 Atchin wahe
Ext: Cf. PPn *faakule.

*vaku pandanus sp.
1 Mta vau ‘a pandanus’
5 Nmk vak ‘very tall pandanus’ [S], ‘Pandanus dubius’ [W], Ngu na-vaku
Also: 1 Mosina wo-vax ‘Pandanus dubius’, 3 Nese na-v"au ‘pandanus’, Nati ni-va? ‘wild pandanus’
Ext: POc *pakum ‘Pandanus dubius’

*vala structure
1 Mta vala ‘thin stones set on edge round the rim of the native oven’
2 Tbo vala=vala ‘bed’
5 Nmk vaal ‘rack’, Ngu vaala ‘bed, rack for storing yams or drying copra’
Also: 2 Tangoa v"ala ‘bridge, wharf, jetty’, 3 Nese va-la ‘pandanus’, N ā ti vaʔ ‘wild pandanus’
4 Sowa wusab-val=val ‘firewood’
Cf. *bala-ti, *vata

*vale building
1 Rag vale ‘house, hut, garden-house’
2 Nok vale ‘shelter, tabernacle’ [M], val=val ‘garden shelter’ [C], Vki vale ‘shed, shack’
4 Wam val ‘the overhanging eaves of thatch, the porch (of a house), the porch-roof, the eaved space’
Also: (T55) (G *vale) [C3.1.4] 3 Atchin val-sal ‘booth, half-house’, Axamb na-val=val ‘shelter’, SW Bay (ni)val=val ‘the secret house in the bush in which are kept the sacred head-dresses of the Lapas society’
Ext: POc *pale ‘hut, open-sided building’

*vali fast (v), observe food taboo
1 Mta val ‘to refrain from certain food as sign of mourning’, Rag bali ‘to refrain from certain kinds of food’
2 Nok val=vali ‘to fast’
3 Upv e-vil ‘holy, unapproachable (e.g. a circumcision party)’, (ean) vil=vil ‘(he eats) sparingly’
4 **Wam** *fel-e* ‘to fast, to fast for, to avoid eating, abstain from (often with idea of tabu, prohibition), to avoid (generally)’,
**Paa** *halu* [val] ‘look after something while staying in some place and avoiding sea water’,
**Lew** vali+a

5 **Ngu** vali ‘to fast, to stop eating a certain kind of food for a time, us. in mourning’,
vali=vali ‘to be under restrictions, taboos, for menstruation, or, for diviners (*munuai*) to achieve sacredness or contact with sacred spirits’

Also: 2 Tolomako *vali=vali* ‘abstain, fast’,
3 Vao *vel=val* ‘to fast, abstain from certain food, to observe ritual taboos’,
Neve’ei *ne-vali* ‘novice during circumcision ceremony’,
*vil=val* ‘abstain from prohibited food (during sickness, time of circumcision, etc)’,
*pel=pel* ‘fast’, SW Bay

Ext: PAn *pali* ‘taboo’, PMP *palihi* ‘forbid’;
SS: Bugotu *papari* ‘to take a vow, to fast till the completion of a vow’

*valisi* grass

1 **Mta** valis ‘a tall coarse grass; in recent use grass generally, and onions’
2 **Vki** *palis*
3 **Upv** valis ‘a kind of yam’

Also: (T104) (G *palisi*, *valisi*) 1 C Maewo mbaliisi, 2 Wusi palihi, 3 Naman në-vil=vilës, 4 Apma vilih ‘grass, herb’,
Sowa wa-vlis

Ext: POC *pali(j,s)i*

*valu* pair, match, mate

1 **Mta** valu(’u) ‘to match, to stand one against another, two and two; to stand opposite; each, every; un [avoidance] word for one [of a pair], to count’, *valu-i* ‘match, fellow, mate’
2 **Nok** velu ‘with, along with’ [M], velu-n ‘friend’ [C], *ne val vekalo* ‘enemy’ [vekalo ‘fight’]
3 **Upv** e-wel-i, e-wen-i ‘to pay back, avenge’

4 **Wam** *wali-n* ‘the one (or other) of (a pair), the mate of; the pair of’
Also: 2 Tolomako valu-i ‘with’, 3 Atchin wali-n ‘one of a pair, mate’

Cf: *tavalu*, *valu*

Ext: Cf. POC *palu* ‘some’

*valuse* paddle (v)

3 **Psw** palis, Nde vilie

4 **Wam** faloh ‘to paddle, row; to sail, to go on canoe trip’, **Paa** halise [valis] ‘row, paddle’,
**Lew** valua

5 **Nmk** valih, Ngu *valuse-ki* ‘to row, paddle’

Also: [C3.5.4] 3 Atchin *waluš* ‘paddle (n)’ [pilgrimage word], Neve’ei *valeh* ‘row, paddle’

Ext: POC *paluca* ‘paddle (n,v)’

*vana-i* (*vina-i*) shoot with bow, arrow

1 **Mta** *vene* ‘to shoot with a pointed arrow’,
Rag *vana* ‘shoot (with bow)’, *vene=vene* ‘mud-dauber wasp ...

2 **Nok** vini ‘bow’, *vine* ‘shoot’, **Vki** *vina* ‘arrow’, *vinai-a* ‘shoot (with arrow)’,
*patu+vi-na* ‘arrow’ [T] [patu ‘head’],
**Tbo** *i-vine* ‘arrow’, *vine=vine* ‘shoot’

3 **Vnt** na-v”n ‘spear’ [T], **Psw** *pen* ‘to fire an arrow at’, *vene-i* ‘to fight with bow’

4 **Wam** fen-e [*vania*], **Paa** hane [van] ‘shoot (vi)’, **Lew** *vini* ‘shoot’

Also: (T146) (F *βina*) (G *vine*) [C2.8.4.10, 3.3.3.1] 3 Vao ve=venet, SW Bay vini,
4 Apma *vena*

Ext: POC *panaq* ‘bow, to shoot’

*vano* steal

2 **Tbo** vanaho (old word)
3 **Upv** -vena ‘steal’, *venao* ‘theft’, **Vnt** v*nah-i*, **Psw** vönax(ö), Nde *vena*?
4 **Paa** hena (vena) (vi), **Lew** vinau

5 **Nmk** banak, Ngu *vanako*
The corpus

Also: [C2.5.8] 2 Tolomako *paliho-e, Tangoa tha=thanaco, 3 Neve’ei venokh (vt), ve-venaʔ (=vi)
Ext: POc *panako

*vani burn, roast
3 Psw pan-i ‘to roast vegetables’ [C]; ‘burn’ [T]
4 Wam fane ‘to burn, heat, cook by roasting, boil water, but not to cook by boiling’
5 Nmk *veni-n ‘to burn, boil, cook, roast’, Ngu *veni-a ‘roast’

Also: [C3.7.3.2] 3 Rerep peni ‘he cooks it in oven’, 5 S Efate faan ‘cook’, pan+kot ‘burn (garden)’

Cf: *vaga
Ext: PSV *a-van ‘burn (vt), roast, cook’

*vano go
1 Mta vano (V) ‘to go or come’, Rag vano
2 Nok vano, Vki vano ‘go, move away’, Tbo vano, Sak yan
3 Upv e-van, Psw van ‘to go, to walk’
4 Wam van ‘to go, to pass’, Lew vano
5 Ngu vano

Also: (T230) (G *vano) [C1.6.1]
Cf: *va
Ext: POc *pano ‘go away’

*vanua land, village, place
1 Mta vanua ‘land, island, village, place’, Rag vanua ‘place, village, island, country’
2 Nok venua-na ‘house, home, village’, Vki *vanu ‘thing’, Tbo vanua ‘house’, batui vanua ‘village’ [batui ‘head of’], Sak Yenu ‘place name, village on the plateau, up from Lotortor’
3 Upv vanu ‘(big) island, country, place’, Vnt v’amu ‘village’, Psw vanua ‘outside’
4 Paa hamuo ‘person, human being’, Lew puru-vanua ‘island, country’, vanua ‘outside’

5 Ngu na-vanua ‘land, country, island’, vanua ‘bounded plot of land for gardening’

Also: (G *vanua ‘house’) 3 Naman ne-venu ‘place’, Neve’ei ne-vanu ‘place from which one originates’, Rerep fenu ‘place, village, land’, batin fenu ‘kingdom’, Aulua batih-venua ‘land’, ne-vanua ‘world’, 4 Biera fanua ‘land, country’
Ext: POc *panua ‘inhabited area or territory; community together with its land and things on it; land, not sea; (with reference to area) the visible world, land and sky’

*vaʔou new
2 Nok ât+wo ‘new’, ul+wo ‘young’
3 Psw ve=veu, Nde ve=veu
4 Wam (*vi=)vi ‘to be young, new’, Paa haau, Lew (wuru-)*viu [wuru ‘thing’]
5 Nmk boʔo, Ngu vaau ‘new; next’

Also: (T177) [C3.10.4] 3 Aulua mbo=vo, Dixon Reef i-vou=vou
Ext: POc *paqoRu, PSV *vau

*vara1 sprouting coconut
1 Mta varu ‘the shoot, plumule, of the coconut ...; a coconut in which the vara is forming or from which it has shot; the top, crown, of the caladium, qeta, the top of sugarcane, tou, which are planted’, Rag vara
3 Upv e-ver ‘fruitful, many-fronded (only of palm-tree)’, Vnt ma-vara, Psw *na-vi

4 Wam vaa ‘the spongy kernel of a mature coconut ...’, Paa a-hai [South: a-hal] ‘sprouting coconut; edible pith inside sprouting coconut’, Lew puru-ve
5 Nmk var, Ngu *na-vare

Also: [C6.2.3]
Ext: POc *paraq ‘coconut embryo’

*vara2 hand, arm
1 Mta vara-i ‘the breast, the liver’, *vere-g ‘to lift up, stretch out the hand ...’
The corpus

The corpus

3 Upv ne-vre-n ‘hand’, Psw wea-n ‘arm’ [C] vea-ng ‘hand’ [T], Nde ne-vaxa ‘hand, arm’, ne-l+vaxa ‘wing’ [C5.1.1] 4 Wam vaa ‘the hand, the arm’, vera-n ‘hand of, arm of’, Paa a-hee, hee-[South: a-hel] ‘limb (of body); arm, hand, leg, foot’ 5 Nmk •i+vari-n ‘wing’, Ngu •na-aru ‘arm, hand’, •na-ali+varu ‘wing’ [varu in compounds], •na-varu ‘type of (winged) fishnet’ Also: (T12) (F *βara-gu ‘chest, liver’) (G *vara ‘liver’) [C1.1.2.4] 3 Nese navarra-, Neve’ei na+vera-n ‘wing’ Note: The Namakir and Neve’ei forms may reflect an extended form *ʔavara. Ext: POc *(qa)paRa ‘shoulder’

*vara³ handle
1 Rag vara 2 Vki vara-na 3 Upv ni-var ‘handle (of pot, axe)’, Psw na-ve (a xicao) ‘handle (of knife)’ [C3.7.1], Nde ne-vax-langlang ‘wood (crossed poles of the outrigger)’ [C3.5.3] [cf. *laqu], ne-vax=vax (nene nu-ox-lhai) ‘stalk (of taro)’ [C6.2.1.2] 4 Wam vere-n ‘handle of (knife, paddle, axe)’ 5 Ngu na-vara ‘axe handle’ Also: 2 Tolomako vara-hina, 3 Naman ne-ver ‘bamboo roof poles’, Neve’ei ne-ve=var ‘bamboo roof rails’, Nāti ni-var Cf: *vara² Ext: POc *p(w)aRaRa

*vara⁴ line, row; kin group
1 Rag vara ‘row, group, verse, family, tribe’ vera(na) ‘matrilineal line, matrilineal relation’ 4 Wam vere-te ‘side of family, moiety ...’ 5 Ngu o+vara ‘line, row’, na-vara+kale ‘a family of many brothers’, na-vara+pule ‘a group of many brothers, all one family’ Also: 3 Rerep var=var ‘a row, line’ Cf: *vara², *vara³

*vara⁵ thunder
1 Mta o manu we vara ‘when lightning strikes’ 2 Nok man+var=var [C] 3 Upv mbel+wer [T], Psw xu+ve [T] Also: 1 Vera’a lag-varvara [T], Suñwadaga man-fara [T], 3 Tape bele+vēr, Naman bele-ver, Rerep ber=ver ‘thunder’; it thunders’, Nāti nevul-vara=var ‘thunder’ Ext: POc *pwa(ra)raq

*vaRaqe tree sp. (Pangium), dance rattles
1 Mta varake ‘a tree; the shells of the fruit tied on the ankles as rattles in dances’, Rag vangge 2 Sak ne-vagh [Gm], Tbo •varange [W] 3 Vnt neth+vek [Gw], Psw vi+vangg ‘dance rattles’ Also: 1 NE Ambae vake ‘ankle rattles’, 3 Nāti ne-vangk ‘ankle rattle tree’, 4 Sa wak Ext: POc *paRage

*vara-si step on, step over
1 Mta vara ‘to tread, stamp, walk; to strike as a hawk its prey, and lightning; to measure by feet’, varas ‘to stamp for something, to trample on; to trample to death as intruders in a gamal [men’s house]’, Rag vara ‘step’, varahi ‘step heavily, stamp (in dance etc); tread on, step in; straddle’ 3 Upv e-ver wirrenle ‘he kicks it away’, e-veras-i ‘to step on, jump on’, Psw ves-i ‘crush something by stepping on it’, Nde vaxx (kitip luo) ‘(to break) with the foot’ 4 Wam vere(h) ‘to put foot on, tread on’, va-he ‘to tread on’, Paa hee [vē] [South: vel] ‘step (vi), heasi [vēasi] [South: velasi] ‘step on, press on with foot ...’ 5 Nmk •ba’lah, Ngu •vaasi-a ‘hold with foot, step, walk on, ride (horse)’ Also: [C1.7] 3 Naman veres ‘step on’, Rerep feresi (hini buragcon) ‘he kicks (with his foot)’, 4 Apma vahri ‘step heavily, stamp (in dance etc.)’
218 The corpus

Ext: PEOc *(p,v)aRa-(c,z) ‘tread on, step on’; NC: Nyelayu mavaaraen, Neku vara etc.

♣ A number of CV languages apply this verb to putting on or wearing clothing in which the feet are inserted: 3 Psw ves ‘dress (put on trousers)’ [C1.4.1], 4 Paa heasi ‘put on (of clothes worn on the bottom half of the body, such as trousers, underwear, and shoes)’ 5 Ngu •vaasi-a ‘wear (pants, shoes)’

*vare?a outside, public space
1 Mta varea ‘a village, place of a village settlement; un [avoidance language] for vanua’, varea-i ‘the outside of anything’, Rag *a-vare ‘outside the house’
2 Nok varea ‘home, village’, Vki varea ‘garden (n, vi), Tbo •a-vareo ‘outside, outdoors’
3 Upv vare ‘outside’, Vnt a-v*ara-n ‘outside’, Psw vae ‘island (big island); village (stesen)’ [C4.2.2, 2.5.1], va=vaei ‘outside’
4 Wam vere ‘place, country, island, district, native land; dwelling place; outside’, Paa haee [South: hale] ‘outside (of building or enclosed space)’
5 Nmk vareʔ ‘outside’, Ngu varea ‘chief’s meeting-house’

Also: [C7.4.2.2] 3 Naman vere ‘outside’, Neve’ei veri ‘outside’
Ext: Cf. POc *pera ‘settlement, open space associated with a house or settlement’

*vaRi stingray
1 Mta vari(j) ‘a fish, the ray, sting ray’, Rag *vari
3 Upv nö-vi ‘stingray, skate’, Psw *na-ve, Nde ne-vei
4 Paa a-haai, Lew le-vi
5 Nmk vah [S] na-va [T] vaa [C], Ngu vaai

Also: (T75) (G *avai, *vari) [C5.8.2]
2 Tolomako vari, Tangoa avae
Ext: POc *paRi

*vaRu burao (Hibiscus tiliaceus)
1 Mta var(u)
2 Nok •vai [C], Vki •vai, Sak nê-ve+hu [Gm], n-ve+luit (H)
3 Upv •va=va, Vnt •vi=vei

Also: 2 Tolomako vae, Shark Bay θa, Araki vi-v"a

Note: Although Mta preserves the original final vowel, all other cognates appear to be compatible with *vai or *vae.
Ext: POc *paRu

*vasa speak, say
2 Nok ve=vas ‘invite’, Vki vosa+i ‘advice, admonishment’, Tbo vasa ‘speak (old word)’
4 Wam fahe ‘a tabu, custom, law, sanction; to tabu, put tabu around’
5 Nmk •manu-vas ‘title of man who speaks on behalf of the chief’, •vasa-dar-ean ‘answer’, Ngu vasa ‘talk, speak, preach’ [mainly in compounds], na-vasa ‘word, language’, na-vasa-ana ‘language, word, message’

Also: (T264) 1 Duidui kwaha ‘speak, command ...’, 2 Tolomako aso ‘word, speak’ [R]
Cf: *vava1, *vwara
Ext: POc *(v,b)osa; cf. SS: Bugotu, Kwaio fata

*vasu-su give birth, lay egg
1 Mta vasus (V), vasis (M) ‘to give birth, said of both sexes’, Rag bahuhu ‘bring forth young, lay eggs; to breed [of animals]’
2 Vki vasusu-i-a ‘breastfeed (vt)’, Tbo vasusu ‘bear a child’, Sak •yöhö ‘give birth’
3 Upv e-vasus ‘give birth, conceive’, Psw pasüs ‘to be confined; to lay (pondre)’, pas-i ‘to lay (pondre); be born’, Nde voo ‘to be confined (karem finis, accoucher) (for animals)’, vee ‘to be born’, veo ‘to lay [an egg]’
4 Wam •bahu(h) ‘to lay an egg; to bear, bring forth’ (vi), •bahe ‘to bear (young), now used mainly of animals’ [*basia], Paa hasu [vas]

5 Nmk •bahi(?)

Also: [C2.1.4, 5.1.1] 1 Lehali vusus ‘to suckle’, 2 Tolomako vasusu ‘mettre bas’, Araki v'asusu ‘beget, give birth to’, 3 Neve’ei veh ‘carry; give birth to’

Cf: *susu

Ext: PSV *a-vuas-i (animal) bear young, give birth, deliver (child)’, Bugotu vahu ‘to bring forth, give birth to’, Nggela vahuhu ‘to beget, of either parent’; MM: Teop vahuhu ‘give birth’

*vata platform

2 Vki vata ‘shelf, platform, rack’, Tbo vata ‘coppa bed’

3 Psw na-vwet ‘shelf’ [A], *na-vwet a na-im ‘floor (platform)’ [na-im ‘house’]

4 Wam var=vvar ‘the canoe-deck’, Lew vara=vara ‘rack, bed, table’

5 Nmk ka+vat ‘raised bed for children; food shelf; table’, Ngu •veete ‘nest’

Also: [C3.1.6] 3 Atchin ni-wet ‘yam storehouse, yam table’, Naman ne-vete=vet ‘platform (for yams)’, Neve’ei ne-vete=vet ‘bed, platform for storing things off the ground’, SW Bay (n)e-vet=vet ‘the yam house’, 5 S Efate na-fet=fet ‘canoe seat; canoe platform’

Cf: *bata, *vala, *voda

Ext: POc *patar

*vati four

1 Mta vat, Rag vasi

2 Nok vati, Vki vatti, Tbo ha-vatti, Sak i-yed

3 Upv i-vij ‘four’, i-vaji-n ‘fourth’, Vnt i-v”a ‘four’, •isav”et ‘nine’, Psw e-vac ‘four’, e-moxu-pac ‘nine’, Nde ves

4 Wam •viri, Paa hati [ehat], Lew vari

5 Nmk i-vat, Ngu vaatti

Also: (T190) [C7.8]
Ext: POc *pati

*vatu1 stone

1 Mta vat(u) ‘a stone, rock’, Rag vatu

2 Nok wotto ‘stone, stony’ [M], vetu-na ‘gizzard’ [G], Tbo vatu, Sak e-yed

3 Upv ne-vöt, Vnt na-v”et, Psw na-var ‘stone; kidney’ [C1.1.2.3], Nde ne-vet

4 Wam ver ‘stone, rock’, Paa a-hatu, Lew kila-varu

5 Nmk vat, Ngu vaatu ‘stone’, na-vatu ‘bone’

Also: (T114) (G *vatu) [C2.5.7] 2 Tangoa v”atu

Ext: POc *patu

*vatu2 trust

1 Mta •matu+eg ‘to incline, lean; matueg avune, lean upon, rest upon, met. trust in’

Rag •butu ‘lean upon, trust’, •ma-butu ‘trust, believe’ [Y]

3 Vnt •i-v”ah-i ‘believe in’

5 Nmk baʔa-vat, Ngu vaa=vatu ‘rely on, trust’

*vatu3 weave, plait

1 Mta •patu ‘to thatch close, keep the noota reeds close together’, Rag vatu ‘hand-weave pandanus or coconut fibre’

2 Tbo vatu

3 Upv -(u)vat-i ‘to weave’, Vnt i-v”et (v”iu) ‘she weaves (pandanus)’

4 Wam vate ‘to weave, to plait, to sew’ [*vatia]

Also: 3 Atchin wati ‘to plait, fasten shoulder strap for club’, Avava vet ‘weave’, Rerep vec-i [C], veji devij ‘she plaits a mat’ [M]

Ext: POc *patu(R) ‘tie, plait, weave (mats, baskets etc.)’

*vau-si plait, weave

1 Mta vau ‘to mat, plait, weave, as mats and baskets are made’, Rag vauhi ‘bind, tie’

3 Psw viis-i ‘to weave bamboo (tresser)’

5 Ngu vau-si ‘weave’

Also: [C3.8.1.2] 2 Valpei vavao
The corpus

Cf.: *vai²
Ext: POc *pau²

*vava¹ speak, say
1 Mta vava ‘to speak, say’, vava+e ‘word, speech’, vava-t ‘to speak against’, Rag *veve ‘say’, *vev-en ‘story’ [huri ‘follow’], *vev-ena ‘history’ [Y]
2 Nok veva+toto ‘talk, speak’, Sak *vé ‘quotative particle’
Also: (T264) (G *vava, *veve ‘say’)
3 Atchin wa ‘quotative particle’, 4 Apma vep ‘say, speak’
Cf.: *vwara, *vasa

*vava² under, beneath
2 Nok veva+n, Vki vova-na
3 Upv mel+ve-n ‘the underneath of it, the shade of it’ [cf. *malu ‘shadow’], Psw *pevu-n, Nde ve-ne
4 Wam fa-n, Paa hehe-
5 Ngu na-ve-ruku ‘underneath’ [ruku ‘under’]
Also: [C7.4.2.2] 1 Marino vei-gi ‘under part’, NE Ambae vava-i, 3 Neve’e veva-n, Aulua veva-n
Ext: POc *papa-

*vavine¹ woman, female
1 Mta vavine (V) tavine (M) ‘woman, female; used also of animals and birds’, Rag vavine
2 Tbo vavine
3 Upv *ne-sevin (older form ne-vsevin), Vnt vn-m”aran ‘old woman’
4 Wam *veen ‘a female, woman, wife’, *netu-aen ‘daughter’ [netu- ‘child’], Paa ahine ‘woman; female; wife’
5 Nmk vavin
Also: (T48) (G *lavina, *lukwovine, *vavine) [C2.1.1] 2 Wusi lavina, 3 Vao vavine, Atchin visevin
*vavine² man’s sister
2 Vki vavine-na ‘younger sister (of male)’
3 Vnt v’n-k ‘my sister (man speaking)’
   [*vine-qu], Psw *pen-nga ‘my sister’
4 Wam junje-n ‘sister of (a brother)’, Paa ahino- [ahinuli] ‘sister (of male)’, Lew vini-na ‘sister of male’
Also: [C2.4.3] 2 Tolomakosavine-na ‘sister’ [R], navine [G], 3 Naman vêvên, Neve’e vëvîn, Unu vëvè-n ‘(his) sister’, Aulua ara-vina ‘sister’, SW Bay vene, 4 Sa waini-
Ext: POc *papine

*vazu eyebrow
1 Rag yahu-na
2 Nok *pua=pusa-n metan ↔ [G]
3 Psw *vos-mara-n ‘eyebrow’ [mara-n ‘eye’]
4 Wam lenga-hasu ‘wink’ [cf. *laga³]
5 Ngu na-vasu-mata ‘eyebrows’ [mata ‘eye’], liga-vasu ‘to lift eyebrows in agreement’
Also: [C1.1.2.2] 3 Atchin butsè-n ‘brow’, wasu-n ‘cheek’
Ext: PEOc *vazu; NC: Iai bade-mêkan; MM: Proto Kimbe *vazu ‘forehead’

*vele tree sp. (Barringtonia edulis)
1 Mta vele, Rag vele
2 Nok vel [Gw], Vki vele ‘tree sp.’, Tbo *vu-vele
4 Wam *wole+h ‘a common edible nut’
5 Nmk *vil, Ngu *na-viila
Also: 3 Tape vele+nge, 4 Apma vel
Ext: POc *(v,w)ele ‘cut nut, Barringtonia sp.;’ PSV *na-velgV(c,s,j)

*vera island cabbage (Abelmoschus)
1 Rag *u+vwere
2 Tbo ha+vera
3 Upv nu-ver
4 Wam faha+ver ‘green edible plants or leaves, a general term for native “cabbage”’
The corpus 221

Also: [C6.3.3] 1 NE Ambae were, 3 Rerep ne-ver, Larevat ne-var

**vetali banana**

1 Mta vetal, Rag vatali ‘type of banana’
2 Nok vetal, Vki votal, Tbo vetai, Sak idel

Also: (T99) (F *betali) (G *vetali)

**veti speak, say**

1 Mta vet ‘to say, speak, give the word; to start, lead off [a song]’

3 Psw uc ‘speak, talk’ [A], uc-in-i ‘to speak to somebody’, Nde mbiti ‘say’ [T], ti ngon ‘to say’, ti luo ‘to warn (talemaot, alerter)’ [luo ‘out’] [C2.8.2.5], ti nggoxo ‘to forbid (talking)’ [nggoxo ‘against’] [C2.8.2.12]

4 Wam •ca ‘to say, to speak’, Paa hite [vit] ‘say (vi)’ ↔, hite-ni [viteni] ‘say, mention name of (vt)’, Lew visi ‘talk, pass on message’, vis-ena ‘speech, promise’,
•visa ‘talk, speak, say’

5 Nmk vet-og ‘tell, say, speak’

Also: (T264) (G *veti) [C2.8.2.1] 1 Duidui viti ‘say’, 4 Biera mbetin, Baki veri

Cf: *vasa, *vava, *vwara

**veveo pandanus sp.**

1 Rag veveo
2 Nok veveo ‘pandanus’ [C], Vki veveo ‘pandanus’, Tbo veveo

Also: 1 Suñwadaxa veveo ‘Pandanus tectorius’; 2 Tolomako veveo, Araki v"ev"e ‘pandanus sp.’

Cf: *vaivo

**vezi dig with hands**

3 Upv e-i+vej-i ‘dig (of crab, or person, with hands)’, Psw vec-i, vie-i ‘to dig out with the hands’

4 Wam •visi ‘to dig up, to dig out; e.g. as a hole for cooking (visi bulbul) and of digging out food stored in the ground or ready cooked in a ground oven’, visi-a ‘scrape, dig with hands’

5 Ngu vesi=vesi, vesi-a ‘dig with hands; make fire by rubbing; beget’

Also: [C1.9.25, 1.9.26] 3 Atchin wetsi ‘to scrape away earth from the oven’, Tape vës ‘dig’, Unia i-peji ‘dig into sand, scratch ground’

Ext: Cf. MM: Proto Nakanai *pesi ‘dig’

**via wild taro (Alocasia)**

1 Mta via ‘the giant caladium’, Rag via ‘giant taro, Alocasia macrorrhiza’
2 Nok vi ‘Fiji taro (Xanthosoma)’ [C], Vki via ‘Xanthosoma sp.’, via roa ‘Alocasia sp.’

3 Upv na-vi ‘Amorphophallus campanulatus’, Vnt v"a"a+h

5 Nmk vi ‘kind of taro (Cyrtosperma?)’, Ngu na-via ‘sp. taro, inedible; very bitter or acidic; said to burn the mouth if eaten’

Also: (G *via ‘taro’) 2 Piamatsina via-ruru ‘taro’, Araki via, 3 Nese na-vi ‘taro variety’, Malua Bay na-vi ‘taro’, Tape viakh ‘taro’

Ext: POc *piRaq

**vila lightning**

1 Mta vila, Rag vili+hi
2 Vki vila(=vila) ‘fast (a), hurry (vi)’, Tbo vila

3 Upv na-vi, Vnt na-"v"i, Psw na-vi [C], na-vie=vi [T] ‘lightning’, vi ‘lightning (faire des éclairs)’, Nde ni-viile ‘lightning, thunder’

4 Wam •bel, Paa a-hile ‘lightning (especially sheet lightning rather than fork lightning)’, Lew ye-pila

5 Nmk vil, Ngu na-vila

Also: (T122) (G *vila, *vilegi, *vilesi) [C4.1.2, 4.1.4] 2 Wusi vili, 3 Nese ne-vilakh
**vila** *pearl shell; glitter*

1. *Mta* vil’a ‘pearl-oyster’
2. *Upv* ni-ta+vil ‘mussel’
3. *Nmk* bila=vil ‘white’, bi-vila=vil ‘flecked, spotted’, *Ngv* vil’=vila ‘pearl shell; pen shell; shell without meat in it’, *vila* ‘glitter, shine by reflection’

**Note:** Wusi and Nese reflect extended form *vila-kV*

**Ext:** POc *pilak* ‘lightning, flash’

**vilo-si (*vile-si*) turn**

1. *Mta* vilen-ri ‘to change, be changed’ *[ris ‘change’]*, *Rag* vi=vilo ‘to check’, bilohi-gi ‘upside down’, vile+ahi ‘to exchange’
2. *Nok* vile ‘reciprocal, one another’, *Nk* vil’e-ia ‘wrapped together’ *[luun ‘roll’]*, *Vki* ri+vulesi-a [L], rivnasia [T] ‘turn (vt)’, *Sak* vil’i[l]é
3. *Vnt* ba vila-ni ‘to place upside down (poser à l’envers)’, ba vula-n ‘to turn wrong way round (tourner devant derrière)’ [C], *Psw* vloš-i ‘to roll on one’s thigh’ [C1.9.23], *Nde* •lis ‘again’, •lis=lis ‘to stir tea’, •lis-pikis ‘sprain’, •lis ‘pick by twisting’, •lis pikis ‘to turn (vt)’
4. *Wam* jilhe ‘to turn (vt)’, *Paa* hilesi [viles] ‘turn around, turn over; turn corner (in vehicle); change, become different (vi)’, *hilesi* [vilesi] ‘turn around, turn over; sprain muscle (vt)’, *Lew* •vulo-ni ‘turn, mix, stir’
5. *Nmk* viloh ‘turn, turn back, come back’, *bil ‘turn around’, bi=vile ‘roll’, *Ngv* vil’=kupunue ‘to put out, turn off (e.g. a light) by means of a knob’ [punue ‘kill’], *pilosi* ‘(to be) angry, to hate, to hit with the hand’

**Also:** (T276) 3 Naman velōs ‘turn around; change’, Neve’ei vilih ‘turn around; put on back to front; stir; change’, 5 S Efate flos ‘twisted, crooked’, en-flos ‘toss and turn in sleep’, flor ‘turn (e.g. tap)’, plos ‘wring clothes’

**Ext:** Cf. POc *pilos* ‘make a cord by rolling fibres on the thigh’; PSV *a-(c,s)ajak* ‘turn (vt)’; SS: PMl *bulo* ‘turn, twist’

**viniti join mat at seam**

1. *Mta* vinit ‘to add more gavine gae [type of pandanus] to a mat, epa, in the course of weaving, and so make a seam; the middle seam of an epa’
2. *Nok* *vinot* ‘seam, join at seam’
3. *Upv* e-vinji ‘she joins a boriti mat at its seam’
4. *Paa* hiidi [vīdi] ‘join two halves of mat in weaving’, hiidi ‘join (n) in weaving’

**Also:** 1 NE Ambae *vinu-e* ‘join sides of mat’, 3 Atchin *wünts* ‘to join (ends together); to weave the ni-bwen, to add new strips when plaiting’

**Cf.** *vono-ti*

**Ext:** SV: Lenakel avin ‘be joined’ (PSV *a-vin*); SS: Bugotu piniti ‘to tie up a canoe, to anchor’, Kwaoi fini‘i bundle of’

**vinu-ti skin, husk, rind**

1. *Mta* vinu-u, *viniti-u* ‘skin, bark, husk, rind, shell’, *Rag* vinu-na ‘skin; pattern on cloth etc.’, *vinu-n gai* ‘bark’ [gai ‘tree’]
2. *Tbo* vinu ‘husk, rind’
3. *Upv* ne-vlu-n ‘skin’

**Also:** (T39) (F *Činiz[i]i*) (G *vinu, *vinu) [C6.1.1] 3 Neve’ei ni-vini-n ‘skin, bark’, *Repanbitip nevon-i nai ‘bark’

**Cf.** *vunu-ti*

**vira flower**

1. *Rag* vir ‘flower (n)’, *bira* ‘flower (v)’
2. *Nok* vira-na, *Tbo* vira-na ‘fruit’, *vira* ‘bear fruit’, *Sak* n-ora-n

**Also:** (T102) (G *vira*)

**viriA twist, plait, braid**

1. *Mta* vir ‘to twist; plait’ [E-M], *Rag* viri ‘twisted’ [Y]
2. *Nok* vir-vvevae ‘plait’ [cf. *vai2*], *Vki* viri=viri ‘roll up and smoke stick tobacco’, *peri-a ‘plait, braid (vt)’, *Tbo* viri
3 Upv -vir-i ‘to plait’, Vnt v"r-i ‘plait it’, Psw vir-i ‘to braid a rope’, Nde vax=vax ‘to weave, to braid a rope’
4 Wam •viri ‘to plait (rope etc.)’, Paa hili [vili] ‘plait coconut leaves to make handle of basket; weave rope (vt)’, Lew vili
5 Ngu viri ‘change, turn, contradict; redo by first undoing and then rebuilding’, viiri ‘make atonement or sacrifice for wrong’, piri=viri ‘to decorate; cut loose’, ma=viri ‘come loose (rope)’

*viri** wring, squeeze out coconut cream
1 Mta vir ‘wring, squeeze with a twist’ [E-M]

Also: (T270) (G *viri-si ‘squeeze’) [C3.8.1.2]
1 NE Ambae wiri ‘squeeze’, 3 Neve’ei varuh ‘squeeze milk out of grated coconut’, Rerep uuri=ri ‘he wrings’, furi=ri hosisis ‘he twists (makes) a rope’, 5 S Efate pir ‘tie, braid, arrange hair’

Ext: POC *piri ‘plait a cord, twist, wrap around’

*visa** how many?, a few
1 Mta visa ‘how many? so many’, Rag i-viha
2 Nak visa, Vki visa, Tbo ha-visa, Sak dé ‘how many?’, da ‘some (indefinite)’
3 Upv e-vis ‘how many?’, Vnt i-v"a, Psw e-vis, Nde i-vih [C], vie,viye [T] ‘how many?’, vie ‘several’
4 Wam vih, Paa hise [ehis], Lew via
5 Nmk i-vih, Ngu viisa ‘how much, how many?’, (a) few

Also: (T201) [C7.2.3, 7.7]
Ext: POC *pican

*visa** show, teach
1 Rag *vagahi ‘teach’ ↔
2 Nok venisi ‘show’ ↔, Vki *vica-nia

Also: [C1.9.7, 2.2.7] 2 Tolomako pis-a ‘show’, pis-a-hi ‘teach’ [R], tise-ni ‘show, point at’ [G], Araki vse ‘inform, show, reveal’, 3 Atchin wishe-ni ‘show, teach, foretell, examine’, Neve’ei vis=vis ‘teach’, vis=visa-r ‘learn’, Rerep v(e)si-ni ‘teach’, 4 SE Ambrym pis=pis-i, pis-e-ni

Note: The unsuffixed form appears in only a handful of languages. Most reflexes seem to reflect either *vise-ni (*visa-ni) or *vise-?aki.

Ext: PSV *san-i ‘show’; NC: Nyelayu phadii ‘to show’, Pije petaa ‘teach’

*visiko (*visoko) meat, flesh
1 Mta visogo-i ‘flesh’, Rag vihogo, *vihoho ↔ ‘flesh, muscle’
2 Nak viso-na ‘flesh’, Vki visia-na, Tbo visiho, Sak as=ask- ‘flesh’
3 Upv viso-n, Vnt n-ish ‘slice of meat’, Psw visox, Nde n-oon-mbuas ‘meat’ [n-mbuas ‘pig’]
4 Wam *visi ‘flesh’, Paa husio ‘flesh, muscle’
5 Nmk vihik

Also: (T89) (G *visigo) [C1.1.2.1, 3.7.4.1]
3 Neve’ei na-sohko-n ‘muscle, flesh; meat; edible part of (fruit, nut)’, 5 S Efate na-fsk

Ext: POC *pisiko; PSV *na-vVsayo

*viso naviso (Saccharum edule)
1 Mta viso ‘a reed, Arundo, with edible flower heads’, Rag viho
2 Nok vis, Vki viso
3 Upv na-vis, Vnt n-is=s ‘wild cane’, Psw na-vis ‘edible reed’, Nde ni-vie ‘edible reed’
4 Wam feh ‘a vegetable growing on stalks, in clumps, with soft green sheathing; its flesh, remotely like cauliflower flesh, it is roasted in fire in the sheath’, Lew vio ‘cane flower (edible)’

5 Nmk *vis, Ngu na-viso ‘edible reed’

Also: [C3.7.4.3] 2 Araki viso, 3 Nese na-vse, Neve’ei na-vis ‘wild asparagus (Saccharum edule)’

Ext: POc *pijo ‘a kind of edible wild cane or a reed, possibly *Saccharum spontaneum’

*viti1 slave
4 Lew (na-)visi ‘messenger, slave’
5 Nmk vit, Ngu na-viti ‘slave, bondage’

*viti2 string a bow
1 Mta *vutu-g ‘to put a string to a bow’, Rag *vidi ‘loop trap’
3 Upv e-(vi=)v-s-i ‘he ties it (winding rope around); to fasten’, Psw pis-i ‘bind up leg, to tie up, around’ [C7.4.2.2]
4 Wam fihi ‘bind up, fasten’, *bihi (vit) ‘to bind, bind up, tie up, fasten’, Paa hisi-isi [višisi] ‘wrap; wear penis sheath; roll cigarette; bandage wound’, Lew vi=vi-a

5 Nmk bi=vih ‘tie a knot (after rope has been fastened)’, biha+vih ‘wrapper (to wrap around penis)’, Ngu vivisi-ki ‘wrap around; to wrap something with something else, e.g. a cut finger with a cloth’

Also: (T244) (G *visi) [C1.3.6, 1.9.13] 1 Marino vi=vis ‘bind’, 2 Piamatsina visi=visi ‘clothing’, Araki visi ‘tie, bind, fix together, e.g. tie up the parts of a canoe’, 3 SW Bay (i)mbimb ‘it binds, twines around’

Ext: POc *pisi ‘bind up, tie up, wind round, wrap’

*vitolo hungry
3 Nde mbutolho, putolho ‘hungry’
4 Lew viso
5 Nmk bitolo, Ngu vitolo

Also: [C1.2.4] 3 Nāti putol, 4 Bieria bītto ‘he is hungry’

Ext: POc *pitolo

*vituu star
1 Mta vitu ‘a star’, Rag *visi
2 Vki vitu, Tbo vitu ‘moon’, vitu sarasara ‘star’, Sak n-ed
4 Paa *hitue, Lew *veruwe

Also: (T109) (G *vit(i)u ‘star’, *vitu ‘moon’) 

Ext: POc *pituqun

*vi=vi-si wrap, bind
1 Mta viv ‘to bind round’, vivis ‘to wind round, bind; to tie’
2 Nok visi-a, Viki pesi-a ‘tie’
3 Upv e-(vi=)v-s-i ‘he ties it (winding rope around); to fasten’, Psw pis-i ‘bind up leg, to tie up, around’ [C7.4.2.2]
4 Wam fihi ‘bind up, fasten’, *bihi (vit) ‘to bind, bind up, tie up, fasten’, Paa hisi-isi [višisi] ‘wrap; wear penis sheath; roll cigarette; bandage wound’, Lew vi=vi-a

5 Nmk bi=vih ‘tie a knot (after rope has been fastened)’, biha+vih ‘wrapper (to wrap around penis)’, Ngu vivisi-ki ‘wrap around; to wrap something with something else, e.g. a cut finger with a cloth’

Also: (T244) (G *visi) [C1.3.6, 1.9.13] 1 Marino vi=vis ‘bind’, 2 Piamatsina visi=visi ‘clothing’, Araki visi ‘tie, bind, fix together, e.g. tie up the parts of a canoe’, 3 SW Bay (i)mbimb ‘it binds, twines around’

Ext: POc *pisi ‘bind up, tie up, wind round, wrap’

*voda stone platform or wall
1 Mta wona ‘a stone platform, raised for suqe [graded society] feast ...; to build a platform; a fish-fence, wall to confine fish’, Rag voda ‘fence or wall of stones built in sea to trap fish’
2 Tbo *vuoda ‘stone fence’
3 Upv na-worr ‘stone wall’, *na-wot ‘sacrificial platform’, Psw na-vondr ‘enclosure of stones’
4 Wam wor ‘the killing stone for pigs, specially as used in the sacrifice of pigs by initiates when joining the higher grades of fangkon, tabu fires’, wor=wor ‘the stone fence of a mal’s [highest ranking chief’s] dwelling ...’, Lew wonta

Also: [C1.3.2] 1 Duidui vonda ‘altar’, 2 Tangoa vota ‘altar’ [R], 3 Vao na-vot ‘dolmen, small stone-platform’, Neve’ei ne-vwê ‘fishtrap made of stones’, Rerep na-bor ‘a fence (stone)’, Unua na-vorr ‘altar’, 5 S Efate wenr ‘bed, grave, stone structure’

Cf: *vata

Ext: PMP *pentas ‘platform’ (Dempwolff); cf. Fijian voda ‘coral rubble’; PN: Proto Samoic-Outlier *fota ‘fish trap’; PMc *ot’a ‘reef’, SS: Kwaio foofoda ‘scaffold, shelf, platform’; MM: PKimbe *βoda (?) ‘log’

*voki change

1 Mta wog ‘to change, in character or colour’, Rag vogi ‘change into something different’

Also: [C1.9.23] 3 Rerep poros-o-xən-i ‘spread on ground’, Aulua mbalas-a-xən-a

2 Nok (wo)lolo ‘to buy; price, profit, reward’, Vki voli ‘buy, pay for, reward (vt)’, Tbo voli, Sak vol ‘buy, pay (vt)’, *wel=wel ‘sell, barter (vi)’

3 Upv o-wul=wul ‘buy; pay’, Vnt ul-i ‘buy, pay’, ul=ul ‘sell’, Psw vur-i ‘to buy’, Nde ul ‘to buy’, *vul ‘to acquire a wife’, *pul ‘to sell’

4 Wam wulu-n ‘price of’, Paa huli [vuli] ‘buy; pay for; pay (someone) (vt)’, Lew wuli ‘buy’, uli=uli ‘sell’

5 Nmk *bulu=wul ‘buy something, go shopping’

Also: [C2.5.7] 3 Naman vël ‘buy, pay for’, vël=vël ‘sell’

Ext: POc *poki

*vola-si (*vwele-si) spread (mat, sail)

1 Mta wosal-ag ‘to spread a mat; to lay out [shell money] ↔, wele ‘the leach of a sail’, Rag ta-vola ‘flat, wide, smooth’

Ext: POc *polas

2 Nok (wo)lolo ‘to buy; price, profit, reward’, Vki voli ‘buy, pay for, reward (vt)’, Tbo voli, Sak vol ‘buy, pay (vt)’, *wel=wel ‘sell, barter (vi)’

3 Upv o-wul=wul ‘buy; pay’, Vnt ul-i ‘buy, pay’, ul=ul ‘sell’, Psw vur-i ‘to buy’, Nde ul ‘to buy’, *vul ‘to acquire a wife’, *pul ‘to sell’

4 Wam wulu-n ‘price of’, Paa huli [vuli] ‘buy; pay for; pay (someone) (vt)’, Lew wuli ‘buy’, uli=uli ‘sell’

5 Nmk *bulu=wul ‘buy something, go shopping’

Also: [C1.9.23] 3 Rerep poros-o-xən-i ‘spread on ground’, Aulua mbalas-a-xən-a

Ext: POc *polas

*voli (*vuli) buy, sell, pay, price

1 Mta wol ‘to barter, buy or sell by exchange …’, Rag voli ‘buy, barter’

2 Nok (wo)lolo ‘to buy; price, profit, reward’, Vki voli ‘buy, pay for, reward (vt)’, Tbo voli, Sak vol ‘buy, pay (vt)’, *wel=wel ‘sell, barter (vi)’

3 Upv o-wul=wul ‘buy; pay’, Vnt ul-i ‘buy, pay’, ul=ul ‘sell’, Psw vur-i ‘to buy’, Nde ul ‘to buy’, *vul ‘to acquire a wife’, *pul ‘to sell’

4 Wam wulu-n ‘price of’, Paa huli [vuli] ‘buy; pay for; pay (someone) (vt)’, Lew wuli ‘buy’, uli=uli ‘sell’

5 Nmk *bulu=wul ‘buy something, go shopping’

Also: [C1.3.4] 2 Shark Bay wen ‘blocked’
The corpus

*vono- ti B dense (bush)
1 Mta wono = wono ‘a thick overgrown place, Rag ate vono ‘bush; uncultivated land’ [‘ate ‘place’]
2 Ngu mwalo- wono ‘bush’ (Ss)

Also: 1 Suñwadaga ghaivon o ‘forest’, 2 Tolomako vono ‘dense (bush), blocked by overgrowth’

Ext: POC *(p, b)not ‘shut, stop up’

The following suggest an idiom *bwatu vono [head blocked] for states of mind suggesting imperviousness to advice or common sense: 1 Mta qat- wono ‘heavy, dull, obstinate; thick-headed; wilful’ [E–M], 5 Ngu pwau wono ‘to be stubborn, wilful, stupid’

The same word is used in expressions for ‘deaf’, probably originally *daliga vono [ears blocked], but with widespread replacement of *daliga by *bwróro and sometimes reduction to simply *vono/*bono: 1 Mta qoro- wono, Rag pwero fono [T], 3 Upv bwor- won = won, 5 Nmk bon, Ngu wono

Also: 4 Sowa a- bon, Sa ygalyn bun

*voqe white, clean; albino

1 Mta woke ‘an albino, applied to both sexes’
2 Nok wu:lo ‘white’, Vki voke ‘white, clean, clear’, Tho voko = voke ‘white, clean, innocent’, Sak wóg ‘white’, vog = vog ‘good’
3 Upv o- wok = wok ‘pure white; very clean’
4 Paa voka = voke ‘white spot (Tinea versicolor)’
5 Ngu woke ‘albino’

Also: (T155) (G ‘voke ‘white’) [C1.3.4, 3.10.3] 2 Araki voko = voko ‘clean, healthy’, 3 Tape wvěk = wvěk ‘be albino’, ně- wvěk ‘albino’, Neve’ ei vukh = vukh ‘be albino’, Unua vog = vog ‘fair-skinned’, Aulua bogo = vogk ‘clean’

Cf: *ovo = ovo

*vora’ be born

1 Rag vora ‘be born, happen, become’
2 Nok wor ‘happen’, Vki vora, Tho vora ‘be born’, vora + e ‘brothers (old word)’
3 Wam woo vanten ‘generation; nation; people of’
4 Nmk *bara = war ‘growth’, Ngu wora ‘to grow’, wo = wora ‘to spread (as of sores all over the body)’, na- wora ‘plant, new shoot of a plant’, na- wora = wara ‘descendant, tribe, usually with a patrilineal bias; the idiom for consanguinity or filiation’

Also: [C2.1.4] 2 Tangoa bora [R], Araki vodo, 3 Atchin wor, Axamb pora+x, 4 N Ambrym wor vanten ‘generation’

Cf: *vota1

Ext: Cf. PEOc *voRa ‘spring up, grow’

*vora2A break, divide, split

1 Mta wora ‘to divide, cleave asunder, split, to come through, go forth, pass between; asunder, apart’, Rag vora ‘divide, split, tear apart’, tai pora ‘split’ [T] [tai ‘chop’]
3 Upv wor = wor ‘crushed, split up small’, Psw vür = vür-i ‘to crumble’ [C1.9.22.1], vür = vür-in-i ‘break with fingers’, Nde vax ‘to break (brekem, casser)’
4 Wam woo ‘a part, fraction’
5 Ngu wora ‘place’, wora-e ‘break, split’, wora-e-a ‘split in two, break, tear …’, wora = wora ‘to break, smash (as pigs do to a fence)’

Also: 1 Baetora pvara ‘split’, 4 N Ambrym wor ‘part, fraction’, 5 Emae bora ‘broken’

*vora2B passage in reef

1 Mta wor ‘a cleft, in a rock or coral reef’
4 Paa el-hol [South: lei-hol] ‘clear passage through reef’, Lew lo-we ‘passage in reef’
5 Nmk wor ‘passage, anchorage, landing place’, Ngu na- vor a ‘passage in reef, channel, landing place, anchorage’

Cf: *vota2, *mavora
*vosa* sore (n), boil (n)

1 **Mta** wosa ‘a boil’
2 **Nok** wosa-na, **Vki** vosa-na, **Tbo** vosa
3 **Upv** mel+a+wos ‘boil’
4 **Ngu** •na-po=posa ‘yaws’

Also: (T40) (G *vosa*) [C1.3.2.3] 3 **Nese** na-vas-a- ‘sore’, **Atchin** na-vos, **Letemboi** na-vwose ‘abscess, boil’

Ext: **POc** *posa* ‘boil, abscess’

*vose* paddle (n)

1 **Mta** wose, **Rag** vohe
2 **Nok** wos, **Tbo** i-vose, **Sak** a-wé
3 **Upv** ni-wos, **Psw** ni-vos, **Nde** na-we
4 **Wam** woh, **Paa** vati-hose [vati- ‘head of’]
5 **Nmk** woh

Also: (T139) (G *wose*) [C3.5.4] 4 **Bieria** ni-voho

Ext: **POc** *pose*

*vota*¹ be born

1 **Mta** wota ‘to be born, come into being’, *wota-i* ‘a sapling, young plant’
3 **Psw** •vur ‘to be born’
4 **Wam** •ut=ur ‘to bear a child’, **Lew** •ka+ura ‘twin’
5 **Nmk** ka+wot ‘multiple birth, twins’

Also: (F *wota*) 1 **Baetora** pwota, 2 **Valpei** kwot ‘twins’

Cf: *vora*¹

*vota*² divide, break

1 **Mta** wota ‘to knock, break by knocking; to castrate, done by bruising with stone or stick’
2 **Vki** vota-i-a ‘castrate’

5 **Nmk** bota-? ‘divide, split, share’, **Ngu** wota ‘divide’, *wo=wota* ‘to collect firewood’, *wota-e-a* ‘divide, share, separate’, *taa-pwota-e* ‘to divide (something from something else)’, *pwota* ‘different’, *pa-ma-wota* ‘to separate’, *na-ma-wota-a* ‘between’

Also: Cf. F *wotaya* ‘Barringtonia edulis’ [nut tree]

Cf: *vora*², *vosa*²

Ext: Cf. **POc** *potak* ‘crack open’; **PSV** *a-V(t,c)ak* ‘split, break off’; Fijian *vota-a* ‘apportion, divide, share out’

*votu* emerge, appear

1 **Mta** wot ‘to rise up, stand up, appear, shoot up’, **Rag** votu ‘arrive, come, reach’
2 **Nok** wot+ʔer ‘appear, happen’ [C], **wul** wotu ‘new moon’ [G]
3 **Upv** o-wut ‘come out (guts from a wound; new moon)’
4 **Wam** fur ‘appear, come clear, come out’, *ha-oor* ‘to appear (suddenly), to arrive, come out, to be born, etc’ [ha- ‘suddenly’], **Paa** hotu [vot] ‘[of something floating] bob up and down in waves; [of reef] come out and disappear under waves, come out at low tide’, **Lew** woru ‘appear, arrive, reach’
5 **Nmk** wootu ‘wound, scar’, *(wotu)wootu* ‘spotted’

Also: 2 **Merei** vu=vut ‘appear’, 5 **S Efate** put-sak *emerge, as from water*

Ext: **POc** *potu*  

* This verb is regularly used of the emergence of the new moon: 1 **Mta** o vula ti wot ma ‘[the moon] becomes visible’, o vula we wot ma ‘a new moon appears’, 2 **Nok** wul wota ‘new moon’, **Tbo** vitu-votu ‘new moon’, 3 **Upv** o-wut ‘come out (new moon)’, 4 **Wam** abate tolo fur bwe ‘the moon doesn’t appear yet’ [moon not appear yet]

Also: 3 **Atchin** wut ‘to rise (of the moon)’, **Rerep** nebur mi uet ‘new moon’
**voza** 1  *clap, slap, strike*

1 Mta *wos* ‘to slap, smack, clap’, Rag *voha-i* ‘strike, throw, shoot’, *vosa* ‘slap (with one hand) once, clap hands together once’

2 Nok *waja* ‘club’ [G], Vki *viza-i-a* [L], *vota-s-e* [T] ‘hit’, Tbo *voja-i* ‘strike, slap’, *voja-voa-i lima* ‘clap, pat’ [lima ‘hand’], Sak *wos* ‘to hit, to bump’

3 Upv *wuj-e* ‘smack, slap, pat’, Vnt *i-us* ‘slap’, Tbo *voja-i* ‘strike, slap’, *voja-voa-i* ‘clap, pat’ [lima ‘hand’], Saa *wos* ‘to hit, to bump’

4 Paa *hosaa* [vosa] ‘hit (by accident) (vi), splash’

5 Nmk *bohaʔ* ‘flat’, *bohaʔ* ‘clap’, Ngu *wosa+e-a* ‘clap (hands or flat objects)’, *wosa=wosa* ‘to clap one’s hands’

Also: [T223] (G *voza-gi* ‘hit’) [C1.9.1, 1.9.29]

Ext: POc *pwasa(r,R) ‘slap, hit’; SV: PTn *a-uos ‘hit, strike’

---

**voza** 2  *smash, crack nut*

1 Mta *wesa-r* ‘to husk with a stone’, *ta-wos* ‘coming open, apart’ [e.g. squashed breadfruit, hatching egg], Rag *voha* ‘break or crack Canarium nut with stone’

2 Nok *wos* ‘almond’ [C], Vki *vosa/i* ‘Terminalia catappa’

3 Psw *poc* ‘to explode (claquer)’ [C3.3.3.1]

5 Nmk *da+woh* ‘burst (full from eating)’, Ngu *da+wosa* ‘full of food’, *a+wosa lua* ‘to tear, rip off (clothes)’ [lua ‘away’]

Also: 3 Neve’ei *wans=wans* ‘split’, *wanse-n* ‘smash’, 4 Apma *waha* ‘break or crack nut with stone’

Ext: POc *pwosa(k) ‘break, shatter, crack open’

---

**vuabu**  *fish poison tree*  *(Barringtonia asiatica)*

2 Nok *uap* [Gw], ṣe [C], Vki *n-apa*, Tbo *vuabu*, Sak *n-uap* [Gm]

3 Upv *n-uwab*, Vnt *pupb* [Gw], Psw *n-iamb*, Nde *nu-umb*

4 Paa *haovu*, Lew *puwu-wapu*

5 Nmk *noamw*, Ngu *noapu* ‘nut scraped makes fish poison when mixed with salt water’

Also: [C6.4.1.3] 2 Araki *viapu*, 3 Tape *nè-wwi*, Neve’ei *n-uom*, Unua *n-iob*, 4 Apma *waha*, Sa waap, waiep

Note: Apart from Paa, most forms could be derived from *(v)wabu*, with some NV languages adding a tree-name prefix *vu-.*

Cf: *vwa*

Ext: Cf. PSV *na-vup* ‘k.o. vine’

---

**vudi**  *(vizi)*  *banana (Musa)*

1 Rag *vhi*

2 Vki *a+voz* ‘banana sp., Musa *troglopytarum*

3 Upv *na-vij*, Vnt *n-as* [C,T], Psw *na-vuc*, Nde *n-ūs*

4 Wam *vih*, Paa *a-hisi*, Lew *pra-vi* ‘banana (fruit)’, *puru-vi* ‘banana palm’

5 Nmk *vih*, Ngu *na-adi*

Also: (T99) [C6.2.1.3]

Note: Ngu and S Efate are apparently the only languages that regularly preserve *vudi*. All the other forms appear to be derivable from *vizi* or *vuzi*.

Ext: POc *pudi*

---

**vue=vue**  *beach creeper*

2 Nok *wu=wu* ‘beach vine spp.’ [C], Sak *nūē+hu* ‘Ipomoea bona-nox’ [Gm]

3 Upv *na-wu=nu ne dis* ‘creep growing at seashore’ [dis ‘sea’]

4 Paa *hua=huwe* ‘beach morning glory’, Lew *ma-wo=we*

Ext: POc *puRe*
The corpus 229

*vuga flower
3 Upv *e-vung ‘to flower’
4 Wam wungi-, wingi-, Paa hunge-, Lew vina-sia
5 Nmk viga-n, Ngu na-vuga (Ss), na-fumw (Em), *na-pumwa (Ng)
Also: (T102) 3 Neve’ei nu-vungu-n, Rerep puga-n ‘its flower’, mi pug ‘it blossoms’, Aulua ne-pna+hte, 4 Apma uga-n ‘flower of’, Bieria figa+tene ‘its flower’
Ext: POc *puqa

*vui pour water on
1 Mta vu=vui ‘to pour water upon, cool with water’, ti+vui ‘to pour water on anything’
3 Upv *e-jii+vi ‘pour water on water’
4 Lew *puy-a ‘squeeze coconut milk onto food’, *ve=ve-ni ‘sprinkle’
5 Ngu vue ‘to pour water on, water, sprinkle’
Ext: PEOc *vuRI ‘pour water on, rinse’

*vuke1 open, uncover (oven)
1 Rag vuge ‘uncover, unfold, open bwarangis [earth oven]’
2 Nok wuk-tuoki ‘make manifest’, vet-wuk=wuk ‘make known’, to+wuke ‘openly; made known, revealed’, me-wuke ‘uncovered’, Sak wu ‘open stone oven’
3 Psw vux-e ‘open the hand’, vux (a mara-n) ‘to open (the eyes)’ [C1.2.6]
4 Wam wo ‘to open’, *foh ‘to open and try to open’ [e.g. pudding], Paa hue [vue] ‘unwrap; unfold (of leaves covering cooked pudding); open book’, Lew vike
5 Nmk bika-h ‘open (oven, book)’, Ngu vuke-si ‘open oven and remove food’
Also: [C1.9.1, 3.7.3.1] 2 Tolomako vuhe ‘open stone oven’, 3 Atchin wuhei ‘to unwrap (leaves from a pudding)’, Rerep vice ‘he unfolds it, he opens it’, Repanbitip vii-s ‘take laplap from oven’
Ext: POc *puke(s)

*vuke2 swell up
1 Rag vuge ‘to swell, to rise up, to become’
3 Upv *o-vu ‘high (a building, tree, etc.)’
5 Ngu *vuka ‘to swell up, to be filled up, full (of people, after a meal, or of things)’, *vuka ‘wave (in the sea)’
Also: (T273) 2 Aore ya+vuji, 3 Rebanbitip vuke, 5 S Efate fko=fuk ‘marked by insect bites’, Imere f=fuka
Ext: Cf. POc *(p.b)uk(i,e) ‘mound up (earth) for yams’; SS: PMI *bo’o ‘swell, burst’

*vuko tomorrow
1 Rag *va-iyo=ugo
2 Tbo a-va-ho
3 Upv *me-vu, Vnt *m”i, Nde mitu+mbuko, mindu+mbuko ‘morning’ [C4.1.3]
Also: (T207) (Cf. F *taluy) 1 NE Ambae ma+vuko, 2 Tangoa rrala+vuco ‘morning’, vuho ‘tomorrow’, Araki p’ai+vuho ‘tomorrow’, 3 Nese ne+v”khe, Neve’ei meta+bukh ‘morning’, Aulua me+vko, Burmbar ma+vuk, Nāti la:+vō’
Ext: POc *puko ‘morning’

*vula moon, month
1 Mta vula ‘the moon; a month, season marked by moon’, Rag vula
2 Nok wula, Vki vula
3 Upv *na-vül ‘moon’, Vnt *nal
Also: (T108) (G *vula) [C4.1.1] 2 Shark Bay fu:le, 3 Neve’ei na-vil, Rerep ne-bur, Nāti ni-vül, 4 N Ambrym ol
Ext: POc *pulan

*vule (*vulo) breadfruit flower or core
1 Mta ulo-i ‘the male flower of bread-fruit; the core, or placenta, of the bread-fruit to which the seeds are attached’
3 Upv *na-völ (betiv) ‘the tasteless piece of flesh at the centre of (a breadfruit)’, Nde no-ule ‘kernel’ [C6.1.3]
4 Wam vele- ‘inside part of (breadfruit)’,
Paa vati-ahule ‘breadfruit flower; inedible pith inside middle of breadfruit’ [vati- ‘head of’]

Also: (G *vulea ‘breadfruit’) 2 Araki ka+vula ‘inedible pith in the middle of breadfruit ...’, 3 Neve’ei na-ʔa+vile-n ‘pith of (breadfruit)’

Ext: Cf. PPn *fune ‘downy core of breadfruit’

*vulu hair, feather

1 Mta ulu-i (V) ulu-u (M) ‘hair, feathers’,
Rag *ulu-na ‘hair (of head)’, li=li-pe ‘body hair’

2 Nok wulu-na ‘hair, feather’ [M],
ulu=ulu- ‘body hair’ [T], Vki vulu-na ‘hair’, Tbo vulu, Sak ulo-n, n-ol ‘hair’

3 Vnt *nil-n ‘hair of it’, *nil (pt-n) ‘his hair (of head)’, *nil-m’anh ‘feather’ [T] [m’anh ‘bird’], Psw vu-xer, vü-xer ‘feather; hair (poil) of something’, Nde ni-ulu

4 Wam wo-vilu, w-o-vjul ‘hair’, wo-ulu-n, v(i)-ulu-n ‘hair of, feathers of’, flu ‘to grow hair; to grow (of hair, other than that of head ...)’, Paa a-hilu, hulu-[hilin] ‘hair (of head); feathers’, Lew vilu-na

5 Nmk vili-n ‘hair on head, feathers’,
vili=ulu-n ‘body hair’, Ngu na-ulu=lu ‘hair’, na-ulul ‘leaf’, *ulu-a ‘to bear leaves; shoot out new leaves, grow hair’, pulu=ulu ‘brush (for painting)’

Also: (T2, 88) (G *vulu) [C1.1.2.2, 5.1.1] 3 Vao vulu-ku ‘hair’, vulu-ne ‘feather’, Rerep firi-n ‘hair’, 5 S Efate ul=ulu ‘haairy’

Ext: POc *pulu

*vulu-a tree fern

1 Mta wul ‘a tree’
2 Sak *ula ‘palm tree’
3 Upv no-wulu ‘black palm’, Psw vuu, Nde ni-lu+axa

4 Wam (ul=)ulu ‘black palm’, Paa hulue ‘tree fern (Cycad and Dickinsonia species)’, Lew hua ‘black palm’

5 Nmk wulu

Also: [C6.4.8] 1 NE Ambae vul=vulu ‘Dicksonia antarctica’, 3 Vao ulu ‘tree fern image’, Aulua na-vulu

Note: The glosses in Upv, Wam and Lew are explained as anglicizations of Bislama blakpam ‘tree fern’.

Ext: Cf. SV: S ye novol ‘kind of plant (includes fern spp.)’

*vulu-ki count

1 Mta luvu-n (V), liwu-n [E-M], lugu-n ‘a Gaua word, to count on the fingers ...., an un [avoidance] word’ ↔, Rag vulu-i ‘read, count’

3 Nde mbuluk

4 Wam fuluk, (o)l-to, ul-te, Paa huli-i [vulĩ], Lew wulo ‘read, count’

5 Nmk walik, bulik ‘read, count’, wilik ‘add up numbers’

Also: (T248) [C2.2.2] 3 Rerep vurungg-i, Burmbar ma-vurungg-i

*vuluki (*buluki) fold, bend

1 Mta wulug ‘to close over’

3 Upv o-bbulk-i ‘bend, fold’, o-(bbu=)bbluk ‘curl up one’s legs, sit with crossed legs’, Psw mburungg-i ‘to bend the knees; to fold (material), roll’, mburungg-i a vea-n ‘fist’ [vea-n ‘hand’] [C1.1.2.4]

4 Paa huli-ni [vulĩ] ‘fold legs’

Also: 3 Neve’ei bulung ‘fold’, 5 Imere weluki-na ‘fold (arms or legs)’

Cf. *qa-bwelu, *luqu-ni

*vunu (*bunu) finished, all, full

1 Mta vun ‘to be last, at the end’, vun=vun ‘at the close of all, finally’, un ‘to finish, end’, un=un ‘finally, at the finish’
2 Nok *wun=wun ‘all’, Vki *pun ‘exactly’ [postposed], Tbo *vunu ‘finished, extinct’
3 Upv o-*wun ‘full’, o-*bbun ‘full (tide)’, Vnt un ‘(of water) form pool’, Nde *nbun ‘full’ [C3.10.2]
4 Paa vinu=vinu ‘enough’, Lew pinu ‘finished’ [postverbal], pinu=nu ‘finished’, pinu+ia, pinu+ga ‘every, all, together’
5 Ngu ma-vunu=unu ‘be consumed by fire’

Also: (T280) 1 Lombaha vunu ‘all, completely’, NE Ambae vunu ‘then’, 3 Atchin wu:n ‘enough’, wu=wun ‘to fill up’, Tape wun ‘full; (of tide) high, rise’, Naman i-vën ‘full; numerous, abundant; crowded’, i-bën ‘(of tide) rise’, Neve’ei vun ‘full’, Malfaxal pun ‘many’, Dixon Reef mbun, 5 Emae bini ‘all’

Cf: *vunu
Ext: POC *ponuq, *puju ‘full’; PSV *a-vni-i ‘finish’

*vunu-ti coconut husk fibre
2 Nok wun ‘husk of coconut’ [C], Vki vunu-na ‘husk, threads, fibre’, vunuti-a ‘to husk a coconut’
5 Ngu na-anu ‘sennit rope’

Also: (T39) (G *vini, *vinu) [C6.1.1]
2 Tolomako vunuh ‘bourre de coco’, 3 Vao na-wun ‘plaited coconut sinnet’, Atchin no-un ‘plaited string of coconut fibre ...’, 5 S Efate na-un ‘husk’

Cf: *Runu, *vinu-ti
Ext: POC *punut

*vura full
1 Mta ura ‘to be full, abound’, vura ‘to spring forth, rise up, as water’, *vur ‘to be full’
2 Nok wura ‘swamp; irrigated taro garden’, metan wur=wura ‘well’, Vki vura ‘irrigated taro terrace’
3 Psw minimalist
5 Nmk bir ‘full, packed, crowded’, Ngu vura ‘full’, *paka-vuro ‘to fill; to fulfill’

Also: [C3.10.2] 3 Aulua bura, 5 S Efate pwur ‘big’
Cf: *vunu
Ext: POC *pura(q) ‘bubble up, as a spring of water’; PSV *a-vuar ‘full’

*vura-i¹ spit
2 Nok *pu=puro-s tuogi ‘spit’ [G], *pur=pura ‘revile’ [M], Vki *(pu=)pu+si-a ‘spit on (vt)’
3 Upv *-vera ‘spit’, Vnt *i-rei, *avviri (nahn) ‘they spat in (his face)’ [NT], Psw pu-e ‘to spit’, Nde *oxi ‘to spit’
4 Paa hulai [vulai] ‘spray; ejaculate’
5 Nmk *buw=wura, bu=vura, Ngu vurai ‘spit on’

Also: (T245) (G *wura) [C1.2.1] 1 C Maewo vura, 3 Naman vèrë-khën, Avava prura, Nāti vurei, 4 Bieria vuai

*vura-i² anoint
1 Mta urai ‘smear, anoint, the head; decoration of the hair by colouring, anointing, &c.; the stuff used in this decoration’, Rag vurai ‘anoint; ointment, grease’
2 Nok wuroi, wuro-nia ‘anoint’, wuro ‘ointment’
5 Ngu na-vu=vurai-ki-ana ‘anointing, anointment’

Also: 2 Tolomako vurai ‘oil, ointment’, 5 S Efate frei ‘wash; baptize’

*vuru cough
1 Mta vuru ‘cough, disease causing coughing; a charm causing the disease’
2 Nok wur [C], Tbo vuru
3 Psw pü
4 Wam *fwe, Paa hile [vìl] ‘cough; have a cold’, Lew *wuri ‘choke’
5 Ngu maro-vuru ‘to be short of breath, to be unable to breathe deeply’ [maro ‘breath’] [but cf. vuru ‘short’]

Also: [C1.3.4] 2 Valpei wur, 3 Atchin ur, Rerep pur, 4 Bieria fil=fil ‘he coughs’

Ext: PEOc *vuRuk

*vuso heart

2 Nok wiso- ‘heart, liver’ [T], Vki ma+vuso-na, Tbo vuso ‘lungs’

3 Vnt v+nian ‘his heart’, Nde na-wane+vis

4 Wam wo-vioh, Paa hei-huse, Lew *mera-wa

Also: (C1.3.4) 2 Valpei wur, 3 Atchin ur, Rerep pur, 4 Bieria fil=fil ‘he coughs’

Ext: PEOc *vuRuk

*vutu2 mountain

1 Mta vut=vut ‘a hillock, heap; hilly’, Rag vusi

2 Nok wur, Vki pak(i)-vuti ‘hillcrest, hilltop, mountain’ [pak(i) ‘head of’], Tbo vuti ‘mountain, hill’, Sak u-wüd ‘forest’

Also: (C1.3.4) 2 Valpei wur, 3 Atchin ur, Rerep pur, 4 Bieria fil=fil ‘he coughs’

Ext: PEOc *puti- ‘pick (fruit), pluck (feathers), pull out (weeds etc.)’

*vutu short

1 Rag *udu(i) ‘half’

3 Nde no-ute wur=wut ‘ford’ [place shallow] [C4.3.2]

5 Nmk wut, Ngu vuru

Also: (C1.3.4) 2 Valpei wur, 3 Atchin ur, Rerep pur, 4 Bieria fil=fil ‘he coughs’

Ext: PEOc *puti- ‘pick (fruit), pluck (feathers), pull out (weeds etc.)’

*vwa fruit

1 Mta *woa-i ‘fruit, bulb, tuber, shell’, Rag vwa-i-na

2 Nok wo=wa+e-n ‘seed’ [C], Sak *a-anö-n, *a-an

3 Upv *we+ne-n, Vnt na-va-n, Psw va-xer ‘fruit’, vv-i-xai ‘fruit’ [na-xai ‘tree’], Nde na-wa-na

4 Wam wa-e ‘fruit’, *wo-n ‘fruit of’, Paa he-i-

Also: (C1.3.4) 2 Valpei wur, 3 Atchin ur, Rerep pur, 4 Bieria fil=fil ‘he coughs’

Ext: PEOc *puti- ‘pick (fruit), pluck (feathers), pull out (weeds etc.)’

*vusu bow (n)

1 Mta us, Rag *ihu

2 Nok wusu ‘arrow’ [G], ‘bow’ [T]

3 Upv *ne-vis, Psw na-vis ‘bow, gun’,

Nde n-üš+poluoi ‘arrow for birds’

4 Wam vjuh ‘a bow, a gun’, vjuso-n ‘bow of’, Paa a-hisu, Lew viu

Also: (C1.3.4) 2 Valpei wur, 3 Atchin ur, Rerep pur, 4 Bieria fil=fil ‘he coughs’

Ext: PEOc *qapusu

*vutu1 dig up, pull out, separate edible part from waste

1 Mta vut ‘to dig, heaving up the soil as with digging-stick’, Rag vut+langae ‘dig it up’ [cf. *lagaA ‘raise’], vutu=vutu ‘digging ground after burning’

2 Vki vut-i ‘pull up, pull out’, vuti=vuti ‘harvest, fetch (taro) from garden (vi)’, Sak *vöt ‘pluck’

3 Vnt us=us ‘gather (firewood)’, Psw püci ‘to pluck (plumer); to depliate’ [C3.7.2.1, 1.4.4], vuc-i ‘to make copra (selaot)’

[3.2.4]: ‘to skin a banana’ [C3.7.2.1]; ‘peel’ [A], Nde usö+x ‘to pull back (hammer of the gun)’ [C1.9.18.3]

4 Wam fi(i)r ‘to dig out’, Paa hutu [vuti] ‘peel fruit; shell egg: pluck feathers from chicken or bird’, hutu=hutu [vuthut] ‘pluck bird; weed garden’

5 Ngu vuti ‘pull’, vuuti ‘to clean rubbish from field for planting yams; to weed’, vuuti (niiki) ‘to strip (the fibre from the coconut husk)’, vuuti ‘the tuber of taro’

Also: 1 NE Ambae vutu ‘uproot, dig up’, 2 Tolomako vuti ‘root up’

Cf: *zavu-ti

Ext: PEOc *puti- ‘pick (fruit), pluck (feathers), pull out (weeds etc.)’

*vutu2 mountain

1 Mta vut=vut ‘a hillock, heap; hilly’, Rag vusi

2 Nok wur, Vki pak(i)-vuti ‘hillcrest, hilltop, mountain’ [pak(i) ‘head of’], Tbo vuti ‘mountain, hill’, Sak u-wüd ‘forest’

Also: (C1.3.4) 2 Valpei wur, 3 Atchin ur, Rerep pur, 4 Bieria fil=fil ‘he coughs’

Ext: PEOc *puti- ‘pick (fruit), pluck (feathers), pull out (weeds etc.)’

*vutu short

1 Rag *udu(i) ‘half’

3 Nde no-ute wur=wut ‘ford’ [place shallow] [C4.3.2]

5 Nmk wut, Ngu vuru

Also: (C1.3.4) 2 Valpei wur, 3 Atchin ur, Rerep pur, 4 Bieria fil=fil ‘he coughs’

Ext: PEOc *puti- ‘pick (fruit), pluck (feathers), pull out (weeds etc.)’

*vwa fruit

1 Mta *woa-i ‘fruit, bulb, tuber, shell’, Rag vwa-i-na

2 Nok wo=wa+e-n ‘seed’ [C], Sak *a-anö-n, *a-an

3 Upv *we+ne-n, Vnt na-va-n, Psw va-xer ‘fruit’, vv-i-xai ‘fruit’ [na-xai ‘tree’], Nde na-wa-na

4 Wam wa-e ‘fruit’, *wo-n ‘fruit of’, Paa he-i-
5 Nmk we+jeti-n, Ngu na-waa
Also: (T103) [C6.1.3, 6.3.2] 3 Neve’ei ne-vve-n ‘its fruit’, Rerep fa+na-n

*vwaB bear fruit
1 Mta uwa, Rag vwa+e
2 Nok wa+e, Vki va-i ‘flower, bear fruit’, Sak wa-n
3 Psw *wa-n
4 Wam wa
Also: 3 Rerep nice mi uan ‘the tree bears fruit’

Note: In both senses the attested forms mainly reflect *vwa-i or *vwa-na.
Ext: POc *puaq

*vwalau steer, canoe voyage
1 Mta wala=walau ‘to paddle all together’, walau+a ‘to collect things for a voyage’, Rag vwalau ‘guide, steer, direct, voyage’
2 Nok wolou ‘journey (n,v), Tbo vualau, •walau ‘run, sail’
3 Upv -wolu ‘to run, sail’
4 Wam wele (ne) ‘to steer (with large steering paddle)’, Lew •si+lawo ‘steer boat’
5 Ngu wo=wolau ‘to steer (a canoe); to drive (a car); to direct (one’s life)’

Also: 1 Suñwadaga ghwalaua ‘voyage’, Lombaha kwalao ‘run’, 3 Nese vala ‘run, get out of the way’, Rerep foro ‘he navigates’, foro+cini ‘he steers’, SW Bay (mu)angk wala ‘a large plank-built sea-going canoe’
Ext: POc *palau(r) ‘go to sea, make a sea voyage’; PPn *folau

*vwara speak, say, call
1 Mta wara ‘the cry of an owl; to cry in that way’, wara-lava ‘a loud talker’ [lava ‘big’], Rag •ware ‘call, beckon’
2 Vki vara(=vara) ‘speak, talk, language’ [L], ‘story’ [T], vara-i-a ‘mention, talk about, tell (vt)’ [L], ‘say’ [T], Sak war (vi), •war (vt) ‘speak, say’, a-war ‘language’
3 Upv e-wer ‘to speak, say’, -wera ‘to say’, Vnt •i-v’ara ‘call out’, •i-vr-i ‘say’,

Nde vaxa=vaxa ‘call out’ [T]; ‘to groan with pain; to shriek (flying fox)’ [C5.3], na-waxa+i-nene ‘to echo’ [C4.2.2], oha ‘speak’ [R]

5 Nmk wor ‘yarn, tell stories, talk’, wor-ean ‘story’, •vara=vara+kau ‘story’, Ngu pa=vara+a ‘ask, beg, beseech’

Also: (G *vara, *were ‘say’) 1 NE Ambae vara+tau ‘promise’, 2 Araki vada ‘tell, say’, 3 Nese varr ‘tell, say’, Nam var ‘say, think’, Neve’ei vver ‘say’, Rerep fore-i ‘he says it’, 4 Sa war=war ‘converse’, var ‘say’, 5 Imere varra+ena ‘ask, request’
Cf: *vasa, *vava1
Ext: PEOc *wara ‘speak’; NC: Nyelayu vaa, Nemi pala; MM: Roviana vara=vara ‘pray’

*vwawwa1 mouth, open mouth
1 Mta wawa+o ‘open, with orifice ...’, Rag lol-wwa- ‘inside of mouth’, vwawwa+a ‘open the mouth’, wwa-liu ‘answer’, •bawa ‘gape, open mouth’
2 Nok wowa-na ‘mouth’, wawa ‘opening’, Vki vwa ‘open mouth (vi), Sak iya-n ‘mouth cavity’
4 Wam fa-n ‘mouth of’

Also: (T8) (G *wa ‘mouth’) 1 Duidui kwakwa, 2 Araki vava, 3 Atchin wowa-n, wowo-n ‘mouth’
Ext: POc *papa ‘mouth’

*vwawwa2 mother’s brother
1 Rag vwawwa ‘mother’s brother’ [H], ‘father’s sister’ [Y]
3 Psw •vavue ‘father’s sister’
5 Ngu waawa ‘mother’s brother, father’s sister’s husband’
Ext: POc *wawa

*vwelu dance
1 Rag bwelu ‘dance (women) a shuffle step’
2 Nok welu, Vki velu ‘feast with dancing (n), sing (vi)’
3 Vnt na-val ‘dance’, na-vuel ‘traditional dance (pilou)’ [C]
4 Wam wil ‘to dance’, Paa holu [vol], Lew wolu
5 Nmk •bulu=bul ‘custom dance (performed on the roots of the na-katabol tree)’

Also: (T54) (G *velu ‘singsing’) 1 NE Ambae velu+huri ‘story’, 2 Araki velu, 3 Nese vel ‘dance (vi), na-vel ‘dance (generic), Vao velu ‘to dance, velu-an ‘dancing’, Atchin wel(e) ‘to sing, to dance’, 5 Emae velu, S Efate wel(u) ‘type of ceremony’

*wai (fresh) water
1 Rag wai
2 Vki ai ‘water, stream, river’
3 Upv nu-wi ‘(fresh) water’, Vnt na-uei, Psw n-øai, Nde no-owi
4 Wam we(e), Paa o-ai, Lew wii
5 Ngu n-øai

Also: (T111) (G *uai) [C4.1.3] 1 Mwotlav no-wi

Ext: POC *waiR ‘fresh water; river, stream’

*walaqa open
1 Mta walaka ‘to lift, open up’, •waka ‘to open’
5 Ngu •wolaga-ti ‘to open (door, gate, lid)’, •da-pwolaga-ti ‘to open (something)’, •pwolaga ‘quiver (of arrows)’, •na-pwolaga ‘page’

Also: 5 S Efate pvelga-t ‘open (door, window), turn page, turn on switch’

Ext: SV: Ura belek ‘outwards’ (PSV *-belak)

*walasi tree sp. (Semecarpus)
1 Mta las, Rag walahi [Gw]
2 Nok aulasi [Gw], Vki olasi, Tbo vu-alasi ‘tree sp.’, Sak elai [Gw]
3 Upv n-ulas, Vnt wala, Psw x+oas, Nde na-walas
4 Paa o-ulasi
5 Nmk •las [Gw], Ngu •na-las [sic] ‘Semecarpus vitiensis’, •na-me+lesi ‘tree sp.’

Also: (F *alasi) [C6.4.1.2] 2 Araki vi-olas

Ext: POC *lasi ‘tree sp., Antiaris toxicaria’, PSV *na-yulas ‘poisonwood, Semecarpus sp.’

*Cf: *maga, *vwavwa
Ext: POC *(ŋ)awa(ŋ), PSV *(v,w)aŋ ‘be open’

*vwisi barn owl (Tyto)
1 Mta wis ‘an owl’, Rag vwisi
3 Vnt mū-vis ‘owl’ [C]

Also: (F *wisi)

Ext: SS: PMl *kwisi ‘bird believed to bring omens’

*wae penis
2 Nok wae-m [T], Sak n-e-n
3 Vnt wa-n, Paa o-aa, oo-ne

Also: (T24) (G *uae)

Ext: Cf. PCP *waqe ‘leg’.

*waga gape, open the mouth
1 Mta wanga ‘to open the mouth, gape, gasp’, wang-a-i ‘a gaping, opening like a mouth’
2 Nok wo=wana ‘astonished’, Tbo ua=UAGE ‘gape (v)’ [M], Sak •wi=yag ‘gape’
3 Upv e-wang ‘to be open wide; to gape, stare’, Psw •mbang=ang ‘to open the mouth’
4 Wam •bəng=ang ‘(to be) open’ [e.g. mouth]

Also: (G *wanga) [C1.10.3] 1 Marino wanga ‘open mouth’, Lombaha ua=UAGE ‘open the mouth’, 4 Apma wang ‘open the mouth’

*Cf: *walaqa open
1 Mta walaka ‘to lift, open up’, •waka ‘to open’
5 Ngu •wolaga-ti ‘to open (door, gate, lid)’, •da-pwolaga-ti ‘to open (something)’, •pwolaga ‘quiver (of arrows)’, •na-pwolaga ‘page’

Also: 5 S Efate pvelga-t ‘open (door, window), turn page, turn on switch’

Ext: SV: Ura belek ‘outwards’ (PSV *-belak)

*walasi tree sp. (Semecarpus)
1 Mta las, Rag walahi [Gw]
2 Nok aulasi [Gw], Vki olasi, Tbo vu-alasi ‘tree sp.’, Sak elai [Gw]
3 Upv n-ulas, Vnt wala, Psw x+oas, Nde na-walas
4 Paa o-ulasi
5 Nmk •las [Gw], Ngu •na-las [sic] ‘Semecarpus vitiensis’, •na-me+lesi ‘tree sp.’

Also: (F *alasi) [C6.4.1.2] 2 Araki vi-olas

Ext: POC *lasi ‘tree sp., Antiaris toxicaria’; PSV *na-yulas ‘poisonwood, Semecarpus sp.’
*walu\(^1\) \textit{eight}

1 \textit{Rag} *welu  
2 \textit{Nok} \textit{walu}, \textit{Tbo} ha-walu  
3 \textit{Upv} *o-wil  

Also: (T194)  
Ext: POc *walu

*walu\(^2\) \textit{side, opposing group}

1 \textit{Mta} \textit{walu} ‘brother-in-law, sister-in-law’,  
\textit{Rag} \textit{i-walu} ‘enemy’, *at-alu-n ‘side of, people of, kin of’ [cf. \*tata\(^2\) ‘person’]  
5 \textit{Ngu} waalu ‘enemy’, walu-goro ‘to protect’ [goro ‘around’]  

Also: (F *walu[su]~*walu-gu ‘brother-in-law, sister-in-law’)  
5 S Efate pwalu ‘brother’, wal ‘nation, team, group of people’, Imere walu ‘team, side, opposing group’  
Cf: *tavalu, *valu

*walu\(^3\) \textit{valley, creek, (water) hole}

1 \textit{Rag} walu+i  
3 \textit{Vnt} m\textit{ih}+uel ‘valley, na-wel ‘depression’, na-wel p\textit{un} ‘valley’ [cf. \*bua], na-wel (ne nawi) ‘(water) hole’,  
\textit{Nde} no-wol ‘hole’, no-wol no-woi ‘well’ (n) [no-woi ‘water’], no-nggox-wol ‘ravine, creek (vallée encaissée)’ [nggoxo ‘around’ etc.]  

4 \textit{Wam} wel ‘creek, ravine, water hole’, \textit{Paa} po+alu ‘gully, place where water flows between hills’, \textit{Lew} \*wpalu ‘valley’  
5 \textit{Nmk} \*wpalu ‘hole, cliff, steep side’, \textit{Ngu} *na-pwaloo+a ‘valley’, *wpalu+a ‘hole’  

Also: (G *walu ‘hole’) [C4.2.2, 4.3.2]  
3 Atchin nu-(w)al ‘hole, pitfall’, Neve’ei no-al ‘hole, gully, valley’, 4 Baki mbolu, Bieria bo+au ‘valley’, 5 Emae boko+alu ‘valley, ravine’  

Note: Most forms in Areas 4 and 5 suggest a derived *bo-walu or perhaps *bua-walu (cf. *bua).  
Cf: *bulu  
Ext: Cf. PMc *p’alu ‘valley’, *p’alú ‘taro patch, soil as found in taro patch’

*waqa \textit{canoe}

1 \textit{Mta} aka, \textit{Rag} wangga ‘canoe, boat, ship, sea-going vessel’  
2 \textit{Vki} aka [T], \textit{Tbo} aka, \textit{Sak} a-ag, *wag [in compounds]  
3 \textit{Vnt} na-uak, \textit{Psw} n-oangg xavoi ‘canoe’ [xavoi ‘real’], n-oangg sa-xambat ‘boat’ [sa-xambat ‘of Europeans’], \textit{Nde} no-wonggo  

Also: (T138) (G *uaka) [C3.5.1] 3 Vao nu-wak, Atchin na-ak  
Ext: POc *waga ‘large sailing canoe; canoe (generic)’

*warisa \textit{day after tomorrow}

1 \textit{Mta} a-risa, \textit{Rag} *val+weihe  
3 \textit{Vnt} pa+wa, \textit{Psw} x+ois  
4 \textit{Wam} wuh, \textit{Lew} *ve+wo  
5 \textit{Nmk} pa-waih, \textit{Ngu} waasa  

Also: 1 NE Ambae waihe, 2 Tolomako i-esi,  
\textit{Merei} ba-vasa, 3 Naman bo-as, Neve’ei uah, Rerep ois  
Cf: *ana-warisa, *gaisa  
Ext: POc *warisa ‘two days from today’

*wasu \textit{digging stick}

1 \textit{Mta} as ‘to pierce, stab, prick’  
3 \textit{Upv} *ne-was, \textit{Vnt} na-wa, \textit{Psw} xi+as ‘spade’ [A], xi+as kirikir ‘digging stick’ [kir-i ‘dig out yams’], \textit{Nde} n-es+pote  
5 \textit{Nmk} *ni(ʔ)ah ‘digging stick’, *ki+was ‘comb’  

Also: 2 Valpei waso ‘plant (yams etc.)’, 3 Neve’ei no-ens ‘spear, digging stick’,  
Rerep hi+as  
Ext: POc *waso

*waza \textit{wash, rub}

1 \textit{Mta} asa ‘to rub; so to wash with rubbing’  
2 \textit{Nok} wojo-ria ‘wash’ [G], \textit{Vki} ozo-a ‘wash, give birth to’ [L], *zo-i-a ‘rub, wipe’, \textit{Tbo} *osi=osi ‘wash hands’, \textit{Sak} *sé ‘rub, scour’

*waza \textit{wash, rub}

1 \textit{Mta} asa ‘to rub; so to wash with rubbing’  
2 \textit{Nok} wojo-ria ‘wash’ [G], \textit{Vki} ozo-a ‘wash, give birth to’ [L], *zo-i-a ‘rub, wipe’, \textit{Tbo} *osi=osi ‘wash hands’, \textit{Sak} *sé ‘rub, scour’
The corpus

3 Upv •te+was-i ‘wipe, rub’

Also: (T278) 1 Duidui kwasu, 2 Wusi waza=waza, Tango xoze ‘wash’, Araki hoco ‘wash, clean up’, 3 Unua i-vwoj ‘wash’, 4 Bieria se ‘wipe’

Ext: Cf. Fijian uaci ‘wash by beating’

*weli centipede, sea worm

1 Rag weli, ueli ‘small iridescent centipede’
3 Upv •na-wel ‘palolo worm’

Also: 1 NE Ambae weli ‘glow’, 2 Atchin ul ‘palolo worm’

Ext: PRO *weli ‘centipede, stinging marine worm’

*wenu whistle (v)

1 Rag we=wenu
3 Upv e-win=win, Psw •pa(nu)=pan

Also: [C1.2.1] 3 Nese v”in=v”in, Rerep puin=puin

*yarue ironwood (Casuarina)

1 Mta aru ‘the casuarina tree; has a sacred character’, Rag •gai-roro
2 Nok ar [C], Vki aru, Tbo vu-aru
3 Upv n-ur, Vnt ne-ier, Psw ni-ô, Nde n-iax

Also: 4 Apma mete-k-al

The simple form may perhaps be more accurately glossed as ‘sunlight’. Compare the Paa forms above and 5 Emae raa ‘sunlight’, mata-raa ‘sun’.

*yumwa^ house

1 Mta imwa, Rag imwa
2 Nok imwa, Vki ima

3 Upv na-im, Vnt n-ma+h, Psw na-im ‘house’, ndr-im ‘village (stesen)’ [C2.5.1], Nde na-mwi ‘house’, a-mwi ‘village (stesen, village)’ [C2.5.1]


5 Nmk imw, Ngu na-sumwa ‘house, building’
*yumwa*^B^ indoors, inside

2 Sak o-lo-m ‘house’
3 Vnt e-im ‘inside’, Psw le-im ‘indoors, inside, in’, Nde la-mwi ‘inside of the house’ [C3.1.6]
4 Paa ne-im ‘inside’, Lew lo-im ‘inside, in’
5 Ngu e-sumwa ‘to, at home’

Also: (T55) (G *ingwa) [C3.1.4] 3 Naman ne-im ‘house’, ne-ma+kh ‘house’, a-im ‘at home, in the village’, Neve’ei ni-yim ‘house, building’, li-yim ‘at home’

Ext: POC *Rumaq; PSV *n-iwm*aq ‘house’

*zama* outtrigger

1 Mta sama, Rag hama
2 Nok i+jama [T], Vki zama-na [T], Tbo i+jama, Sak *e-sen
3 Upv *jam, Vnt *nasamā [F], natsam [T], Psw na-cam, Nde *ne-sep
4 Wam hama ‘outtrigger’, hema-n ‘outtrigger of’, Paa a-seme, Lew yame
5 Nmk hama, Ngu na-sama

Also: (T141) (G *zama) [C3.5.3]

Ext: POC *saman

*zamwa* chew, fibrous residue

1 Mta samwa-i ‘useless remains, refuse, as of tou [sugarcane], gire [pandanus], gea [kava], vine with fibres taken out for use’, samwa-a ‘gristle; chew, too fibrous’, samwa-e ‘chew’
2 Nok jam ‘residue of coconut, kava, sugarcane’ [C], Vki zama-i-a ‘masticate’, zama=zama-na ‘masticated remains’, zama=zama i olo ‘coconut refuse’, Sak *sam ‘to chew’, a-sama-n ‘chewed residue’
3 Upv *o-jöm=jömwe ‘chew fibrous substance’, *jomo navōr ‘coconut refuse’, Vnt sama- ‘chew; chewable classifier’, Psw coma-zer ‘sawdust’ [C3.9.3], Nde samwe ‘to chew noisily’

4 Wam hema-n ‘dregs of, remaining bits of’, Paa sume- ‘chips from wood that has been chopped; ... chewed cane that has been spat out ...’
5 Nmk hama ‘kava residue’, humwa-n ‘residue of food after extraction’, Ngu na-samwa ‘dross (e.g. chewed sugarcane, sawdust, wood shavings, remains of squeezed-out kava)’, samwa-a ‘gristle; chewy, too fibrous’, samwa-e ‘chew’

Also: [C1.2.1, 1.10.3] 2 Shark Bay zam=zan ‘food’, 3 Neve’ei nsimwi ‘chew, gnaw on’, Rerep jama-n ‘wrinnings of coconut’, jame ‘he gnaws’, jimue ‘he eats sugar cane’, 4 Apma semwa ‘residue when liquid has been expressed from grated coconut, yam, etc.’

Ext: POC *jam ‘chew (areca nut)’

*zara*^1^ sweep, broom

1 Mta sara-g ‘to wipe away’, sara-v ‘to rub, move away, make to pass away’, sara-vag ‘to brush’, Rag hara ‘rub out, erase’
2 Nok *jo=jor, *jore-a ‘sweep’, Sak sar (vi), *sār (vt) ‘to scratch (the ground, of fowls only)’
3 Vnt *h+sra=sr ‘sweep’, Psw *ni-se ‘broom’, ca=car-i, car-i (a vea-n) ‘to rub (one’s hands)’ [C1.9.17], Nde *ser+ute ‘to sweep’ [no-ute ‘place’]
4 Paa i-se [South: i-se] ‘broom’
5 Nmk he=har ‘sweep’, *ke+her ‘broom’, Ngu sara ‘sweep’, sa=sara (lu) ‘to sweep (out)’, na-sara ‘broom’


Ext: POC *salap ‘sweep, broom’, *sara ‘clear (vegetation, rubbish) from a garden’

*zara*^2^ flow

1 Mta sara ‘to pass, draw along, sweep, move with drawing motion, be swept away’, sara-v ‘move away, make to pass away’
The corpus

2 Tbo •reu sara+taka 'stream' [M] [reu 'water']
3 Psw ce 'to flow, to run (couler)' [C4.3.2], ni-ce 'spring (in rocks)' [C4.3.2]
4 Wam haa 'to shift, shift slightly; to drift (of a boat); to turn, etc.'
5 Ngu sara 'flow, melt', saara 'soar'

Also: (T279) 3 Rerep nue mi ser 'water runs'
Ext: SS: Gela sara 'to go ashore, go aground', PMI *tara 'drift at sea'

*zara3 village clearing
1 Mta sara 'court, open space; the lodge of tamwate society', tine-sara 'the open space in the midst of a village' [tine 'middle'], Rag •sara 'field, open or cleared area of ground; cleared space for dancing etc.; ceremonial ground'
2 Nok jara 'outside' [M]; 'flat, level' [C], Vki zara-na 'place, village', Tbo jara 'place', batui-jara 'country' [batui 'head of'], Sak a-sar 'public square, i.e. the clean swept, weeded ground in the middle of a village, or in front of a house'
4 Wam •har 'the dancing-place; ceremonial clearing in village'

Also: [C2.7.3] 2 Tolomako na-jara 'yard', Tangoa zara 'yard', 3 Vao ne-sar 'dancing ground', Naman tev+nsar 'public place', SW Bay ni-sara-n 'dancing place', Nāti mpwa+sar 'village', vi+sar 'outside'

Note: Some languages have prefixed forms reflecting *ma-zara: Vki mazara 'village clearing', Nde mesaxa 'outside' [C7.4.2.2], Paa mesai [South: mesal] 'public place; clearing'. These (and the Tolomako form, which could have the same origin) resemble derived resultative verbs, which would support a connection with *zara1 'sweep', the village square being the 'swept' place.

Cf: *zara1

*zavi axe, cut with axe
2 Tbo javi 'cut, sharpen with knife as in slicing off rough pieces of bamboo to make smooth for roof thatch struts'
3 Upv •siv=siv 'adze; to carve', Vnt *i-sa=si 'he whittled it', Psw cav-i 'cut (by striking)' [C], -tsavi 'cut' [T], *i+cao 'knife', *savw-i 'to carve, cut flat with adze, trim, sharpen'
4 Paa sahi [musahi] 'carve, cut into shape; chop up, hack', Lew tee-yavi 'chop, hew'
5 Ngu savi-a 'to sharpen; to cut with an axe; to cut with a hard blow (knife, axe)'

Also: (T147, 249) [C1.9.30.2, 3.7.1] 3 Atchin sawi 'to trim (a bow)', sew=sew 'an adze', Rerep serv=sev, Aula ne-sev=sev 'axe'
Ext: POc *sapwi 'carve into shape, trim (with axe or adze), whittle'

*zavula wash one’s hands
1 Mta savula
2 Nok jo=jowul, Vki za=zavula
3 Upv e-jëjavöl, Vnt sila

Also: 1 Duidui sa=savula, 3 Naman nsë-vël 'wash', ns=nsvël 'wash one’s hands', Unua i-je=javur, Navwien savül 'wash face'

Ext: Cf. MM: Proto Central Nakanai *savula 'rub'

*zavu-ti pluck (as fowl)
1 Mta sav 'to pluck, pull out hair or feathers', Rag havusi
2 Vki •zamuti-a 'pluck hen or bird (vt)', Tbo •sabuti 'pluck, pull out (e.g. plant, tooth)'
3 Upv o-jovj-i

Also: [C3.7.2.1] 3 Burmbar mwe-sevət-i 'pluck (fowl)'

Cf: *vuti1
Ext: POc *sapu(t) 'pull out, pull up, pluck (fruit, nuts)'
*zaza-li* croton (*Codiaeum*)

1 *Mta* sasa ‘the croton, in many varieties; the leaves used as the mark of *tamwate* societies’, *Rag* hahali

3 *Upv* na-jej, *Vnt* *na-ss*

4 *Wam* *ha*

Also: 3 Nese *rro-jaj, Neve’ei *ne-nsah, Rerep *ne-jaj, 4 Apma saslì, Sa sas

Ext: *POc* *jajal*

*ziga-ri* (sun) shine

1 *Mta* singa ‘to shine’, *singa-r* ‘to throw light upon, make to shine with reflected light’

2 *Nok* *jin=jina* ‘moonlight’ [G], *Sak* *ŋer* ‘to be bright’

Also: (G *zingar(iu)* ‘moon’) 1 Marino *singa-ra* ‘be white, shine’, *va-singari* ‘enlighten’

Cf: *sina*

Ext: *POc* *sinaR, PSV* *(a)-(c,j)iŋa* ‘to shine’; *Fijian* *siga* ‘sun’; *SS: Kwaio* *sigali* ‘moon, month’

*zigo* mouth, snout, point

1 *Mta* singo ‘to thrust forward the snout, as a pig smelling at food; met. of a canoe ...’ *singo-i* ‘the antennae of beetles, crawfish, &c.; lines radiating from a point, rays, beams, as of the sun’, *Rag* *hingo-i* ‘tip of lips, beak, point of land’

2 *Nok* *jino-n* ‘gums’, *jino-venu* ‘end of house’, *men jino-n* ‘in front of’, *Vki* *zino-na* ‘mouth’, *zino+i* (ima) ‘front part of (house)’ [L], ‘door’ [T], *zino+i* (sule) ‘bits of (stone)’, *Tbo* *jingo* ‘mouth’, *Sak* *o-syo-n, *ō-sōŋ* ‘mouth’, *n-sōŋ* ‘point’ (H)

3 *Upv* jingo-n ‘mouth’

4 *Wam* *hini-n* ‘point of, thorn of, a projecting point of ...’, *Paa* *ingi*- ‘lip’, *Lew* *igo-na* ‘lip’

Also: (T8) (G *zingo* ‘mouth’) [C1.1.2.2] 2 Tolomako *jiho-na* ‘mouth’, *Tangoa na-zigo* ‘outside’, 3 Nese *ne-juno-‘mouth’, *Vao* *singo-n* ‘lip or promontory’

Also: *Tolomako* *jiho-na* ‘mouth’, *Tangoa* *na-zigo* ‘outside’, 3 Nese *ne-juno-‘mouth’, *Vao* *singo-n* ‘lip or promontory’

Cf: *bwago, *go*

Ext: *PSV* *na-(s,j)iŋaV- ‘nose’

*zikai* one

3 *Psw* *cika* ‘one’, *e-mo-cukai* ‘six’, *
cik=cikai* ‘little (quantity), few’, *Nde* *sei*

4 *Wam* *songae* ‘one’ (archaic numeral)

5 *Nmk* *siki-tek, Ngu* *sikai* ‘one’

Also: (T187) [C7.8] 3 Tape *i-sig, Naman i-jëkh* ‘exist’, 4 Bieria *sakai, seket*

Ext: *POc* *sa-kai, cf. SS: PBN* *cikai*

*zila* lift, support, raise

1 *Mta* *sila* ‘to raise up, to be raised’

2 *Vki* *zila-a* ‘light, set fire to (vt)

3 *Upv* *jil-e* ‘to support’, *e-ma+jil* ‘lean on, depend on’

4 *Lew* *ila* ‘help’

5 *Nmk* *hila-*? ‘help, comfort’, *Ngu* *sila-e* ‘wedge, put wedge under; help, supplement’

Also: 2 Araki *sile* ‘give, provide with; impregnate’, 3 Neve’ei *nsil* ‘support’, 5 S Efate *taa-sil* ‘chief’s assistant, warrior’

*zimi1* sip, suck, taste

1 *Mta* *sim* ‘to sip, sup, up’, *Rag* *him=him* ‘suck, sip’

2 *Nok* *jemi-s* ‘lick’, *jem=jeme-s* ‘taste’ [R], *Vki* *zim=zim* ‘drink meat stock by sucking meat’, *zimi-a* ‘drink’, *Tbo* *jimi* ‘sip’ (old word), *Sak* *sūm* ‘drink’

3 *Upv* *jumw* ‘to suck’, *o-jum=jum* ‘to drip, leak’, *Vnt* *i-sm-i* ‘he sucks it’, *ba i-sūm* ‘to drip’ [C], *Psw* *cim-i* ‘to suck one’s pipe, to breathe’ [C1.2.2]

4 *Wam* *him(i)* ‘to taste’, *Paa* *simi* ‘suck water into mouth and spit it out again’

Also: (T272) (G *zingwi* ‘drink’) [C2.1.5] Cf: *zumi*

*zimi2* cut

2 *Nok* *jimi* ‘cut, knife’ [G]
The corpus

3 Vnt *na-sim ‘thatching awl’ [C]. Nde sim ‘to cut, carve’
Also: (T147, 249) (G *zimi) [C1.9.30.2, 3.7.1]

*zivi knife, cut wood with knife
2 Vki zivi ‘knife’, zivi-a ‘cut with knife’, Tbo jivi ‘cut; short sharp upper tusk of wild pig’
4 Wam *sivi ‘to slice, to cut by slicing or sawing motion’
Also: (T147, 249) (G *zivi, *zimi) [C1.9.30.2, 3.7.1] 2 Wusi zivi, Tolomako jivi ‘knife’, 3 Unua i-svi ‘smooth (wood), shave, grate banana with shell’, 4 Biera m-sive lakai ‘he cuts wood with knife’, m-siue ‘he planes wood’, 5 Imere sivi-a ‘cut up with bamboo knife’
Cf: *siba, *zavi, *zimi
Ext: Cf. PC. Oci *supi ‘pare, shave, sharpen’, PCPac *sivi

*zizi penis
2 Vki zizi-na, Sak sís ‘to peel, to flay’
3 Upv e-jij-i ‘to fuck’
4 Wam *síše ‘thing ... penis’
Also: (T24) (G *zizi) 2 Tolomako jiji-a ‘masturbate (lit. peel it)’ [G], Tangoa zizi, 3 Atchin tsísi ‘glans penis’
Cf: *?uti
Ext: Cf. PSV *a-ic-i ‘copulate’; PC. Oci *isi ‘peel off (skin, bark, etc.)’

*zoaqa plantain (Musa)
3 Upv jok ‘Musa troglodytarum, a kind of banana’, Vnt ne soang ‘indigenous banana (edible)’ [C]
4 Paa sooko ‘kind of banana with large orange coloured fruit’
5 Ngu soaga ‘type of banana’
Also: 4 Apma soak
Ext: PC. Oci *joRaga ‘banana, Australimusa group’

*zomu shell money, beads
1 Mta som ‘a univalve cone shell used for making money; native money’, Rag homu ‘money, native money, small beads’
3 Upv *na-sum ‘necklace (shell)’, Psw *na-sóm ‘beads’ [C1.4.3]; ‘necklace’ [A], Nde *n-sum ‘bead’
Also: (F *soumu) 2 Tolomako jomo ‘necklace’, 3 Nese na-jum ‘bead’, Rerep na-sum ‘beads’, 4 Apma sum ‘beads’, Baki iomo ‘beads’

*zovi fall, lean
1 Mta sov ‘to rest on, lean against; met. trust on and in’, Rag hov ‘fall’, ho=hovi ‘wait’
2 Nok jov ‘fall’, Vki zovi ‘fall (down)’, Tbo jov ‘fall’
3 Nde *sum ‘fall’
5 Ngu *ovi ‘to lean’
Also: (T238) (G *zovi) [C1.6.12] 3 Nese jov, Atchin tsövi(i), Rerep juv ‘fall’

*zumi kiss, make kissing sound
1 Mta sum ‘the noise made to call pigs’, Rag *him=him ‘kiss’
2 Nok *jom=jom [M], jumi-a [G] ‘kiss’, Sak sóm ‘to kiss’
3 Upv e-wi-e+jómwe ‘he sucks noisily’, Vnt *i-sm ‘he kisses’, Psw cum-i ‘to kiss’, cum=cumwe, cumwi [A] ‘to suck’
4 Wam *hi (bongon) ‘to kiss’ [bongon ‘his mouth’], Paa sumu ‘make noise with lips to attract attention’, Lew yumu-nia ‘make sucking noise’
5 Nmk *sumu-l ‘calling signal (making an implosive sound)’, Ngu *sumwi+li-ki ‘to make kissing noises with the lips (to call dogs or people)’, *na-sumwi+li ‘meat of the clam’
Also: [C2.8.1] 3 Nese jum ‘kiss’, Avava mi+sum ‘attract somebody’s attention by going tssst!’, 5 Emae sumuia ‘make noise with mouth’
Cf. *žimi*¹

**Ext:** SV: Anejom *aðmoi* ‘suck’ (PSV *a-s(u)mu-i*); SS: Gela *musu* ‘to make a sound with the lips in calling a dog’, Kwaio *musu* ‘kiss, smack lips’, Arosi *musu* ‘to spurt breath from lips, making a whistling noise’

*zuru (*zuri*) let go, put down; give (name)

1 **Mta** *surr* ‘to tire; to do, go for a while; to put down’, *sur* (V), *sir* (M) ‘down, downwards’

2 **Nok** *jur* ‘launch (canoe)’, *jur-tuoki* ‘let go’ [*tuoki* ‘away’], *jur tesiwo* ‘anchor’ [*siwo* ‘down’], *juri kisena* ‘give a name’, **Vki** *zu=zuru* ‘release, let go (vi)’, *zuri-a* ‘let go, release, name (vi)’, **Tbo** *juri* ‘pull down (e.g. boat to water)’

3 **Upv** *o-jur* ‘to lose leaves (of a tree)’

4 **Paa** *sili* ‘name (someone or something)’

**Also:** 1 NE Ambae *siregi* ‘let go’, *suri* ‘stop (from doing something)’, 2 Tolomako *juri* ‘put’ [R]; ‘let go, abandon’ [G], 3 SW Bay (i)sur ‘loosen, unhook’
Appendix 1:
Alphabetical list of PNCV reconstructions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A</th>
<th>B</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*abe body</td>
<td>*baba carry, bear &gt; *bava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*adu back (of body)</td>
<td>*baeko breadfruit (Artocarpus)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*aga=ago almond (Canarium)</td>
<td>*bage belly, stomach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*agaRi yellow, turmeric (Curcuma)</td>
<td>*bailqa green snail (Turbo)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*aka vine sp. (Pueraria)</td>
<td>*bakewa shark</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ali=ali walk about, move around</td>
<td>*bakura tree sp. (Calophyllum)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ali-li cat’s eye shell (Turbo sp.)</td>
<td>*bala hawk, bird of prey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*aloa nephew, sister’s child</td>
<td>*balase jawbone (of pig), chin, cheek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*alo-vi beckon, wave</td>
<td>*bala-ti wattled structure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*amosi massage, stroke</td>
<td>*bala-wa thigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ana-waRisa day before yesterday</td>
<td>*bani arm, wing, armlet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ara fence ♣ garden</td>
<td>*banoi volcano, volcanic ash</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ara chase, hunt</td>
<td>*baqa banyan (Ficus)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*asa (*kisa) name</td>
<td>*baravu long, tall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ase chin, jaw</td>
<td>*bare blind</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*a-soa spouse</td>
<td>*barovu pandanus sp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*asu smoke</td>
<td>*bata bed, platform</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*asu-vi scoop up, bale</td>
<td>*batavu breadfruit (Artocarpus)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ata spirit, soul</td>
<td>*bati (upper canine) tooth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*atamate ghost, spirit of dead person</td>
<td>*bava (*baba) carry child; bear child</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ata-mwa?ane man, male</td>
<td>*bea1 (*vea) where?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ato liver</td>
<td>*bea2 bait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*atu-gi strike</td>
<td>*bebe butterfly, moth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*atolu egg</td>
<td>*bei water</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*biga sort</td>
<td>*bele taboo sign</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*bila *wuqa taro &gt; *buaqa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*biga cicada, cricket &gt; *buga</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*bilake buff-banded rail (Rallus)</td>
<td>*bile female genitals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*bi(ni)si know</td>
<td>*bi(ni)si know</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*biri seed</td>
<td>*biri=biri tree sp. (Hernandia)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*bisu1 finger, toe, nail ♣ thumb</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*bisu thumb</td>
<td>*bisu thumb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word 1</td>
<td>Meaning 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bisu</em>2</td>
<td>bead tree (<em>Adenanthera</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bito</em></td>
<td>navel &gt; <em>buto</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bitu</em></td>
<td>seven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*bo (<em>bu)</em></td>
<td>smell, stink, rotten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>boe</em></td>
<td>pig ✪ dugong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bogi</em>A</td>
<td>night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bogi</em>i</td>
<td>day (unit of time)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bolo</em></td>
<td>kind of basket</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*boni (<em>buni)</em></td>
<td>smell, stink, scent, odour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bora</em></td>
<td>coconut leaf basket</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bore</em></td>
<td>dream (n,v)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>boro</em></td>
<td>mushroom &gt; <em>bwero</em>A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>boro</em></td>
<td>ear &gt; <em>bwero</em>B</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*bo(s)i (<em>vo(s)i)</em></td>
<td>good</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*boto (<em>bote)</em></td>
<td>buttocks, bottom, back</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bu</em></td>
<td>smell &gt; <em>bo</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bua</em></td>
<td>deep, bottom (inside)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*buaqa (<em>biaqa)</em></td>
<td>taro, taro swamp</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bu=bu-a</em></td>
<td>grandparent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bubu-si</em></td>
<td>puff, blow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bue</em></td>
<td>bamboo, bamboo object</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bue-bue</em></td>
<td>puffer fish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bueli</em></td>
<td>absent, deserted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>buga1</em></td>
<td>type of coral</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>buka</em></td>
<td>tree sp. (<em>Pisonia</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bukasi</em></td>
<td>pig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>buku</em>1</td>
<td>lump, knot, joint</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>buku</em>2</td>
<td>debt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bula</em></td>
<td>thigh (bone)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bulata</em></td>
<td>dry banana leaf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bule</em></td>
<td>cowrie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>buliva</em></td>
<td>tree sp. (<em>Ficus aspera</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>buli</em></td>
<td>hole, earth oven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>buluki</em></td>
<td>fold, bend &gt; <em>vuluki</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bulu-si</em></td>
<td>sticky stuff; stick to, join</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bulu-ti</em>B</td>
<td>associate, be friends with</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bune</em></td>
<td>fruit dove (<em>Ptilinopus</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bunu</em></td>
<td>finished, all, full &gt; <em>vunu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bunu</em></td>
<td>satisfy, fill (of food)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*bunu-*i</td>
<td>kill, extinguish, poison fish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*busa (<em>buso)</em></td>
<td>see</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>busi</em></td>
<td>see &gt; <em>bu(nu)</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>busi</em></td>
<td>wart</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**BW**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word 1</th>
<th>Meaning 1</th>
<th>Word 2</th>
<th>Meaning 2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>bwago</em></td>
<td>mouth, front of house</td>
<td><em>bwakala</em></td>
<td><em>Hibiscus</em> sp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwakaRe</em></td>
<td>porcupine fish (<em>Diodon</em>)</td>
<td><em>bwala</em> (<em>bwale</em>)</td>
<td>shell, hollow thing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwali</em></td>
<td>affine</td>
<td><em>bwara</em></td>
<td>make noise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwalo</em>1</td>
<td>leg or part of leg</td>
<td><em>bwara</em></td>
<td>make noise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwalo</em>2</td>
<td>fight (v)</td>
<td><em>bwasa</em>1</td>
<td>end, tip</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwasa</em>2</td>
<td>penis wrapper</td>
<td><em>bwasa</em>2</td>
<td>end, tip</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwatu</em>1</td>
<td>head ✪ shoulder ✪ fish sp., grouper ✪ red-headed bird sp.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwatu</em>2</td>
<td>kind of spirit</td>
<td><em>bwatu</em>3</td>
<td>club (weapon)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwau</em></td>
<td>knee</td>
<td><em>bwau</em>1</td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwea</em>1</td>
<td>slitgong, drum</td>
<td><em>bwara</em></td>
<td>make noise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwea</em>2</td>
<td>platform</td>
<td><em>bwara</em></td>
<td>make noise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwelu</em></td>
<td>crooked, bent &gt; <em>qa-bwelu</em></td>
<td>✪ bwara*1</td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwero</em>A (<em>boro</em>)</td>
<td>mushroom, fungus</td>
<td>✪ bwara*2</td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwero</em>B (<em>boro</em>)</td>
<td>ear</td>
<td>✪ bwara*3</td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bweta</em></td>
<td>taro</td>
<td>✪ bwara*4</td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwili</em></td>
<td>close the eyes</td>
<td>✪ bwara*5</td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwilo-si</em></td>
<td>hollow filled with liquid</td>
<td>✪ bwara*6</td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwisiga</em></td>
<td>buttocks</td>
<td>✪ bwara*7</td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>bwisib</em></td>
<td>fart</td>
<td>✪ bwara*8</td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**D**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word 1</th>
<th>Meaning 1</th>
<th>Word 2</th>
<th>Meaning 2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>daga</em></td>
<td>wattles, dangling flesh</td>
<td>✪ daga</td>
<td>wattles, dangling flesh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>dag-si</em></td>
<td>weep, mourn &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
<td>✪ dag-si</td>
<td>weep, mourn &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>dala</em></td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>taga</em></td>
<td>✪ dala</td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>dala</em></td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>taga</em></td>
<td>✪ dala</td>
<td>spread (legs) &gt; <em>tagi-si</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>dali</em></td>
<td>go around, turn</td>
<td>✪ dali</td>
<td>go around, turn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>dali</em></td>
<td>go around, turn</td>
<td>✪ dali</td>
<td>go around, turn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>daliali</em></td>
<td>slow, weak</td>
<td>✪ dali</td>
<td>go around, turn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>daligh</em></td>
<td>ear</td>
<td>✪ dali</td>
<td>go around, turn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>damu</em></td>
<td>yam (<em>Dioscorea</em>)</td>
<td>✪ damu</td>
<td>yam (<em>Dioscorea</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>damu-si</em> (<em>dami-si</em>)</td>
<td>lick, taste</td>
<td>✪ damu</td>
<td>yam (<em>Dioscorea</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>damu-si</em> (<em>dami-si</em>)</td>
<td>lick, taste</td>
<td>✪ damu</td>
<td>yam (<em>Dioscorea</em>)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
*daRa blood
*dara-vi coral tree (*Erythrina) > *rara-vi
*dare tear > *tare
*dau tree sp. (*Pometia) > *tawa-ni
*davi snot, nasal mucus
*daweRu coconut crab (*Birgus)
*digi (*tigi) knock, hit, beat drum
*digori perfume tree (*Cananga)
*dimi-si suck, sip > *dumu-si
*diu red ant > *dui
*dodo dark cloud
*dogi coconut leaf mat
*dolo-mi (*dono-mi) swallow (v)
*do=dom-i think (about), love
*dono sink, be submerged
*dono-mi swallow > *dolo-mi
*dovu weeds > *duvu
*dualiu southeast wind
*dui (*diu) red ant
*duli ear wax > *tuli
*dumo pool
*dumu-si (*dimi-si) suck, sip, taste
*dunu straight, true > *tunu
*duru knee
*duru pierce, sew > *turu
*duvu (*dovu) weeds, new growth

*ina (*unu) drink
*io yes
*iqo you (sg)
*iri-viA fan (n)
*iri-viB fan (v)

K
*kaba=kaba swiftlet (*Collocalia), small bat
*kabani sail (n)
*kabatia (*kabatio) moon
*kaba-u wing
*kaboRa catfish (*Plotosus)
*kabu fire, firewood
*kadi black biting ant
*kadua southwest wind
*kai call out
*kai bivalve > *ka(r)i
*kaimasi sorcerer
*ka=kani sharp
*ka=kava (*kaka) fly (v)
*kalaveai fish sp.
*kamali men’s house
*kanase mullet
*kani eat ♠ (fire) consume,
(food, feast) eat away ♠ food, feast
*kara stinging plant
*karabwa new
*karaka climb, crawl
*kara-si scrape
*kara-ti painful, stinging
*kaRa-tiA bite
*kaRa-tiB stinging, itchy
*kaRa-tiC tight, close-fitting
*kara-vi crawl, climb
*ka(r)i bivalve sp., scraper
*karivi rat
*kaRo vine, rope
*karo root
*karo-si scratch, scrape
*karu swim, bathe
*kaRu wild, reckless
*kaRuve ghost crab (*Ocypode)
*kasi wash, wipe
*kasuve rat
*katabola tree sp. (*Dracontomelon)
*katae (*katea) side of canoe opposite outrigger

E
*eba mat
*eno (*one) lie down
*eve count (v)

G
*gado gums
*gaisa when?
*gara cry
*gere cry, make noise
*gisa (*giza) smile
*goli top shoot of a plant
*go mouth
*gora snore, grunt, growl
*gori edge; upper lip

I
*ika fish (generic)
*ila wild
*ilo see, know
Alphabetical list of PNCV reconstructions

*katama (*katava)  door, outside  
*kati  firmly  
*kato  basket  
*katou  hermit crab  
*kave  crab sp.  
*kavika  Malay apple (*Syzygium*)  
*kavu-ti  cover, wrap (esp. food)  
*kawa-ri  root  
*kayu  tree, (piece of) wood  
*kayua  strong ♣ wilful, stubborn  
*kazi-ki  black biting ant  
*keka  cockscomb plant (*Celosia*)  
*keli (*kili)  dig  
*kete  basket  
*keza  blue, green  
*(k)ida  we (incl)  
*kiki (*kekei)  small  
*kila-la  know, see  
*kili  dig > *keli  
*kina  sea urchin sp. > *qina  
*kini-ti  pinch, nip  
*KiRe  pandanus sp.  
*kiri  clear, scrape away  
*kisa  name > *asa  
*kisi  poke, touch with fingers  
*kita  see  
*koka  tree sp. (*Bischofia*)  
*kolo  wither  
*kona1  bitter  
*kona2  sacred, taboo  
*kona3  caught, tangled  
*kore (*qore)  musical instrument  
*kori  scrape  
*KoRi  scrape, grate coconut  
*koro^A  surround, cover, obstruct  
*koro^B  shelter, enclosure  
*koro^C  trap  
*kota  chicken noise  
*koti  cut  
*koto-vi (*qoto) cut, cross  
*kovu  hazy, cloudy > *qovu  
*kozo-mi  husk a coconut  
*kubu-i^A (*kubwi)  throw stick at (fruit)  
*kubu-i^B (*kubwi)  kick  
*kuiba  Pacific pigeon (*Ducula pacifica*)  
*kuka  crab  
*kuli  skin, bark  
*kumadua  conch shell  
*kumaʔu  island teak (*Intsia*)  
*kumwi  beard  
*kura-ti  Indian mulberry (*Morinda*)  
*kuRita  octopus  
*kuto1  louse  
*kuto^2  seed  

L

*laba  big, many  
*labwe  appendage (root, tail)  
*laga^A  lift flat object from surface  
*laga^B  fish scales, peeling skin  
*lagi^1  wind (n) ♣ hurricane  
*lagi^2  up  
*lago  fly (n)  
*la-i  take, give  
*laialai  happy  
*laka=laka  whiteye (*Zosterops*)  
*lakau (*lakawa)  cross over  
*laki  marry, married  
*lako^1  step, walk, go  
*lako^2  hunt  
*lala  trochus shell, bracelet  
*lalaso  plant sp.  
*laqu  outrigger struts  
*lasa  cup, coconut shell  
*laso  testicles  
*lau  sea, shore  
*lavi  carry, take  
*lavo^1  plant (v)  
*lavo^2  fish sp. (skipper, blenny)  
*laya  sail (n)  
*laze (*lazi)  coral  
*leba  mud, dirt  
*lega  sing, dance  
*leidumudumu  whale  
*leo  word, speech, voice  
*leʔo  wake up, open eyes  
*leʔo-si  see, look  
*lewa  leg  
*lia  empty space  
*ligi^1  pour  
*ligi^2  put, leave  
*ligi^3  sway, nod  
*liko-ti  tie up, tether, strangle, hang  
*lima^1  hand, arm  
*lima^2  five
Appendix 1

*lisa nit
*liu₁ go beyond, exceed
*liu₂ return, reverse
*liua arrow
*livo tooth
*livuka middle, between
*loa black
*loloA inside
*loloB heart, feelings, mind ❁ forget
*loqo laplap, baked pudding
*losu-vi bathe, wash
*loto-viA spit
*loto-viB foam
*lua₁A vomit (v)
*lua₁B vomit (n)
*lua₂ out, away
*lulu barn owl (*Tyto)
*lulu-mwi (*lulu-gi) roll up (vt)
*lumu moss, algae, seaweed
*luqu-ni (*luku-ni) fold, bend (especially limbs), roll

M
*ma come > *mai
*maʔati low tide, exposed reef
*mabu-si breathe deeply, rest
*ma-da-da rotten, over-ripe
*madare torn > *mature
*madau quiet, gentle
*madidi (*mariri) cold
*madou (*marou) thirsty
*madua orphan, separate
*maʔeto black
*maga gape, open the mouth
*mai (*ma) come
*makala ant, crawling sensation
*makani sharp
*makobu gecko sp.
*makubu grandchild
*mala₁ hawk, chiefly title
*mala₂ sour, bitter
*malakeza blue, green
*malaso cold (n)
*malava twins
*malazi leftover food
*male sole of foot, footprint

*mali Polynesian plum (*Spondias)
*malixo cloud, dark
*malo₁ loincloth
*malo₂ (*male) lazy, tired, weak
*maloku kava (*Piper methysticum)
*malu shade, shady, shadow
*ma-lumu soft, gentle, weak
*maluqi bent
*mama father (term of address)
*mamaʔi chew food for baby
*ma=masa¹ dry
*ma=masa² low tide
*mami ripe
*mana¹ spiritual force
*mana² laugh
*manaʔa light (in weight)
*maraka stand up, rise
*marama¹ light (n), shine, clear
*marama² world
*marani tomorrow, morning
*ma-Ravu fog, mist
*maraya eel
*marazi heavy
*maree up, above
*mariri cold > *madidi
*marita elongated object
*mariu tree sp. (*Acacia spirorbis)
*maro¹ famine, hunger ❁ hungry
*maro² breathe, breath
*marou thirsty > *madou
*masaki-tv sick, fever
*ma-sale light (in weight)
*masare torn
*masawa (*masava) space, sky, open sea
*masi knife, cut
*masiga love magic
*maso-so cooked
*masoru sob, hiccup
*masu abundance of food
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alphabetical list of PNCV reconstructions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*mata₁</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mata²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mata’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*matalau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mataʔisau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mataku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*matala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*matare (*madare)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mataso</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*matolu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*matova</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*matu-i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*matuʔa₁</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*matuʔa₂⁰</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*matuʔa₂²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*matuʔa³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*maturu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mau-a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*marʔuri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mavo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mavora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mavu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mawa-va</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mawiri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*me=me-re</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*me=meu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*me-sabe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*miala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mido-do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*moʔa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*moli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*molimoli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mono-ti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*moru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*moti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*muʔa (*moʔa)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*muki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mule</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*muta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mutu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mabweA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mabweB</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mawdu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mawala=mwala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mawala-keza</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwalaqelo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwalaʔai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwalo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwalu-e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwanayu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwanape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwara-ki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwaʔiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwaru-ru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwasu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwatoʔu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwatuya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwaza</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwazoe (*mwazoi)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwele¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwele²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*mwido-lo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*n(a)ia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*n(a)-ira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*nako</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*namu-ki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*nana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*nanov</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*natu¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*natu²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*nau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*nava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*nivo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*niu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*nivaniva (*nuanua)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*noʔa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*noubu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*nono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*nono-a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*noqo (*noko)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*novu¹</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 1

*novu* finished
*nuanua* rainbow > *nivaniva
*nuga* ask for
*nuku* nest
*nunu* sink, soak in
*nunu-a* (*nono-a*) shadow, image, soul

O

*olo=olo* bow down in respect
*one* lie down > *eno
*one* sand
*ono* six
*oso* call
*ʔova* heron (*Egretta*)
*ove* canoe tree (*Gyrocarpus*)
*ovo=ovo* white

Q

*qa-bwelu* crooked, bent
*qa* lizard sp.
*galato* nettle tree (*Dendrocnide*)
*qali¹* stir, rub or wipe in a circle
*qali²* tease, annoy
*qalo* climb, crawl
*qama(m)i* *we* (excl)
*qamuyu* you (pl)
*qanisu* nose
*qarai* flying fox
*garavu* giant clam (*Tridacna*), adze
*qaria* Cordyline sp.
*garu¹* appendage
*garu²* scratch
*qata-ki* stick (v), congeal
*qau* hook; catch with hook
*qege* return, do in return
*gege* spread, wide
*gere* bottom, butt, tail
*gina* (*kina*) sea urchin sp.
*go=go-mi* (*qumi*) hold in mouth
*gora* dry
*goré* musical instrument > *kore
*goru* dry (esp. of vegetation)
*qoto* cut, cross > *koto-vi
*gouvu* (*kovu*) hazy, cloudy, obscure
*qumi* hold in mouth > *go=go-mi
*qu=qu-mi* grasp, squeeze
*ru=ru-mi* (*qumi*) hold in mouth > *go=go-mi
*quRio* porpoise

R

*raba-gi* slap
*rae* forehead
*raka* branch
*raka-si* roast over fire, singe
*raka-ti* lift, raise
*rakumwa* crab sp.
*Rami* (*Rame*) crustacean eggs
*rani* day, daylight
*ra=ra* branch
*rara-gi¹* warm, expose to heat
*rara-gi²* painful
*rara-vi* (*dara-vi*) coral tree (*Erythrina*)
*rasa* (*rasi*) scrape, grate, grind
*rasu* bale (v), baler
*rata* level place
*rau* leaf
*raʔu* tree sp. (*Dracontomelon*)
*rave¹* (*reve*) pull
*rave²* come out, pass through, flow
*ravwe* hermaphrodite pig
*ravi=ra* afternoon, evening
*rebu* wave
*rese* boil, foam
*reve* pull > *rave¹
*riki* small
*rivita* approach, near
*rizu* move, shift
*rogo* hear, smell, feel
*Roʔoti* tie, bind, bundle
*ro=ro-gi¹* sound, news, be heard
*ro=ro-gi²* listen, pay attention
*ro=ro-ga¹* be quiet
*rovo* run, flow, jump, fly
*rua* two
*Rua* high, rising (tide)
*Runu* coconut fibre
*ruru* earthquake, shake
*ru=ru-si* pull out (long thing), shed skin
*ruvi* plant (v)

S

*saʔa-ti* bad
*sabo* ignorant, incompetent, lost
*saburi* scatter, strew > *savuri
*saga* fork, crotch
*sagavulu* ten
*saka-ri  reach out (hand)
*sakaRu reef
*sake1 up, go up
*sake2 sit on, be on a canoe
*sala road, path; way of doing
♠ illegitimate child
*sale1 float, flow
*sale2 jump, dance
*saLe0 channel
*saqele sit (on)
*saqo   rubbish > *soqo
*saraA all, together
*saraB collect, gather
*sare    tear (v)
*sari1A spear (n)
*sari1b spear (v), thrust
*sari2 appendage
*sari3 beside, opposite, equal
*sari4 strip off
*saRu sea urchin sp.
*saRu2 wash, pour
*sau far
*sava what?
*save tear off, peel off, pick
*savu(a)A steam, moist heat; steam-cook
*savu(a)B compressed air
*savuri (*saburi) scatter, strew
*savwa dance
*sei who?
*sere1 (wind) blow
*sere2 centipede; dry coconut leaf
*sese (*sisa) shellfish sp.
*sevu waterfall
*sii fart > *si(r)i
*siba knife; cut with knife, peel
*sibwa split
*siko kingfisher (*Halcyon*)
*siko-vi (*soko-vi) catch in hands
*siku (*suku) corner, elbow
*sina (sun) shine
*sinaka food
*si(r)i fart
*siri shave, scrape > *suri
*siro (*sire) (have) diarrhoea
*sisa shellfish sp. > *sese
*siviri rainbow lorikeet (*Trichoglossus*)
*siviu shore bird sp.
*sivo down, go down
*sivo-ri (have) diarrhoea
*sivwa nine
*sobwe piece; join pieces
*soka reach out (hand), extend
*soka-ri join, meet
*soko add, join
*soko-vi catch > *siko-vi
*solo (*zolo) carry over shoulder on a stick
*soqo (*saqo) rubbish
*soro-vi snort, grunt
*sova breathe with difficulty, cough
*su ridgepole
*sua1 paddle (v)
*sua2 meet, encounter
*sua3 root (v), hit with head
*subwe big man, graded society
*suka move backwards
*sukawa year
*suku corner > *siku
*sulati worm
*suli shoot of plant, sucker; offspring
*suluA torch
*suluB shine light on; apply fire to
*sumu triggerfish
*suri (*siri) shave, scrape
*suRi bone
*suRu juice, fluid ♠ tears
*susuA breast, milk
*susuB suck, breast-feed
*su'u-ni carry or wear on head
*suvi blow

T

*tabeA lift, raise
*tabeB love, honour
*taboi tree sp. (*Barringtonia edulis*)
*tabu sacred, forbidden, taboo
*tabwa lie flat (on)
*tabwa-i belly
*ta?e excrement ♠ type of cloud
*taga type of basket
*tagi-si (*dagi-si) weep, mourn
*tago-vi touch, feel, grope
*takere=kere fantail (*Rhipidura*)
*takolo straight
*takura (*taqura) sago palm (*Metroxylon*), thatch
*taku-Ru  back, behind, after
*tala (*dala)  spread apart (legs)
*talai1  giant clam (*Tridacna*), adze
*talai2  warm oneself by fire
*ta-lawa  spider (web)
*tale-vi  turn aside
*tali1  go around
*tali2  rope
*talise  Indian almond (*Terminalia*)
*talui  go around
*talu  garden
*tama  father
*tanwata (*)  peace, calm
*tanoA  earth, ground ♠ ashes
*tanoB  on the ground, down
*taʔo-ni  cook in earth oven
*taqali  touch > *tiqe-li
*taira  pile of stones
*taqura  sago palm, thatch > *takura
*ta-raibe  body
*taRaʔi  cut, chop
*taRamwi  allow, accept, agree
*tare (*dare)  tear (v)
*tare-re  crow (v)
*taro1  pray, wish for
*taro2  time, weather
*taroa  white-throated pigeon (*Columba*)
*tasi1  sea, salt water
*tasi2  younger same-sex sibling
*tata  father (term of address)
*taʔu  defecate
*taʔu-ni  year
*tau-wia  brother-in-law
*tava  cut > *tova
*tavala  side, other side, beyond
*tavalu  side, moiety
*tavara  wave (n)
*tavaya  gourd sp.
*tavoRa  Indian almond (*Terminalia*)
*tavua (*tavia)  mountain, hill
*tavui  conch shell
*tavu-ni  bury, cover with earth
*tawa-ni (*dau)  tree sp. (*Pometia*)
*tayale  laugh (uproariously)
*tei  cry
*teve  cut, circumcise
*tia  belly
*tiana  pregnant
*tibwa1 (*tiba)  hit, knock against
*tibwa2A  type of arrow; shell sp.
*tibwa2B  shoot (arrow)
*tibwa-ri  touch
*tigi  knock, hit, beat > *digi
*tika-i  negative, not exist
*tikoA  walking stick, canoe pole
*tikoB  pole a canoe, walk with a stick, limp (v)
*tina  mother
*tinaʔe  intestines
*tino  straight, true
*tiqe-li  touch
*tiqo-ni  push, poke
*tiro  gaze, look at reflection
*tiʔi-a [in words for ‘kneel’]
*toʔa  fowl
*tobu (*tubu)  swell up
*togo  mangrove
*togo-vi  press, push
*toka1 (*toko)  sit, stay, be in a place
*toka2 (*toko)  arrow shaft, wild cane
*tokalau (*tokolau)  northerly wind
*tolu  three
*tora  tree sp. (*Intsia*)
*toro  fill with liquid
*totoʔa  sap
*tova (*tava)  cut
*tovo  measure
*tovu1  sugarcane (*Saccharum officinarum*)
*tovu2 (*tuvu)  grow, sprout
*tua  sibling, friend
*tauai  long time, long ago, old
*tuaka  older same-sex sibling
*tua-ki  leave (vt), go away
*tubu  grandparent
*tubu  swell up > *tobu
*tugu  pool
*tuku  untie, loosen, release
*tukunu  story, tell a story
*tule  sway, nod, wave
*tuli (*duli)  earwax
*tunu1A  roast, set on fire
*tunu1B  warm, hot
*tunu2 (*dunu)  straight, true
*tuʔu-ru  stand
*tura  house post
*turu1 (*duru)  pierce, sew
**Alphabetical list of PNCV reconstructions**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reconstructed Form</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*turu2</td>
<td>drip, drop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*tusi</td>
<td>mark, draw, write</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*tu=tu-ki</td>
<td>pound, hammer, hit with fist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*tu=tunu</td>
<td>ant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*tuva1</td>
<td>fish poison plant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*tuva2</td>
<td>belt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*tuva</td>
<td>grow, sprout</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*unu</td>
<td>dive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*unu</td>
<td>drink</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*uʔa (*noʔa)</td>
<td>neck</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*udu</td>
<td>palolo worm (<em>Eunice</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*uli</td>
<td>paint, draw, write</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ulo</td>
<td>call out, shout</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ʔulo-si</td>
<td>maggot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ulu1</td>
<td>up, above</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ulu2</td>
<td>shed skin, moult</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ulu-ga</td>
<td>pillow, headrest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ume</td>
<td>unicorn fish (<em>Naso</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*umua</td>
<td>earth oven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*umwa</td>
<td>work, clear land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*unu</td>
<td>dive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*unu</td>
<td>drink</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ʔura</td>
<td>crayfish, shrimp</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*uRi-ti</td>
<td>vein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ure</td>
<td>island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*uRi-si</td>
<td>Polynesian plum (<em>Spondias</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*uru</td>
<td>laugh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ʔusa</td>
<td>rain (n,v)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*usi</td>
<td>ask</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ʔusu-ri</td>
<td>follow (along)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ʔutaA</td>
<td>inland, bush, garden ♠ bushman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ʔutaB</td>
<td>place, time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ʔuti</td>
<td>penis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ʔutu-vi</td>
<td>draw water, fill with water</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*uvi</td>
<td>blow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ʔuvi</td>
<td>yam (<em>Dioscorea</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*va</td>
<td>go</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vada</td>
<td>pandanus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vaga</td>
<td>fire, burn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vaga-ni</td>
<td>feed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vagoda</td>
<td>forage on reef</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vai1 (*vei)</td>
<td>make, do, be</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vai2</td>
<td>weave, plait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vaivo</td>
<td>pandanus sp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vakali</td>
<td>sharpen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vakalo</td>
<td>fight (n,v)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vakasa-ki</td>
<td>weed (v)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vake</td>
<td>search hair for lice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vaku</td>
<td>pandanus sp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vala</td>
<td>structure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vale</td>
<td>building</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vali</td>
<td>fast (v), observe food taboo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*valisi</td>
<td>grass</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*valu</td>
<td>pair, match, mate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*valuse</td>
<td>paddle (v)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vana-i (*vina-i)</td>
<td>shoot with bow, arrow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vanako</td>
<td>steal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vani</td>
<td>burn, roast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vano</td>
<td>go</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vanua</td>
<td>land, village, place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vaʔou</td>
<td>new</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vara1</td>
<td>sprouting coconut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vara2</td>
<td>hand, arm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vara3</td>
<td>handle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vara4</td>
<td>line, row; kin group</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vara5</td>
<td>thunder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vaRaqe</td>
<td>tree sp. (<em>Pangium</em>), dance rattles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vara-si</td>
<td>step on, step over ♠ wear (trousers etc.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vareʔa</td>
<td>outside, public space</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vaRi</td>
<td>stingray</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vaRu</td>
<td>burao (<em>Hibiscus tiliaceus</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vasa</td>
<td>speak, say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vasu-su</td>
<td>give birth, lay egg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vata</td>
<td>platform</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vati</td>
<td>four</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vatu1</td>
<td>stone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vatu2</td>
<td>trust</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vatu3</td>
<td>weave, plait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vau-si</td>
<td>plait, weave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vava1</td>
<td>speak, say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vava2</td>
<td>under, beneath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vavineA</td>
<td>woman, female</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vavineB</td>
<td>man’s sister</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vazu</td>
<td>eyebrow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vea</td>
<td>where?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vei</td>
<td>make, do, be</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vele</td>
<td>tree sp. (<em>Barringtonia edulis</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vera</td>
<td>island cabbage (<em>Abelmoschus</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vetali</td>
<td>banana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*veti</td>
<td>speak, say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*veveo</td>
<td>pandanus sp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*vezi</td>
<td>dig with hands</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
*via wild taro (Alocasia)  
*vila^A lightning  
*vila^B pearl shell; glitter  
*vilo-si (*vile-si) turn  
*vina-i shoot, arrow > *vana-i  
*viniti join mat at seam  
*vinu-ti skin, husk, rind  
*vira flower  
*viri^A twist, plait, braid  
*viri^B wring, squeeze out coconut cream  
*visa^1 how many?, a few  
*visa^2 show, teach  
*visiko (*visoko) meat, flesh  
*viso naviso (Saccharum edule)  
*viti^1 slave  
*viti^2 string a bow  
*vitolo hungry  
*vituu star  
*vi=vi-si wrap, bind  
*zivi banana > *vudi  
*voda stone platform or wall  
*voki change  
*vola-si (*vwele-si) spread (mat, sail)  
*voli (*vuli) buy, sell, pay, price  
*vono-ti^A blocked up, filled in, solid  
*vono-ti^B dense (bush) † stubborn, wilful † deaf  
*voqe white, clean; albino  
*vora^1 be born  
*vora^2^A break, divide, split  
*vora^2^B passage in reef  
*vosa sore (n), boil (n)  
*vose paddle (n)  
*vo(s)i good > *bo(s)i  
*vota^1 be born  
*vota^2 divide, break  
*votu emerge, appear † new (moon)  
*voza^1 clap, slap, strike  
*voza^2 smash, crack nut  
*vuabu fish poison tree  
*Barringtonia asiatica  
*vudi (*vizi) banana (Musa)  
*vue=vue beach creeper  
*vuga flower  
*vui pour water on  
*vuke^1 open, uncover (oven)  
*vuke^2 swell up  
*vuko tomorrow  
*vula moon, month  
*vule (*vulo) breadfruit flower or core  
vuli buy, sell, pay > *voli  
*voli hair, feather  
*vulu-a tree fern  
*vulu-ki count  
vuluki (*buluki) fold, bend  
vunu (*bunu) finished, all, full  
vunu-ti coconut husk fibre  
vura full  
vura-i^1 spit  
vura-i^2 anoint  
vuru cough  
vuso heart  
vusu bow (n)  
vut1 dig up, pull out, separate edible part from waste  
vut^2 mountain  
vutu short

VW

*vwa^A fruit  
*vwa^B bear fruit  
*vwalau steer, canoe voyage  
*vwara speak, say, call  
*vwavwa^1 mouth, open mouth  
*vwavwa^2 mother’s brother  
*vwle-si spread > *vola-si  
*vwelu dance  
*vwisi barn owl (Tyto)

W

*wae penis  
waga gape, open the mouth  
*wai (fresh) water  
walaqa open  
*walasi tree sp. (Semecarpus)  
walu^1 eight  
walu^2 side, opposing group  
walu^3 valley, creek, (water) hole  
*waqa canoe  
*waRisa day after tomorrow  
*wasu digging stick  
*waza wash, rub  
weli centipede, sea worm  
wenu whistle (v)  
wia good
Alphabetical list of PNCV reconstructions

Y
*yal sun
*yaru ironwood (*Casuarina*)
*yumwa\(^A\) house
*yumwa\(^B\) indoors, inside

Z
*zama outrigger
*zamwa chew, fibrous residue
*zara\(^1\) sweep, broom
*zara\(^2\) flow
*zara\(^3\) village clearing
*zavi axe, cut with axe
*zavula wash one’s hands
*zavu-ti pluck (as fowl)
*zaza-li croton (*Codiaeum*)
*ziga-ri (sun) shine
*zigo mouth, snout, point
*zikai one
*zila lift, support, raise
*zimi\(^1\) sip, suck, taste
*zimi\(^2\) cut
*zivi knife, cut wood with knife
*zizi penis
*zoaqa plantain (*Musa*)
*zolo carry over shoulder > *solo
*zomu shell money, beads
*zovi fall, lean
*zumi kiss, make kissing sound
*zuru (*zuri*) let go, put down; give(name)
Appendix 2:

English finderlist to PNCV reconstructions

A

Abelmoschus *vera
above *maree, *ulu
absent *buei
abundance *masu
Acacia *mariu
accept *taRamw(an)i
add *soko
Adenanthera *bisu
adze *qaravu, *talai
affine *bwalika
afraid *mataku
after *taku-Ru
afternoon *ravi=ravi
agree *taRamw(an)i
air *savu(a)
albino *voqe
algae *lumu
alight *bute
alive *ma?uri
all *sara, *vunu
allow *taRamwi
almond *ʔagaRi, *talise, *tavoRa
Alocasia *via
annoy *qah
anoit *vura-i
appear *votu
appendage *labwe, *qaru, *sari
approach *rivita
arm *bani, *lima, *vara
armlet *bani
armpit *ʔavi-ga
around *dali, *tali
arrow *liua, *tibwa, *vana
arrow shaft *toku
Artocarpus *baeko, *batavu
ash *banoi
ashes *avu, *tano
ask *usi, *nuga
associate *bulu-ti
attention *ro=ro-go
away *lua
axe *zavi

B

back *adu, *boto, *mwadu, *taku-Ru
backwards *suka
bad *sa?a-ti
bait *bea
bald *mwasu
bale *ʔasu-vi, *rasu
baler *rasu
bamboo *ʔau, *bue
banana *vetali, *vudi
banana leaf *bulata
banyan *baqa
bark (n) *kuli
Barringtonia *taboi, *vele, *vuabu
bastard *sala
bat *kaba=kaba
bathe *karu, *loso-vi
be *toka, *vai
bead tree *bisu
beads *zomu
bear child *bava
bear fruit *vwa

254
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>finderlist to PNCV reconstructions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>beard</td>
<td>*kumwi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beat</td>
<td>*digi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beckon</td>
<td>*ʔulovi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bed</td>
<td>*bata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>before</td>
<td>*muʔa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>behind</td>
<td>*taku-Ru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>belly</td>
<td>*bage, *tabwa-i, *tia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>belt</td>
<td>*tuva₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bend</td>
<td>*luqu-ni, *vuluki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beneath</td>
<td>*vava₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bent</td>
<td>*maluqi, *qa-bwelu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beside</td>
<td>*sari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>between</td>
<td>*livuka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beyond</td>
<td>*liu₁, *tavala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>big</td>
<td>*laba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>big man</td>
<td>*subwe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bind</td>
<td>*Roʔoti, *vi=vi-si</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bird</td>
<td>(generic) *manuku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bird (kinds)</td>
<td>*bala, *bwatu¹, *mala¹, *mwalau, *siviu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birgus</td>
<td>*daweRu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birth</td>
<td>*vasu-su</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bischofia</td>
<td>*koka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bite</td>
<td>*kaRa-li¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bitter</td>
<td>*kona¹, *mala²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bivalve</td>
<td>*ka(r)i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>black</td>
<td>*loa, *maʔeto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bleed</td>
<td>*madaRa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blenny</td>
<td>*lavo²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blind</td>
<td>*bare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blocked</td>
<td>*vono-li¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blood</td>
<td>*daRa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blow (with mouth)</td>
<td>*bubu-si, *suvi, *uvi; (of wind) *sere¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blue</td>
<td>*keza, *malakeza</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>*abe, *ta-rabe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boil</td>
<td>*vosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bone</td>
<td>(general) *suRi; (thigh) *bula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>*vora¹, *vota¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bottom</td>
<td>*boto, *bua, *qere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bow (n)</td>
<td>*usu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bow (v)</td>
<td>*olo=olo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boxfish</td>
<td>*mwatoʔu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bracelet</td>
<td>*lala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>braid</td>
<td>*viri¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>branch</td>
<td>*raga, *ra=ra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breadfruit</td>
<td>*baeko, *batavu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breadfruit flower/core</td>
<td>*vule</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break</td>
<td>*bura², *vora², *vota²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breast</td>
<td>*susu¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breast-feed</td>
<td>*susu²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breath</td>
<td>*maro²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breathe</td>
<td>*mabu-si, *maro², *sova</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broken</td>
<td>*mavora, *moti, *mutu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broom</td>
<td>*zara¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother-in-law</td>
<td>*tau-wia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>building</td>
<td>*vale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bundle</td>
<td>*Roʔoti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burao</td>
<td>*vaRu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burckella</td>
<td>*natu²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burn</td>
<td>*vaga, *vani</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bury</td>
<td>*tavu-ni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bush</td>
<td>*matu², *ʔuta²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bushman</td>
<td>*ʔuta²♣</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>butt</td>
<td>*qere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>butterfly</td>
<td>*bebe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buttocks</td>
<td>*boto, *bwisi³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buy</td>
<td>*voli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cabbage</td>
<td>*vera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>*kai, *oso, *ulo, *vwarara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calm</td>
<td>*tamwata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calophyllum</td>
<td>*bakura</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cananga</td>
<td>*digori</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canarium</td>
<td>*ʔagaRi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>canine</td>
<td>*bati</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>canoe</td>
<td>*waqal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>canoe tree</td>
<td>*ove</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carpenter</td>
<td>*mataʔisau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carry</td>
<td>*lavi; (on head) *suʔu-ni; (child) *bava; (under arm) *ʔavi-غا³; (on shoulder) *solo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casuarina</td>
<td>*yaru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cat’s eye shell</td>
<td>*ʔali-li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catch</td>
<td>*quau, *siko-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catfish</td>
<td>*kaboRa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caught</td>
<td>*kona³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Celosia</td>
<td>*keka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>centipede</td>
<td>*sere², *weli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chalcophaps</td>
<td>*mwara-κι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>change</td>
<td>*voki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>channel</td>
<td>*saleʔa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>charcoal</td>
<td>*mwele²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chase</td>
<td>*ara²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheek</td>
<td>*balase</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 2

chestnut *mwabwena
chew *mama-ʔi, *samwa
chicken noise *kota
chiefly title *mala1
child *mwara, *mweri, *natu1
chin *ase, *balase, *me-sabe
chop *taRa-ʔi
circumcise *teve
Citrus *moli
clam *qaravu, *talai1
clap *voza1
clean *voqe
clear (adj) *marama1
clear (v) *kiri, *ʔumwa
clearing *zara3
climb *karaka, *kara-vi, *qalo
close eyes *buali
close-fitting *kaRa-tiC
clothing *bwana
cloud *dodo, *maliqo, *taʔe ♣
cloudy *qovu
club *bwatu3, *mwaza
coals *mwele2
cockscomb plant *keka
coconut *matu-i, *niu; (sprouting) *vara1
collected crab *daweRu
cocnut fibre *Runu, *vunu-ti
Codiaeum *zaza-li
cold *madidi, *malaso
collapse *matova, *mwaru-ru
collect *sara1
Collocalia *kaba=kaba
Columba *taroa
come *mai
come out *mwalu-e, *rave2
conch *kumadua, *tavui
congeal *qata-ki
consume *kani ♣
container *bura-ti
cook *savu(a)A, *taʔo-ni
cooked *ma-noka, *maso-so
coconut *buga1, *laZe
coconut head *mwalo
Cordyline *qaria
core *vule
corner *siku
cough *sova, *vuru
count *eve, *vulu-ki
cover (v) *kavu-ti, *koroA, *tavu-ni
cowrie *bule
crab *daweRu, *kaRuve, *katou, *kave,
    *kuka, *rukumwa
crack nut *voza1
craftsman *mataʔisau
crawl *karaka, *kara-ви, *qalo
crawling sensation *makala
crayfish *ʔura
creek *walu3
creeper *vue=vue
cricket *buga2
crooked *qa-bwelu
cross (v) *koto-ви, *lakau
crotch *saga
croton *zaza-li
crow (v) *tare-re
cry *gara, *gere, *tei
cup *lasa
Curcuma *ago=ago
cut *koti, *koto-ви, *masi, *siba, *taRa-ʔi,
cut off *moti, *mutu
cycas *mwele1

D

dance *lega, *sale2, *savwa, *vwelu
dark *maliqo
day *bogiB, *rani
day after tomorrow *waRisa
day before yesterday *ana-waRisa
daylight *rani
dead *mate
defa *buatu1, *vono-ti ♣
deficit *baʔu

debt *buku2

depth *bua, *nobu
defecate *taʔu
Dendrocnide *qalato
dense *vono-ti1
deserted *bueli
dew *me=meu
diarrhoea *siro, *sivo-ri
die *mate
dig *keli, *vezi, *vuti1
Diodon *bwakaRe
Dioscorea *damu, *ʔuvi
dirt *leba
dive *unu
divide *vora\textsuperscript{2A}, *vota\textsuperscript{2}
do *vai\textsuperscript{1}
door *katama, *mata\textsuperscript{1} ♣
dove *bune, *mwara-ki
down *sivo, *tano\textsuperscript{B}
Dracontomelon *katabola, *raʔu
draw (picture) *tusi, *uli; (water) *ʔutu-vi
dream *bore
drink *inu
drip *turu\textsuperscript{2}
drop *turu\textsuperscript{2}
drum *bwea\textsuperscript{1}
dry *ma=masa\textsuperscript{1}, *mwa(ri)to, *qora, *qoru
Ducula *kuiba
dugong *boe ♣
dust *avu

E
ear *bwero\textsuperscript{B}, *daliga
earth *tano\textsuperscript{A}
earthquake *muki, *ruru
earwax *tuli
eat *kani
eat away *kani ♣
edge *gori
eel *_maraya
egg *\textsuperscript{?}atolu, *Rami
Egretta *ʔova
eight *walu\textsuperscript{1}
elbow *siku
elephantiasis *bura\textsuperscript{1}
elongated object *marita
emerge *votu
enclosure *koro\textsuperscript{B}
encounter *sua\textsuperscript{2}
end *bwasa\textsuperscript{1}
entrance *mata\textsuperscript{1} ♣
equal *sari\textsuperscript{3}
erode *kani ♣
Erythrina *rara-vi (*dara-vi)
Eunice *udu
evening *ravi=\textsuperscript{=}ravi
exceed *liu\textsuperscript{1}
excrement *ta\textsuperscript{1}le
extend *soka
extinguish *bunu-ʔi

eye *mata\textsuperscript{1}
eyebrow *vazu

F
face *mata\textsuperscript{1}, *nako
fall *zovi
famine *maro\textsuperscript{1}
fan *iri-vi
fantail *takere=kere
far *sau
fart *bwisi\textsuperscript{B}, *si(r)i
fast *vali
fat *muta
father *mama, *tama, *tata
fear *mataku
feast *kani ♣
feather *mau-a, *vulu
feed *vaga-ni
feed *susu\textsuperscript{B}
feel *rogo, *tago-vi
feelings *lolo\textsuperscript{B}
female *vavine\textsuperscript{A}
fence *ara\textsuperscript{1}
fern *vulu-a
fever *masaki-tV
few *visa\textsuperscript{1}
fibre *Runu
Ficus *baqa, *buliva
fight *bwalo\textsuperscript{2}, *vakalo
fill *bunu, *toro, *ʔutu-vi
filled *vono-\textsuperscript{ti}\textsuperscript{A}
finger *bisu\textsuperscript{1}
finished *noqo, *novu\textsuperscript{2}, *vunu
fire *avi, *kabu, *vaga
firewood *kabu
firmly *kati
first *muʔa
fish (generic) *ika
fish (kinds) *buebue, *bwakaRe, *bwatu\textsuperscript{1} ♣, *kaboRa, *kalaveai, *lavo\textsuperscript{2}, *novu\textsuperscript{1}, *ume
fish poison tree *vuabu
five *\textsuperscript{lima}\textsuperscript{2}
flesh *daga, *visiko
float *sale\textsuperscript{1}
flow *rave\textsuperscript{2}, *rovo, *sale\textsuperscript{1}, *zara\textsuperscript{2}
flower *vira, *vuga; (of breadfruit) *vule
fluid *suRu
fly (n) *lago, *nono
fly (v) *ka=kava, *rovo
flying fox *manukona, *qarai
foam *busa, *loto-vi
fog *ma-Ravu
fold *luqu-ni, *vuluki
follow *ʔusu-ri
food *kani  ♣, *sinaka
footprint *male
forage *vagoda
forbidden *tabu
forehead *rae
forget *loloB  ♣
fork *saga
four *vati
fowl *toʔa
friend *tua
friends, be *bulu-tiB
front *bwago, *muʔa, *nako
fruit *vwaA
full *vunu, *vura
fungus *bweroA

G

gape *maga, *waga
garden *ara1  ♣, *talu, *ʔutaA
gather *saraB
gaze *tiro
gecko *makobu
genitals *bile
gentle *madau, *ma-lumu
ghost *ʔatamate
give *la-i
give (name) *zuru
glitter *vilaB
go *lako1, *va, *vano
go away *tua-ki
good *bo(s)i, *wia
gourd *tavaya
graded society *subwe
grandchild *makubu
grandparent *bu=bu-a, *tubu
grasp *qu=qu-mi
grass *mwanayu, *valisi
grate *koRi, *rasa
green *keza, *malakeza
green snail *baiqa

Gyrocarpus *ove

H

hair *vulu
Halecyon *siko
hammer *tu=tu-ki
hand *liima1, *vara2
handle *vara3
hang *liko-ti
happy *lailai
hawk *bala, *mala1
hazy *qovu
he *n(a)ia
head *bwatu1; (top of) *mwasu
headrest *ulu-ga
healed *mavo
healthy *maʔuri
hear *rogo
heard *ro=ro-go1
heart *loloB, *vuso
heat (n) *savu(a)A
heat (v) *rara-giA
heavy *marazi, *mava
hermaphrodite pig *ravwe
hermit crab *katou
Hernandia *biri=biri
heron *ʔova
Hibiscus *bwakala, *vaRu
hiccup *masoru
high tide *Rua
hill *tavua
hit *digi, *sua3, *tibwa1, *tu=tu-ki
hold *qo=qo-mi
hole *bulu, *moru, *walu3
hollow *bwala, *bwilo-si
honour *tabeB
hook *qau
English finderlist to PNCV reconstructions

hot *tunu^B
house *yumwa^A
how many? *visa^1
hunger *maro^1
hungry *maro^1 ♣, *vitolo
hunt *ara^2, *lako^2
hurricane *lagi^1 ♣
husk (n) *vinu-ti
husk (v) *kozo-mi

I
I *nau
ignorant *sabo
illegitimate *sala ♣
image *nunu-a
incompetent *sabo
incubator bird *mwalau
indoors *yumwa^B
inland *?uta^A
Inocarpus *mwabwe^A
inside *lolo^A, *yumwa^B
instrument *kore
intestines *tina?e
Intsia *kuma?u, *tora
ironwood *yaru
island *ure
itchy *kaRa-ti^B

J
jaw *ase
jawbone *balase
joint *buku^1
juice *suRu
jump *bute, *rovo, *sale^2

K
kava *maloku
kick *kubu-i^B
kill *bumu-?i
kin *vara^d
kingfisher *siko
kiss *zumi
Kleinhovia *matala
knee *bwau, *duru
kneel *ti=ti-a
knife *masi, *siba, *zivi
knock *digi, *tibwa^1
knot *buku^1
know *bi(n)i,si, *ilo, *kila-la

L
lake *nobu
land *vanua
landslide *matova
laplap *loqo
laugh *mana?, *tayale, *uru
lay *vasu-su
lazy *malo^2
leaf *rau; (banana) *bulata; (coconut) *sere^2
lean (adj) *maquara
lean (v) *zovi
leave *ligi^2, *tua-ki
left *mawiri
leftover food *malazi
leg *bwalo^1, *lewa
let go *zuru
level place *rata
lick *damu-si
lie *eno, *tabwa
light (adj) *mara?a, *ma-sale
light (n) *marama
lightning *vila^A
lime *avu
limp (v) *tiko^B
line *vara^4
lip *gori
listen *ro=ro-go^2^A
live *ma?uri
liver *ate, *mwabwe^B
lizard *qala
loincloth *malo^1
long *baravu
long time *tuai
look *le?o-si, *tiro
loosen *tuku
lorikeet *siviri
lost *sabo
louse *kutu^1
love *do=do-mi, *tabe^B
low *mwido-lo
low tide  *ma?ati, *ma=masa
lump  *buku

M
maggot  *ʔulu-si
magic  *masiga
make  *vai
Malay apple  *kavika
male  *ata-mwa?ane
man  *ata-mwa?ane
man’s sister’s son  *matailau
mangrove  *togo
many  *laba
mark  *tusi
married  *laki
marry  *laki
massage  *amosi
mat  *bwana, *dogi, *eba
match  *valu
mature  *matu?2A
me  *nau
measure  *tovo
meat  *visiko
meet  *soka-ri, *sua
Megapodius  *mwala
men’s house  *kamali
mend  *mono-ti
Metroxylon  *ato, *takura
middle  *livuka
milk  *susuA
mind  *loloB
mist  *mawα
moiety  *tavalu
money  *zomu
month  *vula
moon  *kabatia, *vula
Morinda  *kura-ti
morning  *marani
mosquito  *namu-ki
moss  *lumu
moth  *bebe
mother  *tina
mother’s brother  *matu?2A, *vwavwa
moult  *ulu
mountain  *tavua, *vuti
mourn  *tagi-si
mouth  *bwago, *go, *vwavwa, *zigo
move  *ali=ali, *rizu
mucus  *davi
mud  *leba
mulberry  *kura-ti
mullet  *kanase
Musa  *vudi, *zoaqa
mushroom  *bweroA
mute  *butu

N
nail  *bisu
naked  *mwala=mwala
name (n)  *asa; (v)  *zuru
Naso  *ume
navel  *buto
naviso  *viso
near  *rivita
neck  *daleʔo2, *uʔa
negative  *tika-i
nephew  *a-loa
nest  *nuku
nettle tree  *qalato
new  *bwaro, *karabwa, *vaʔou;
(moon)  *votu♣
news  *ro=ro-go1
night  *bog2A
nine  *sivwa
nip  *kini-ti
nit  *lisa
nod  *ligi3, *tule
noise  *bwara, *gere
nose  *qanisu
not  *tika-i

O
obscure  *qovu
obstruct  *koroA
octopus  *kuRita
Ocypode  *kaRuve
odour  *boni
offspring  *suli
old  *matuʔ2A, *tuai
one  *zikai
open  *walaqa
open eyes  *leʔo
open mouth  *maga, *vwavwa, *waga
open oven  *vuke
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>finderlist</th>
<th>toPNCV reconstructions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>open sea</td>
<td>*masawa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opening</td>
<td>*mata'</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opposite</td>
<td>*sari'</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>orphan</td>
<td>*madua</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ostracion</td>
<td>*mwato?u</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>*lua²</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>outrigger</td>
<td>*zama</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>outside</td>
<td>*katama, *vare?a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oven</td>
<td>*bulu, *ʔumu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>over-ripe</td>
<td>*ma-da-da</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>overgrown</td>
<td>*matuʔa²B</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>owl</td>
<td>*lulu, *vwisi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**P**

- Paddle (n) | *vose |
- Paddle (v) | *sua¹, *valuse |
- Painful | *kara-ti, *rara-gi² |
- Paint | *uli |
- Pair | *valu |
- Palolo worm | *udu |
- Pangium | *vaRaqe |
- Parcel | *mona |
- Parrotfish | *mwala-keza |
- Pass | *rave² |
- Passage | *vora²B |
- Patch | *mono-ti |
- Path | *sala |
- Pay | *voli |
- Peace | *tamwata |
- Pearl | *vila² |
- Peel | *save, *siba |
- Peeling skin | *laga² |
- Penis | *ʔuti, *wae, *zizi |
- Perfume tree | *digori |
- Person | *ʔata² |
- Person (of) | *mwara, *mwera |
- Pick | *save |
- Piece | *sobwe |
- Pierce | *turu' |
- Pig | *boe, *bukasi; (female) *bwarabwara; (hermaphrodite) *rawwe |
- Pigeon | *kuiba, *taroa |
- Pile | *taqura |
- Pillow | *ulu-ga |
- Pinch | *kini-ti |
- Piper | *maloku |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>finderlist</th>
<th>toPNCV reconstructions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pisonia</td>
<td>*buka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Place</td>
<td>*ʔuta², *vanua</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plait</td>
<td>*vai², *vatu¹, *vau-si, *viri²</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Planet</td>
<td>*mwazoe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plant sp.</td>
<td>*tuva¹, *lalaso</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plant (v)</td>
<td>*lavo¹, *ruvi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plantain</td>
<td>*zoaqa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Platform</td>
<td>*bata, *bwēa², *vata, *voda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plotosus</td>
<td>*kaboRa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pluck</td>
<td>*zavu-ti</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plum</td>
<td>*mali, *uRi-si</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plume</td>
<td>*mau-a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Point</td>
<td>*mata¹, *zigo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poison (fish)</td>
<td>*bunu-ʔi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poke</td>
<td>*kisi, *tiqo-ni</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pole (n,v)</td>
<td>*tiko</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pometia</td>
<td>*tawa-ni</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pool</td>
<td>*dumo, *nobu, *tugu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porcupine fish</td>
<td>*bwakaRe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porpoise</td>
<td>*quRio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post</td>
<td>*tura</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pound</td>
<td>*tu=tu-ki</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pour</td>
<td>*ligi¹, *saru², *vui</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pray</td>
<td>*taro¹</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pregnant</td>
<td>*tiana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preserved breadfruit</td>
<td>*mara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Press</td>
<td>*togo-vi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price</td>
<td>*voli</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ptilinopus</td>
<td>*bune</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Public space</td>
<td>*vareʔa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pudding</td>
<td>*loqo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pueraria</td>
<td>*aka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puff</td>
<td>*bubu-si</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puffer fish</td>
<td>*buebue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pull</td>
<td>*rave¹, *ru=ru-si, *vuti¹</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pus</td>
<td>*nana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Push</td>
<td>*tiqo-ni, *togo-vi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Put</td>
<td>*ligi², *zuru</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Q**

- Quiet | *madau, *ro=ro-go²B |

**R**

- Rail | *bilake |
- Rain | *ʔusa |
- Rainbow | *nivaniva |
- Raise | *raka-ti, *tabe¹, *zila |
Appendix 2

Rallus *bilake
rat *karivi, *kasuve
rattles *vaRaqe
raw *bwaro, *mata
reach *saka-ri, *soka
reckless *kaRu
red *miala
reef *maʔati, *mwalo, *sakaRu
release *tuku
residue *zamwa
rest *mabu-si
return *liu2, *mule, *qele
reverse *liu2
Rhipidura *takere=kere
ridgepole *su
right *matuʔa1
rind *vinu-ti
ripe *mami, *matuʔa2A, *mena
rise *maraka
rising tide *Rua
road *sala
roast *raga-si, *tunu1A, *vani
roll *lulu-mwi, *luqu-ni
root (n) *karow, *kawa-ri, *labwe
root (v) *sua3
rope *kaRo, *tali2
rotten *bo, *ma-da-da
round *molimoli
row (n) *vara4
rub *qali1, *waza
rubbish *soqo
run *rov

S

Saccharum *tovu1, *viso
sacred *kona2, *tabu
sago palm *ato, *takura
sail (n) *kabani, *laya
sand *ʔone
sap *totoʔa
satisfy *bunu
say *vasa, *vava1, *veti, *vvara
scales *lagaB
scatter *savuri
scent *boni
scoop *ʔasu-vi
scorpion *novu1
scrape *kara-si, *karo-si, *kiri, *kori,
*koRi, *rasa, *suri
scraper *ka(r)i
scratch *karo-si, *qaru2
sea *lau, *masawa, *tasi1
search *vake
seaweed *lumu
see *bu(nu)si, *ilo, *kila-la, *kita, *leʔo-si
seed *biri, *kutu'
sell *voli
Semecarpus *walasi
separate (adj) *madua
separate (v) *vuti1
set on fire *tunu1A
seven *bitu
sell *turu1
shade *malu
shadow *malu, *nunu-a
shady *malu
shaft *toka2
shaker *ruru
shark *bakewa
sharp *ka=kani, *makani
sharpen *vakali
shave *suri
she *n(a)ia
shed (skin) *ru=ru-si, *ulu2
shell (empty) *bura-ti, *bwala;
(coconut) *lasa
shellfish (kinds) *kumadua, *lala,
shelter *koroB
shift *rizu
shine (vi) *marama1, *sina, *ziga-ri
shine (vt) *suluB
shoot (n) *goli, *suli
shoot (v) *tibwa2B, *vana-i
shore *lau
short *mwido-lo, *vatu
shoulder *bwaru'
shout *ulo
show *visa2
shrimp *ʔura
sibling *tasi2, *tua, *tuaka
sick *masaki-tV
side *tavala, *tavalu, *walu';
(of canoe) *katae
sing *lega
singe *raga-si
sink *dono, *mwaru-ru, *nunu
sip *dumu-si, *zimi1
sister *vavineB
sister’s child *a-loa
sit *sake2, *saqele, *toka1
six *ono
skin *kuli, *lagaB, *vinu-ti
skipper *lavo2
sky *masawa
slap *raba-gi, *voza1
slave *viti1
sleep *maturu
slip *matova
slitgong *bwea1
slow *daliali
small *kiki, *riki
smash *bura2, *voza2
smell *bo, *boni, *rogo
smile *gisa
smoke *ʔasu
snake *mwata
sneeze *mwatuya
snore *gora
snort *soro-vi
snout *zigo
soak *nunu
sob *masoru
soft *ma-lumu, *manaRinaRi
sole of foot *male
solid *vono-tiA
sorcerer *kaimasi
sore (n) *manuka, *vosa
soul *ʔata1, *nunu-a
sound *ro=ro-go1
sour *mala2
space *lia, *masawa
speak *vasa, *vava1, *vwara, *veti
spear (n) *mataso, *mwaza, *sari1A
spear (v) *sari1B
speech *leo
spherical *molimoli
spider *ta-lawa
spirit *ʔata1, *ʔatamate, *bwatu2
spiritual force *mana1
spit *lolo-vi1, *vura-i1
split *sibwa, *vora2A
Spondias *mali, *uRi-si
spouse *a-soa
spread *qeke, *tala, *vola-si
spring (of water) *mata1 ♣
sprout *tovu2
squeeze *qu=qu-mi, *viriB
stamp *butu2
stand *maraka, *tuʔu-ru
star *mwazoe, *vituu
stay *toka1
steal *vanako
steam *savu(a)A
steer *vwala1
step *lako1
step on *butu2, *vara-si
stick (n) *tikoA, *wasu
stick (v) *bulu-tiA, *qata-ki
sticky *bulu-tiA
stinging *kara-ti, *karaA-tiB
sting plant *kara
stingray *vaRi
stink *bo, *boni
stir *qali1
stomach *bage
stone *vatu1
story *tukunu
straight *takolo, *tino, *tunu2
strangle *liko-ti
strew *savuri
strike *ʔatu-gi, *voza1
string (v) *viti2
strip (v) *niki, *sari4
stroke *amosi
strong *kayua
structure *bala-ti, *vala
stubborn *kayua ♣, *vono-tiB ♣
struts *laqu
submerged *dono
suck *dumu-si, *zimi1; (breast) *susu8
sucker *suli
sugarcane *tovu1
sun *yalo
sunken place *moru
support *zila
surround *koroA
swallow *dolo-mi
swamp *buaqa
sway *ligi3, *tule
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Transcription</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sweat</td>
<td>*maono-ta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sweep</td>
<td>*zara¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>swell</td>
<td>*tobu, *vuke²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>swiftlet</td>
<td>*kaba=kaba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>swim</td>
<td>*karu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syzygium</td>
<td>*kavika</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taboo</td>
<td>*kona², *tabu; (sign) *bele;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(food) *vali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tail</td>
<td>*labwe, *qere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>take</td>
<td>*la-i, *lavi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tall</td>
<td>*baravu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tame</td>
<td>*mavu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tangled</td>
<td>*kona³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taro</td>
<td>*buqa, *bweta, *via</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taste</td>
<td>*damu-si, *dumu-si, *zimi¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>teach</td>
<td>*visa²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tears</td>
<td>*suRu⁺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>teak</td>
<td>*kuma'tu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tear</td>
<td>*sare, *save, *tare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tease</td>
<td>*qali²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tell</td>
<td>*tukunu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ten</td>
<td>*sagavulu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terminalia</td>
<td>*talise, *tavoRa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>testicles</td>
<td>*laso</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tether</td>
<td>*liko-ti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thatch</td>
<td>*ato, *takura</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>they</td>
<td>*n(a)-ira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thick</td>
<td>*matolu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thigh</td>
<td>*bala-wa, *bula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thin</td>
<td>*ma-nivi=nivi, *maqura</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>think</td>
<td>*do=do-mi, *mido-do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thirsty</td>
<td>*madou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>three</td>
<td>*tolu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>throat</td>
<td>*daleʔo²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>throw</td>
<td>*kubu-l¹A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thrust</td>
<td>*sari¹B</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thumb</td>
<td>*bisu¹⁺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thunder</td>
<td>*vara⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tide</td>
<td>*Rua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tie</td>
<td>*liko-ti, *Roʔoti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tight</td>
<td>*kaRa-ti³C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>*taro², *ʔuta²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tip</td>
<td>*bwasa¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tired</td>
<td>*malo²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toe</td>
<td>*bisu¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>together</td>
<td>*sara⁴</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tomorrow</td>
<td>*marani, *vuko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tongue</td>
<td>*mea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tooth</td>
<td>*bati, *livo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>torch</td>
<td>*sulu¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>torn</td>
<td>*masare, *matare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trap</td>
<td>*koro⁵C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tree (generic)</td>
<td>*kayu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| tree (kinds) | *bakura, *biri=biri, *bisu², *
| Trichoglossus | *siviri   |
| Tridanca   | *qaravu, *tala1¹ |
| triggerfish | *sumu        |
| trochus shell | *lala    |
| true       | *tino, *tunu² |
| trust      | *vatu²       |
| Turbo      | *ʔali-li, *baiqa |
| turmeric   | *ago=ago     |
| turn       | *dali, *tale-qi, *vilo-si |
| turtle     | *ʔavua       |
| twins      | *malava      |
| twist      | *viri³       |
| two        | *rua         |
| Tyto       | *lulu, *vwisi |
| ulcer      | *manuka      |
| uncover    | *vuke¹       |
| under      | *vava²       |
| unicorn fish | *ume    |
| unripe     | *bwaro, *mata³ |
| untie      | *tuku        |
| up         | *lagi², *maree, *sake¹, *ulu¹ |
| urchin (sea) | *quina, *saru¹ |
| urinato    | *me=me-re    |
| urine      | *me=me-re    |
| valley     | *walu³       |
| vein       | *uRa-ti      |
| Venus      | *mwazoe      |
| village    | *vanua       |
vine *aka, *kaRo
voice *dale?o1, *leo
volcano *banoi
vomit (n,v) *lua
voyage *vwalau

W
wake *le?o
walk *ali=ali, *lako1, *tikoB
wall *voda
warm *rara-giA, *talai2, *tunu1B
wart *busi
watch *mata2
water *bei, *danu, *wai; (salt) *tasi1
waterfall *sevu
wattles *daga
wave (n) *nivo, *rebu, *tavara
wave (v) *±alo-vo, *tule
way *sala
we *kida, *qama(m)i
weak *daliali, *malo2, *ma-lumu
wear (on head) *su?u-ni; (on legs or feet)
   *vara-si
weather *ta?o2
weave *vai2, *vatu3, *vau-si
web *ta-lawa
weed (v) *vakasa-ki
weeds *duvu
weep *tagi-si
wetness *me=meu
whale *leidumudumu
what? *sava
when? *gaiza
where? *bea1
whistle *wenu
white *ovo=ovo, *voqe
whiteye *laka=laka
who? *sei
wide *qeque
wild *?ila, *kaRu
wild cane *toka2
wilful *kayua, *vono-tiB
wind (generic) *lagi1; *dualiu, *kadua, *tokalau
wing *bani, *kaba-u
wipe *kasi, *qali1
wish *ta?o1
wither *kolo
woman *vavineA
woman’s brother *mwane
wood *kayu
word *leo
work *?umwa
world *marama2
worm *sulati, *udu, *weli
wrap *kavu-ti, *mona, *vi=vi-si
wrapper *bwasa2
wring *viriB
write *tusi, *uli

Y
yam *damu, *?uvi
yawn *maa-wa
year *sukawa, *ta?u-ni
yellow *ago=ago
yes *iio
yesterday *nanovi
you *iio, *qamuyu
young man *mwalaqelo
younger sibling *tasi2

Z
Zosterops *laka=laka
# Appendix 3: Semantic index of PNCV reconstructions

## 00. Personal pronouns

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pronoun</th>
<th>Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I, me</td>
<td>*nau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you (sg)</td>
<td>*iqo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he, she</td>
<td>*n(a)ia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we (excl)</td>
<td>*qama(m)i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we (incl)</td>
<td>*(k)ida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you (pl)</td>
<td>*qamuyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>they</td>
<td>*n(a)-ira</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## 01. Quantifiers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>one</td>
<td>*zikai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>two</td>
<td>*rua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>three</td>
<td>*tolu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>four</td>
<td>*vati</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>five</td>
<td>*lima2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>six</td>
<td>*ono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seven</td>
<td>*bitu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eight</td>
<td>*valu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nine</td>
<td>*sivwa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ten</td>
<td>*sagavulu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a few, how many?</td>
<td>*visa1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>many</td>
<td>*labu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all, together</td>
<td>*saraA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all, finished, full</td>
<td>*vunu (*bunu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>negative, not exist</td>
<td>*tika-i</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## 02. Interrogatives

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Question</th>
<th>Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>what?</td>
<td>*sava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>who?</td>
<td>*sei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>where?</td>
<td>*bea1 (*vea)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>when?</td>
<td>*gaisa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>how many?</td>
<td>*visa1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## 03. Interjections

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Interjection</th>
<th>Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>yes</td>
<td>*io</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## 11. Abstract verbs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>equal, beside, opposite</td>
<td>*sari3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>match, pair</td>
<td>*valu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true, straight</td>
<td>*tino, *tunu2 (*dunu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>exceed, go beyond</td>
<td>*liu1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>change</td>
<td>*voki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>finished</td>
<td>*noqo (*noko), *novu2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>finished, all, full</td>
<td>*vunu (*bunu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make, do, be</td>
<td>*vai1 (*vei)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## 12. Location

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>stay, be in a place</td>
<td>*toka1 (*toko)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beside, opposite, equal</td>
<td>*sari3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surround, cover, obstruct</td>
<td>*sariA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>approach, near</td>
<td>*rivita</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>extend, reach out (hand)</td>
<td>*soka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>join, meet</td>
<td>*soka-ri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>add, join</td>
<td>*soko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>separate, orphan</td>
<td>*madua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sit on, be on a canoe</td>
<td>*sake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sit (on)</td>
<td>*saqele</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lie flat (on)</td>
<td>*tabwa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## 13. Posture

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Posture</th>
<th>Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sit, stay, be in a place</td>
<td>*toka1 (*toko)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>*tu/u-ru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand up, rise</td>
<td>*maraka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kneel</td>
<td>*ti=ti-a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
bend (especially limbs), fold, roll *luqu-ni
   (*luku-ni)
lie down *eno (*one)
reach out (hand) *saka-ri
reach out (hand), extend *soka
lean, fall *zovi

14. Motion in place
sink, collapse *mwaru-ru
collapse, landslide, slip *matova
shake, earthquake *ruru

15. Motion from place to place
go *va, *vano
step, walk, go *lako1
come *mai (*ma)
walk about, move around *ali=ali
cross, cut *koto-vi (*qoto)
cross over *lakau (*lakawa)
step over, step on *vara-si
follow (along) *?usu-ri
go beyond, exceed *liu1
come out *mwalu-e
come out, pass through, flow *rave2
go away, leave (vt) *tua-ki
move, shift *rizu
go up, up *sake1
go down *sivo
move backwards *suka

16. Local aspects of motion
run, jump, fly, flow *rovo
jump, alight from canoe *bute
jump, dance *sale2
fly *ka=kava (*kaka)
climb, crawl *karaka, *kara-vi, *qalo
walk with a stick, limp, pole a canoe *tikoB
slow, weak *daliali
sway, nod *ligi3
sway, nod, wave *tule
fall, lean *zovi

17. Moving in water
swim, bathe *karu
dive *unu
sink, be submerged *dono
float, flow *sale1
be on a canoe, sit on *sake2
alight from canoe, jump *bute
paddle (v) *sua1, *value
steer, canoe voyage *vwalau
pole a canoe, walk with a stick, limp *tikoB

18. Water moving
flow, float *sale1
flow, come out, pass through *rave2
flow, run, jump, fly *rovo
flow *zara2
drip, drop *turu2
sink, soak in *nunu

19. Turning
go around, turn *dali
go around *tali1, *taliu
turn aside *tale-ri
return *mule
return, reverse *liu2
return, do in return *qele
turn *vilo-si (*vile-si)

21. Carrying
carry, take *lavi
take, give *la-i
carry under arm *?avi-gaB
carry child, bear child *bava (*baba)
carry over shoulder on a stick *solo (*zolo)
carry or wear on head *suʔu-ni

211. Wearing clothes
naked *mwala=mwala
carry or wear on head *suʔu-ni
wear shoes or trousers *vara-si ♠

22. Holding
catch in hands *siko-qi (*soko-qi)
grasp, squeeze *qu=qu-mi
let go, put down, give (name) *zuru (*zuri)
put, leave *ligi2
leave (vt), go away *tua-ki
obstruct, surround, cover *koroA
23. Touching to abrasion (contact)

- Touch *tibwa-ri, *tiqe-li (*taqali)
- Touch, feel, grope *tago-vi
- Massage, stroke *amosi
- Poke, touch with fingers *kisi
- Poke, push *tiqo-ni
- Press, push *togo-vi
- Wipe, wash *kasi
- Rub, wash *waza
- Sweep, broom *zara
- Clear, scrape away *kiri
- Scrape *kara-si, *kori
- Scrape, grate coconut *koRi
- Shave, scrape *suri (*siri)
- Scrape, grate, grind *rasa (*rasi)
- Scratch, scrape *karö-si
- Scratch *qaru
- Pinch, nip *kini-ti

24. Cutting and breaking

- Cut *koti, *tova (*tava), *zimi
- Cut, chop *taRa-ʔi
- Cut with axe, axe *zavi
- Cut, cross *koto-vi (*qoto)
- Cut, circumcise *teve
- Cut, knife *masi
- Cut with knife, peel, knife *siba
- Cut wood with knife, knife *zivi
- Break, divide, split *vora
- Divide, break *vota
- Crack nut *voza
- Smash, break *bura, *voza
- Tear *sare, *tare (*dare)
- Split *sibwa

25. Action with feet

- Stamp, step on *butu
- Step on, step over *vara-si
- Kick *kubu-ʔi (*kubwi)

26. Opening and closing

- Open *walaqa
- Spread apart (legs) *tala (*dala)
- Spread, wide *qeqe
- Spread (mat, sail) *vola-si (*vwele-si)
- Lift, raise *raka-ti, *tabe
- Lift, support, raise *zila
- Lift flat object from surface *laga
- Cover, surround, obstruct *koro
- Open, uncover (oven) *vuka
- Husk coconut *kozo-mi
- Roll up (vt) *lulu-mwi (*lulu-ngi)
- Fold, roll, bend (especially limbs) *luqu-ni (*luku-ni)
- Patch, mend *mono-ti
- Join pieces, piece *sobwe
- Collect, gather *sara

27. Pushing and pulling

- Pull *rave (*reve)
- Pull out (long thing), shed skin *ru=ru-si
- Push, poke *tiqo-ni
- Push, press *togo-vi

28. Hitting

- Strike *ʔatu-gi
- Knock, hit, beat drum *digi (*tigi)
- Hit, knock against *tibwa (*tiba)
- Pound, hammer, hit with fist *tu=tu-ki
- Slap *rabä-gi
- Clap, slap, strike *voza
- Hit with head, root *sua

29. Throwing

- Scatter, strew *savuri (*saburi)

31. Action with rope, etc.

- Tie up, tether, strangle, hang *liko-ti
- Tie, bind, bundle *Roʔoti
- Wrap, bind *vi=vi-si
- Cover, wrap (esp. food) *kavu-ti
- Wrap, parcel *mona
- Untie, loosen, release *tuku
- Weave, plait *vai, *vatu, *vau-si
- Plait, braid, twist *virë
- Join mat at seam *vini-ti

32. Fire activities

- Burn, fire *vaga
- Consume, destroy (of fire) *kani
roast over fire, singe *raga-si
roast, set on fire *tunu\textsuperscript{1A}
burn, roast *vani
warm, expose to heat *rara-gi\textsuperscript{A}
shine light on; apply fire to *sulu\textsuperscript{B}
extinguish, kill *bunu-ʔ

33. Action with water
scoop up, bale *ʔasu-vi
bale *rasu
pour *ligi\textsuperscript{1}
wash, pour *saru\textsuperscript{2}
wash, rub *waza
wash, wipe *kasi
wash, bath *lso-voi
pour water on *vui
draw water, fill with water *ʔutu-vi
fill with liquid *toro

34. Food production
hunt, chase *ara\textsuperscript{2}
hunt *lako\textsuperscript{2}
shoot with bow, arrow *vana-i (*vina-i)
shoot (arrow) *tibwa\textsuperscript{2B}
trap *koro\textsuperscript{C}
string bow *viti\textsuperscript{2}
forage on reef *vagoda
throw stick at (fruit) *kubu-i\textsuperscript{A} (*kubwi)
abundance of food *masu
famine, hunger *maro\textsuperscript{1}

35. Food preparation and cooking
grate coconut, scrape *koRi
squeeze out coconut cream, wring *viri\textsuperscript{B}
wrap (esp. food), cover *kavu-ti
raw, unripe, new *bwaro
raw, unripe *mata\textsuperscript{3}
cook in earth oven *təʔo-ni
steam-cook; steam, moist heat *savu(a)\textsuperscript{A}
uncover (oven), open *vuke\textsuperscript{1}
cooked *ma-noka, *maso-so

dig up, pull out, separate edible part from waste *vuti\textsuperscript{1}
bury, cover with earth *tavu-ni
pluck (as fowl) *zavu-ti
strip off *sari\textsuperscript{4}
strip fibres *niki
tear off, peel off, pick *save
stir, rub or wipe in a circle *qali\textsuperscript{1}
spear (v), thrust *sari\textsuperscript{B}
pierce, sew *turu\textsuperscript{1} (*duru)
sharpen *vakali
twist, plait, braid *viri\textsuperscript{A}
wing, squeeze out coconut cream *viri\textsuperscript{B}

40. Kinship actions
marry, married *laki

41. Association
meet, encounter *sua\textsuperscript{2}
associate, be friends with *bulu-ti\textsuperscript{B}
ascent, deserted *bueli

42. Politics and warfare
graded society, big man *subwe
fight *bwalo\textsuperscript{2}, *vakalo
peace, calm *tamwata (*tamwate)

43. Economic actions
give, take *la-i
buy, sell, pay, price *voli (*vuli)
debt *buku\textsuperscript{2}
count *eve, *vuli-ki
feast *kani\textsuperscript{A}
ask for *nuga
steal *vanako

44. Religion and the supernatural
sorcerer *kaimasi
sacred, forbidden, taboo *tabu
sacred, taboo *kona\textsuperscript{2}
taboo sign *bele
love magic *masiga
pray, wish for *taro\textsuperscript{1}
fast (v), observe food taboo *vali
46. Leisure, grooming and play
bathe, swim *karu
bathe, wash *loso-vi
wash one’s hands *zavula
search hair for lice *vake
anoint *vura-i
rest, breathe deeply *mabu-si
fan (v) *iri-viB
warm oneself by fire *talai2

51. Emotions
love, think (about) *do=do-mi
love, honour *tabeB
trust *vatu2
happy *lailai
afraid, fear *mataku
feel (good, bad) *rogo ♣
feelings *loloB

52. Will and Ability
wish for, pray *taro1
allow, accept, agree *taRamw(an)i
lazy, tired, weak *malo2

53. Character and disposition
gentle, soft, weak *ma-lumu
quiet, gentle *madau
reckless, wild *kaRu
stubborn, wilful *kayua ♣, *vono-tiB ♣

54. Thought
know *bi(mi)si, *ilo, *kila-la
measure *tovo
think *mido-do
think (about), love *domi
forget *loloB ♣
ignorant, incompetent, lost *sabo
show, teach *visa2
pay attention, listen *ro=ro-go2A

55. Vision
see *bu(mu)si, *kita
see, look *le?o-si
see, know *ilo, *kila-la
watch *mata2
gaze, look at reflection *tiro
open eyes, wake up *le?o
close eyes *bwili
blind *bare

56. Other senses
hear, smell, feel *rogo
listen, pay attention *ro=ro-go2A
smell *boni ♣
defaf *vono-ti ♣
defaf, mute *butu1

57. Speech
speak, say *vasa, *vava1, *veti
speak, say, call *vwara
call *oso
call out *kai
call out, shout *ulo
ask *usi
tease, annoy *qali2
tell a story, story *tukunu
mute, deaf *butu1

571. Metalinguistic nouns
word, speech, voice *leo
voice *dale1 ♣
nname *asa (*kisa)
give (name), let go, put down *zuru
news, sound, be heard *ro=ro-go1
story, tell a story *tukunu

58. Non-verbal communication
beckon, wave *alo-vi
bow down in respect *olo=olo
mark, draw, write *tusi
draw, paint, write *uli
weep, mourn *tagi-si (*dagi-si)
cry *gara, *tei
cry, make noise *gere
laugh *mana2, *uru
laugh (uproariously) *tayale
smile *gisa (*giza)
whistle *wenu
59. Music and dance
beat drum, knock, hit *digi (*tigi)
sing, dance *lega
dance *savwa, *vvelu
dance, jump *sale*
slitgong, drum *bwea'
musical instrument *kore (*qore)

61. Life processes
live, alive, healthy *maʔuri
tired, weak, lazy *malo
weak, slow *daliali
weak, soft, gentle *ma-lumu
thin, lean *maqura
mature, old, ripe *matuʔa'
die, dead *mate
kill, extinguish *bunu-ʔi

611. Oral-nasal-respiratory
gape, open mouth *maga, *waga
open mouth, mouth *vwavwa'
bite *kaRa-ti
chew, fibrous residue *zamwa
chew food for baby *mama-
swallow *dolo-mi (*dono-mi)
hold in mouth *qo=qi (*qumi)
kiss, make kissing sound *zumi
lick, taste *damu-si (*dami-si)
spit *loto-ʔi, *vura-ʔi
vomit *luʔi
breathe, breath *maro
breathe deeply, rest *mabu-si
snore, grunt, growl *gora
snort, grunt *soro-vi
sob, hiccup *masoru
breathe with difficulty, cough *sova
cough *vuru
sneeze *mwatuya
yawn *mawa-va
puff, blow *bubu-śi
blow *suvi, *uvi

612. Sleep
sleep *maturu
dream (n,v) *bore
wake up, open eyes *leʔo

613. Sex and reproduction
pregnant *tiana
bear child, carry child *bava (*baba)
give birth, lay egg *vasu-su
be born *vora', *vota'

614. Excretion
defecate *taʔu
fart *bwisir, *si(r)i
urinate, urine *me=me-re
sweat *maono-ta

615. Illness
sick, fever *masaki-ʔV
sore (n), ulcer *manuka
sore (n), boil *vosa
erode, eat away (of sore) *kani
pus *nana
healed (of sore) *mavo
elephantiasis *bura
painful *raʔa-gli
painful, stinging *kara-ti
stinging, itchy *kaRa-tiB
swell up *tubu (*tubu), *vuke
bleed *manaRa
(have) diarrhea *sir (*sire), *sivo-ro

62. Eating and drinking
eat *kani
drink *inu (*unu)
suck, breast-feed *susu
feed *vaga-ni
taste, lick *damu-śi (*dami-si)
sip, suck, taste *dumu-śi (*dami-si), *zimi
hunger, famine *maro
hungry *maro' (*vitolo
thirsty *madou (*marou)
satisfy, fill (of food) *bunu

63. Animal behaviour
wild *ʔila
wild, reckless *kaRu
tame *mavu
crow (v) *tare-re
Appendix 3

64. Plant behaviour and organic states

grow, sprout *tovu (tuvu)
bear fruit *vwa
unripe, raw, new *bwaro
ripe *mami, *mena
ripe, mature, old *matu
dry (coconut) *mwa(ri)to
wither *kolo
rotten, over-ripe *ma-da-da
rotten, smell, stink *bo (*bu)

64.  Plant behaviour and organic states

grow, sprout *tovu (tuvu)
bear fruit *vwa
unripe, raw, new *bwaro
ripe *mami, *mena
ripe, mature, old *matu
dry (coconut) *mwa(ri)to
wither *kolo
rotten, over-ripe *ma-da-da
rotten, smell, stink *bo (*bu)

61. General states and qualities

good *bo(s)i (vo(s)i), *wia
bad *sa?a-ti
new *karabwa, *va?ou
new, raw, unripe *bwaro
firmly *kati

62. Size and shape

big *laba
small *kiki (keki), *riki
long, tall *baravu
short *vutu
short, low *mwido-lo
thick *matolu
thin *ma-nivi=nivi
straight *takolo
straight, true *tino, tunu (*dunu)
crooked, bent *qa-bwelu
bent *maluqi
round, spherical *molimoli
broken, cut off *moti, *mutu
deep, bottom (inside) *bua

63. Physical properties

warm, hot *tunu
cold *madidi (*mariri), *malaso
dry *ma=masa, *qora
dry (esp. of vegetation) *qoru

64. Smells and tastes

smell, stink, rotten *bo (*bu)
smell, stink, scent, odour *boni (*buni)
bitter *kona
sour, bitter *ma

65. Sounds

make noise *bwara
sound, be heard, news *ro=ro-go
be quiet *ro=ro-go
81. Places
place, time *ʔutaB
front, before, first *muʔa (*moʔa)
front of house, mouth *bwago
front, face *nako
behind, back, after *taku-Ru
bottom (inside), deep *bua
inside *loloA
indoors, inside *yumwaB
outside, door *katama (*katava)
outside, public space *vareʔa
out, away *lua2
up *lagi2
up, above *marec, *ulu1
up, go up *sake1
on the ground, down *tanoB
down, go down *sivo
under, beneath *vava2
middle, between *livuka
side, other side, beyond *tavala
far *sau
space, sky, open sea *masawa (*masava)

fork, crotch *saga
corner, elbow *siku (*suku)
side, moiety *tavalu
side, opposing group *walu2
line, row, kin group *vara4
pair, match *valu
bottom, back, buttocks *boto
bottom, butt, tail *qere
point, eye, face, opening *mata1
end, tip *bwasa1
edge, upper lip *gori
appendage (root, tail) *labwe
appendage *qaru1, *sari2
shell, empty container *bura-ti
shell, hollow thing *bwala (*bwale)
handle *vara3
empty space *lia
hollow filled with liquid *bwilo-si
opening, eye, face, point *mata1
juice, fluid *suRu
sticky stuff, stick to, join *bulu-tiA
foam *busa (*buso), *loto-viB, *rere
compressed air *savu(a)B
rubbish *soqo (*saqo)
fibrous residue, chew *zamwa

82. Times
time, weather *taro2
time, place *ʔutaB
long time, long ago, old *tuai
day, daylight *rani
night *bogiA
morning, tomorrow *marani
afternoon, evening *ravi=ravi
day (unit of time) *bogiB
tomorrow *vuko
tomorrow, morning *marani
yesterday *nanovi (*nanova)
day before yesterday *ana-waRisa
day after tomorrow *waRisa
month, moon *vula
year *sukawa, *taʔu-ni
before, first, front *muʔa (*moʔa)
after, back, behind *taku-Ru

83. General things and parts of things
piece, join pieces *sobwe
lump, knot, joint *buku1
elongated object *marita

84. Abstract nouns
spirit, soul *ʔata1
shadow, image, soul *nunu-a (*nono-a)
spiritual force *mana1
heart, feelings, mind *loloB
way of doing, road, path *sala

85. Cosmology and weather
world *marama2
weather, time *taro2
sky, space, open sea *masawa (*masava)
sun *yalo
(sun) shine *sina, *ziga-ri
moon *kabatia (*kabatio)
moon, month *vula
new (moon)*votu ♣
star *vituu
star, planet, Venus *mwazoe (*mwazoi)
cloud, dark *maliqo
dark cloud *dodo
type of cloud *taʔe ♣
fog, mist *ma-Ravu
hazy, cloudy, obscure *qovu
rain (n,v) *ʔusa
dew, wetness *me=meu
lightning *vila$
$ thunder *vara$
$5
rainbow *nivaniva (*nuanua)
wind (n) *lagi$
$ (wind) blow *sere$
$ northerly wind *tokalau (*tokolau)
southeast wind *dualiu
southwest wind *kadua
hurricane, cyclone *lagi$
$calm, peace *tamwata (*tamwate)

86. The sea

sea, salt water *tasi$
$ sea, shore *lau
open sea, space, sky *masawa (*masava)
high, rising (tide) *Rua
low tide, exposed reef *maʔati
low tide *ma=masa$
$ wave *navo, *rebu, *tavara
coral head, reef *mwalo
reef *sakaRu
channel *sale$
$ passage in reef *vora$
$B
island *ure
coral *laze (*lazi)
type of coral *buga$

87. The land (including coast)

earth, ground *tano$
$ land, village, place *vanua
mud, dirt *leba
sand *ʔone
dust, ashes, lime *avu
stone *vatu$
$ mountain, hill *tavua (*tavia)
mountain *vuti$
$ point, mouth, snout *zigo
level place *rata
valley, creek, (water) hole *walu$
$ inland, bush, garden *ʔuta$
$bush, overgrown (garden) *matuʔa*$2B

88. Flora

tree, (piece of) wood *kayu
vine, rope *kaRo
glass *mwanayu, *valisi
weeds, new growth *duvu (*dovu)
moss, algae, seaweed *lumu

881. Parts of plants

bark, skin *kuli
husk, rind, skin *vinu-ti
branch *raga, *ra=ra
leaf *rau
dry banana leaf *bulata
shoot of plant, sucker, offspring *suli
top shoot of a plant *goli
root *karo, *kawa-ri
flower *vira, *vuga
fruit *vwa$
$ seed *biri, *kutu$
$sap *toto-ʔa
coconut shell, cup *lasa
dry coconut leaf, centipede *sere$
$2 coconut fibre *Runu
cococonut husk fibre *vunu-ti
sprouting coconut *vara$
$breadfruit flower or core *vule (*vulo)

882. Food plants

coconut *matu-i, *niu
yam (*Dioscorea) *ʔuvi, *damu
taro *buaqa (*biaqa), *bweta
wild taro (*Alocasia) *via
banana (*Musa) *vetali, *vudi (*vizi)
plantain (*Musa*) *zoaqa
breadfruit *baeko*, *batavu
kava (*Piper methysticum*) *maloku
sugarcane (*Saccharum officinarum*) *tovu*
island cabbage (*Abelmoschus*) *vera

883. Trees

- tree sp. (*Acacia spirorbis*) *mariu
- beard tree (*Adenanthera*) *bisu*
- fish poison tree (*Barringtonia asiatica*) *vuabu
- tree sp. (*Barringtonia edulis*) *taboi*, *vele
- perfume tree (*Cananga*) *bakura
- almond (*Canarium*) *
- ironwood (*Casuarina*) *yaru
- Citrus sp. *moli
- nettle tree (*Dendrocnide*) *qalato
- tree sp. (*Dracontomelon*) *katabola*, *raʔu
- coral tree (*Erythrina*) *rara-vi* (*dara-vi)
- banyan (*Ficus*) *baqa
- tree sp. (*Ficus aspera*) *buliva
- canoe tree (*Gyrocarpus*) *ove
- tree sp. (*Hernandia*) *biri=biri
- burao (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*) *veRu
- chestnut (*Inocarpus*) *mwsawe*
- island teak (*Intsia*) *kumaʔu*, *tora
- tree sp. (*Kleinhovia*) *matala
- sago palm (*Metroxylon*) *ato*, *takura* (*taqura
- Indian mulberry (*Morinda*) *kura-ti
- tree sp. (*Pangium*), dance rattles *vaRaqe
- tree sp. (*Pisonia*) *buka
- tree sp. (*Pometia*) *tawa-ni* (*dau*
- tree sp. (*Semecarpus*) *walasi
- tree sp. (*Spondias*) *mali*, *uRa-si
- Malay apple (*Syzygium*) *kavika
- Indian almond (*Terminalia*) *talise*, *tavoRa
- mangrove *togo

884. Other plants

- bamboo, bamboo object *ʔau*, *bue
- pandanus sp. *barovu*, *KiRe*, *vada*, *vaivo*, *vaku*, *veveo
- Hibiscus sp. *bwakala
- croton (*Codiaeum*) *zaza-li
- turmeric, yellow *ago=ago
- cycas palm *mwele*
- Cordyline sp. *qaria
- tree fern *vuLu-a
- naviso (*Saccharum edule*) *viso
- wild cane *toka*
- mushroom, fungus *bwerO* (*boro*
- stinging plant *kara
- beach creeper *vuLu=vue
- vine sp. (*Pueraria*) *aka
- gourd sp. *tavaya
- coqscomb plant (*Celosia*) *keka
- fish poison plant *tuva*
- plant sp. *lalaso

89. Fauna

891. Birds

- bird (generic) *manu-ku
- wing *kaba-u
- wing, arm, armlet *bani
- feather, hair *vuLu
- feather, plume *mau-a
- egg *ʔatolu
- nest *nuku
- fowl *ʔoʔa
- heron (*Egretta*) *ʔoʔa
- shore bird sp. *siviU
- buff-banded rail (*Rallus*) *bilake
- incubator bird (*Megapodiidae*) *mwalau
- hawk, bird of prey *bala*, *mala*
- kingfisher (*Halcyon*) *siko
- Pacific pigeon (*Ducula*) *kuiba
- white-throated pigeon (*Columba*) *taroa
- fruit dove *bune
- ground dove (*Chalcophaps*) *mwara-ki
- rainbow lorikeet (*Trichoglossus*) *siviri
- barn owl (*Tyto*) *lulu*, *wisi
- swiftlet, small bat *kaba=ʔaba
- whiteeye (*Zosterops*) *laka=laka
- fantail (*Rhipidura*) *taker=ʔere
- red-headed bird sp. *bwaatu* ♣
- flying fox *qarai
- black flying fox *manukona
892. Land animals
pig *boe, *bukasi
female pig *bwarabwara
hermaphroditic pig *ravwe
rat *karivi, *kasuve
lizard sp. *qala
gecko sp. *makobu
snake *mwata
scorpion, venomous fish *novu
centipede *sere
centipede, sea worm *weli
ant *tu=tunu
ant, crawling sensation *makala
red ant *diu (*diu)
black biting ant *kadi, *kazi-ki
worm *sulati
edible wood grub *avato
maggot *uolo-si
butterfly, moth *bebe
louse *kutu
nit *lisa
fly *lago
fruit fly *nono
spider (web) *ta-lawa
mosquito *namu-ki

893. Fish
fish (generic) *ika
whale *leidumudumu
porpoise *quRiO
dugong *boe
turtle *avua
shark *bakewa
stingray *vaRi
eel *maraya
puffer fish *buebue
porcupine fish *bwakaRe
catfish *kaboRa
mullet *kanase
fish sp., grouper *bwatu
fish sp. (skipper, blenny) *lavo
parrotfish *mwala-keza
boxfish (Ostracion) *mwato?
venomous fish, scorpion *novu
triggerfish *sumu
unicorn fish (Naso) *ume
fish sp. *kalaveai

894. Other sea creatures
octopus *kuRita
crab *kuka
coconut crab (Birgus) *daweRu
ghost crab (Ocypode) *kaRuve
hermit crab *katou
crab sp. *kave, *rakumwa
crayfish, shrimp *tura
crustacean eggs *Rami (*Rame)
sea urchin sp. *qina (*kina), *saru
cat’s eye shell (Turbo sp.) *ali-li
green snail (Turbo) *baja
cowrie *buule
conch shell *kumadua, *tavui
trochus shell, bracelet *lala
pearl shell, glitter *vila
shellfish sp. *sese (*sisa)
bivalve sp., scraper *kr(n)i
giant clam (Tridacna), adze *qaravu, *talai
shell sp., type of arrow *tibwa
palolo worm (Eunice) *udu
sea worm, centipede *weli

91. Body parts
body *abe, *ta-rabe
head *bwatu
bald, top of head *mwasu
face, front *nako
forehead *rae
eye, face, point, opening *mata
eyebrow *vazu
tears *suRu
nose *qanisu
ear *bwero (*boro), *daliga
earwax *tuli (*duli)
chin, jaw *ase
chin *me-sabe
jawbone (of pig), chin, cheek *balase
beard *kumwi
mouth *go
mouth, front of house *bwago
mouth, snout, point *zigo
mouth, open mouth *vwavwa
upper lip, edge *gori
tongue *mea
tooth *livo
(upper canine) tooth *bati
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Semantic index of PNCV reconstructions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>gums</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>neck, throat</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>neck</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>hand, arm</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>arm, wing, armlet</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>shoulder</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>elbow, corner</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>right hand, right side</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>left hand, left side</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>leg or part of leg</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>leg</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>thigh</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>thigh (bone)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>knee</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>sole of foot, footprint</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>finger, toe, nail</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>thumb</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>joint, lump, knot</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>armpit</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>breast, milk</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>belly, stomach</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>belly</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>navel</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>back (of body)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>back, behind, after</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>buttocks, bottom, back</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>buttocks</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>tail, bottom, butt</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>female genitals</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>penis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>testicles</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>intestines</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>liver</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>heart</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>skin, bark</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>skin, husk, rind</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fish scales, peeling skin</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>hair, feather</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>wart</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>wattles, dangling flesh</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>blood</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>vein</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>snot, nasal mucus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>excrement</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>urine, urinate</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>meat, flesh</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>fat (n)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>bone</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 92. People: age, sex and kinship

| person | *ʔata² |
| man, male | *ata-mwåʔane |
| young unmarried man | *mwalaqelo |
| woman, female | *vavine³ |
| child, person (of) | *mwara, *mwera |
| grandparent | *bu=bu-a, *tubu |
| father | *tama |
| father (term of address) | *mama, *tata |
| mother | *tina |
| mother’s brother | *matuʔa³, *vwavwa² |
| woman’s brother | *mwåne |
| man’s sister | *vavine³ |
| nephew, sister’s child | *a-loa |
| man’s sister’s son | *matalau |
| older same-sex sibling | *tuaka |
| younger same-sex sibling | *tasi² |
| sibling, friend | *tua |
| child (of) | *natu¹ |
| offspring, shoot of plant, sucker | *suli |
| illegitimate child | *sala ♣ |
| twins | *malava |
| orphan, separate | *madua |
| grandchild | *makubu |
| spouse | *a-soa |
| affine | *bwalika |
| brother-in-law | *tau-wia |
| moiety, side | *tavalu |
| kin group, line, row | *vara⁵ |

### 922. Supernaturals

| ghost, spirit of dead person | *ʔatamate |
| kind of spirit | *bwatu² |

### 93. People: social roles

| big man, graded society | *subwe |
| craftsman, carpenter | *mataʔisau |
| slave | *viti¹ |
| opposing group, side | *walu² |
| person (of), child | *mwara, *mwera |
| bushman | *ʔuta³ ♣ |

### 94. The human landscape

| road, path, way of doing | *sala |
| fence | *ara¹ |
| shelter, enclosure | *koro² |
Appendix 3

pile of stones *taqura
stone platform or wall *voda
wattled structure *bala-ti
platform *bwea, *vata
structure *vala
public space, outside *vare?a
village clearing *zara

941. Bush work and gardening
work, clear land *ʔumwa
garden *ara, *talu
garden, inland, bush *ʔuta

taro swamp *buaqa (*biaqa)
overgrown (garden), bush *matu

digging stick *wasu
plant (v) *lavo, *ruvi
weed (v) *vakasa-ki

942. Buildings
	house *yumwa
building *vale
men’s house *kamali

943. Parts of house
thatch, sago palm (Metroxylon) *ato,
*taqura
ridgepole *su
door, outside *katama (*katava)
door, entrance *mata

house post *tura

944. Furniture
bed, platform *bata
pillow, headrest *ulu-ga

95. Canoes and fishing gear
canoe *waqa
outrigger *zama
outrigger struts *laqu
side of canoe opposite outrigger *katea (*katea)
sail (n) *kabani, *laya
paddle (n) *vose
canoe pole, walking stick *tiko
baler *rasu

96. Fire and cooking
fire *avi
fire, firewood *kabu
fire, burn *vaga
torch *sulu

smoke *ʔasu
steam, moist heat; steam-cook *savu
ashes *tano
ashes, lime, dust *avu
coals, charcoal *mwele

earth oven *ʔumu
earth oven, hole *bulu

961. Prepared food
food *kani, *sinaka
laplap, baked pudding *loqo
preserved breadfruit *mara
leftover food *malazi

97. Clothing
loincloth *malo
belt *tuva
penis wrapper *bwasa
armlet, arm, wing *bani
bracelet, trochus shell *lala
dance rattles, tree sp. (Pangium) *vaRaqe

98. Mats and baskets
mat *eba
mat (worn as clothing) *bwana
basket *kato, *kete
kind of basket *bolo, *taga
coconut leaf basket *bora
coconut leaf mat *dogi

99. Other tools, weapons and materials
bamboo object, bamboo *ʔau, *bue
lime, dust, ashes *avu
coconut fibre *Runu
adze, giant clam (Tridacna) *qaravu, *talai
club (weapon) *bwatu
spear *mataso, *sari

hook; catch with hook *qau
bait *bea

hook; catch with hook *qau
bait *bea

96. Fire and cooking
fire *avi
fire, firewood *kabu
fire, burn *vaga
torch *sulu

smoke *ʔasu
steam, moist heat; steam-cook *savu
ashes *tano
ashes, lime, dust *avu
coals, charcoal *mwele

earth oven *ʔumu
earth oven, hole *bulu

961. Prepared food
food *kani, *sinaka
laplap, baked pudding *loqo
preserved breadfruit *mara
leftover food *malazi

97. Clothing
loincloth *malo
belt *tuva
penis wrapper *bwasa
armlet, arm, wing *bani
bracelet, trochus shell *lala
dance rattles, tree sp. (Pangium) *vaRaqe

98. Mats and baskets
mat *eba
mat (worn as clothing) *bwana
basket *kato, *kete
kind of basket *bolo, *taga
coconut leaf basket *bora
coconut leaf mat *dogi

99. Other tools, weapons and materials
bamboo object, bamboo *ʔau, *bue
lime, dust, ashes *avu
coconut fibre *Runu
adze, giant clam (Tridacna) *qaravu, *talai
club (weapon) *bwatu
spear *mataso, *sari

hook; catch with hook *qau
bait *bea

hook; catch with hook *qau
bait *bea
spear, club *mwaza
bow (n) *vusu
arrow *liua
arrow, shoot with bow *vana-i (*vina-i)
type of arrow, shell sp. *tibwa2A
arrow shaft *toka2 (*toko)
slitgong, drum *bwea1
musical instrument *kore (*qore)
fan *iri-viA
rope *tali2
rope, vine *kaRo
cup, coconut shell *lasa
knife, cut *masi
knife, cut with knife, peel *siba
knife, cut wood with knife *zivi
axe, cut with axe *zavi
scraper, bivalve sp. *ka(r)i
walking stick, canoe pole *tikoA
broom, sweep *zara1
parcel, wrap *mona
bundle, tie, bind *Ro?oti
shell money, beads *zomu
References

Annand, J., 1891, [Grammar of Tangoan-Santo], in MacDonald, ed. 1891.
Charpentier, Jean-Michel, 1974, Dictionnaire Port-Sandwich – Français/ Français – Port-Sandwich. Unpublished MS, Université de Bordeaux III.


References


284 References


Landels, J.D., 1891, Outline grammar (and vocabulary) of Maloese, as spoken on the West side of Malo, New Hebrides. In MacDonald, ed. 1891, 15–33.


References

—— n.d., Irregular sound change and the post-velars in some Malakula languages. Unpublished MS, University of South Pacific, Port Vila.


—— 1891, South Sea languages. Melbourne: Trustees of the Melbourne Public Library, Museums, and National Gallery of Victoria.

—— 1907, The Oceanic languages, their grammatical structure, vocabulary and origin. London: Frowde.


References


References


Walter, Annie, 1985, The body and bodily functions as seen through the vocabulary of anatomy used by the Surimarani (Central Pentecost). ORSTOM Ethnographical Notes and Records No.2, Port Vila.
Walter, Annie and Chanel Sam, 1993, A variety collection of nut trees and fruit trees in Vanuatu. Note technique No.15, Mission ORSTOM, Port-Vila.
(Also at http://ccs.cla.kobe-u.ac.jp/lbunka/kyokan/yoshioka/english-ragadic.htm)